



# ANCIENT GODLY MONARCH

BOOK 08

*Jing Wu Hen*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Ancient Godly Monarch

(太古神王)

by

Jing Wu Hen

(净无痕)

# Synopsis

---

Within the Province of the Nine Skies, far above the heavens, there exists nine galaxies of astral rivers. Each of these astral rivers is made up of the combination of countless constellations interwoven together. These nine galaxies can also be collectively known as the Nine Layers of Heaven.

Legend has it that the strongest cultivators in the Province of the Nine Skies were beings that could open an astral gate every time they advanced into a new realm. Their talent in cultivation was such that they could even establish innate links with constellations that existed on a higher layer than the Nine Layers of Heaven, eventually transforming into the heaven-defying and earth-shattering powers known as the War Gods within the Nine Layers of Heaven.

Qin Wentian is the MC of this story. How can a guy, who has a broken set of meridians, successfully cultivate? There are countless Stellar Martial Cultivators, the same as there are countless constellations within the vast starry skies. Yet, what he wants to be, is the brightest constellation of all, the one which shines the most dazzlingly within the vast and starry skies.

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by kurodreamer @ [Gravity Tales](#)

Translation Edit by Milkbiscuit @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 701: Rumors

---

Dong Yu walked towards the Sacred Battle Platform. He then floated in the air and stared downwards with contempt at Qin Wentian. "Your talent in the Royal Sacred Region can be considered pretty outstanding. Even if you might have committed some mistakes before, my Royal Sacred Sect can forgive and forget the past, even allowing you to join us. But since you are so stubborn, wanting to step into the abyss, I truly feel regret for you. You no longer have a path to go back, the only path in front of you is a path that leads to death."

Dong Yu was a third level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant. Within the Royal Sacred Sect, he can be considered one of the most dazzling figures of his generation. His future was already set to be someone of the upper echelons and before this, he didn't even intend to appear here until Zai Xuan showed an interest. He didn't expect that he himself would need to act just to kill a first level Ascendant.

The disparity between the third level and first level of Celestial Phenomenon was exceedingly vast. The strength of one's constellation, and the augmentation degree, were all stronger by far in addition to one's aura and pure attacking strength.

It wasn't only Dong Yu being self-confident. Everyone in the Royal Sacred Sect similarly felt that this was a battle with no suspense. If Dong Yu personally acted, Qin Wentian would definitely die here today.

"Does the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect usually fight using

their mouths?" Qin Wentian stared at Dong Yu with a teasing expression in his eyes, causing an icy smile of disdain to appear on Dong Yu's face. After which, he landed onto the Platform as the curtain of light closed. Dong Yu unleashed his constellation, causing astral light to flash but the place where the light was most intense was actually at a position behind Dong Yu's body. There was an incomparably frigid silhouette of a frost king.

His constellation was an ice-type constellation, and in an instant, the entire Sacred Battle Platform was transformed into a world of ice and snow. Gleaming white snow blanketed the ground as tendrils of coldness permeated the atmosphere. There even seemed to be icicles raining down from his constellation and every bit of ice and snow was so cold that they could freeze someone to death.

The silhouette behind Dong Yu, was a frost king that seemed to materialize from the ice and frost of this area. It's eyes were eerily white, and seemed to possess the power to freeze his opponent's soul. The cold air radiating from his constellation unceasingly gathered on the frost king, causing his image to become more corporeal and the coldness exuding from him became so intense that ordinary Ascendants didn't dare to get near it.

Simply too cold, it was so cold that the coldness seeped into the bone.

Constellations were evolved from astral souls. At this moment, Dong Yu's constellation retracted back into his astral soul, manifesting the frost king. This was a kind of usage that occurred when Ascendants' control over their constellation had reached a very high level, This frost king was precisely the concentrated

form of his astral soul. Astral light from his ice-type constellation shone on it, unceasingly infusing it with power, causing it to have overwhelming strength.

"Cold." This was the only sensation Qin Wentian felt now. Such coldness seeped directly into the bone and even into the depths of one soul, causing one to involuntarily shiver in the face of it.

Both of Qin Wentian's eyes turned fiend-like as they gleamed with a terrifying light. His Dreamworld Constellation appeared as well, as both their constellations seemed to superimpose on each other, as two kinds of energy permeated this space.

One was the energy of ice and frost, while the other contained an extremely destructive force formed from the fusion of true intents.

A cold wind gusted by, the cold qi transformed into a storm that ravaged this entire space. Dong Yu still remained standing where he was, coldly staring at Qin Wentian's silhouette. At this moment, his palms thrust through the air as a gigantic palm imprint of ice and snow appeared. Everywhere the palm imprint passed by was frozen solid. At this instant, Qin Wentian could feel an extremely terrifying coldness shooting his way. The power of Dong Yu's palm strike had the ability to freeze everything.

Terrifying particles of light surrounded Qin Wentian before they manifested into an ancient halberd. This halberd struck forth suddenly as scars appeared from the space that was torn apart. The destructive light concentrated in a singular point before exploding out with full power, colliding against the gigantic frost palm imprint as thunderous booms rocked the area, cancelling each

other out.

"Your attack strength isn't bad. Seems like your usage of true intents has already reached a very high level of proficiency. However, the difference in our cultivation bases wouldn't be so easily mitigated." Dong Yu stepped out. The frost king behind him released another icy storm, constantly unleashing attacks towards Qin Wentian as the destructive frost engulfed this space, gushing out with no mercy.

The cold wind blew against Qin Wentian, causing his flesh to show symptoms of being frozen solid. His body flashed with resplendent starlight before it abruptly expanded, as his shirt was torn apart. An armor of astral light enveloped him, with runic patterns flowing all about. At this moment, it was as though his physique became indestructible, transformed into something akin to a real fiendgod that could suppress everything.

Dong Yu advanced nearer and nearer, the icy storm transformed into countless icicles that were as sharp as the edges of swords, continuing the barrage of attacks.

"How cold..." Qin Wentian's body was covered by a layer of frost. This degree of frost could even kill people. The coldness within could invade one's body, destroying one's life force.

"Crack, crack..."

Sharp sounds echoed from Qin Wentian's body as that layer of frost tried to break through his defense. All his four limbs



gradually turned stiff. Although his defense was incredibly high, he would surely be frozen solid if he continued defending passively instead of seizing opportunities to attack.

Dong Yu who was at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon was truly powerful.

"DIE!" Dong Yu howled, a gigantic palm of calamitous frost in the ice storm concentrated by the frost king blasted out directly towards Qin Wentian.

Streams of destructive energy circulated around Qin Wentian as torrential amounts of demonic qi gushed forth. His aura climbed upwards and with a wave of his hand, a halberd containing a boundless indomitable force smash out, wanting to annihilate everything.

"BANG!"

The ancient halberd directly smashed into the palm imprint, shattering it into pieces. However, the cold qi contained within still remained. Dong Yu coldly snorted as the frost king howled in anger, causing streams of palm imprints coalesce from the cold qi before slamming out once again.

When Qin Wentian inclined his head, he saw an endless number of frost palm imprints all over the air, so many that they engulfed this entire space.

Qin Wentian's attacking speed was also extremely fast. The halberd in his hand stabbed out unceasingly, causing rumbling sounds to rock the air, destroying the streams of palm imprints. Now, he made a grabbing motion in the air as rune lights flashed, there was enough power utilized to the extent where he could pluck the stars and seize the moon.

Dong Yu coldly snorted, as he used the frost king to protect himself, freezing the palm imprint before shattering it into pieces.

"Suppression, Qin Wentian is being suppressed. Dong Yu is so powerful, the Heaven Chosen of the Royal Sacred Sect is indeed awesome. However, his cultivation base is two levels higher than Qin Wentian, it's already extremely terrifying that Qin Wentian could still exhibit such combat prowess." Many in the crowd sighed. Dong Yi got increasingly closer as he unleashed a flurry of attacks. The gigantic fiendgod which Qin Wentian transformed into seemed well into the process of being frozen solid.

"How can you fight with me?" Dong Yu's arrogant voice echoed in the air. Qin Wentian's body radiated a resplendent light of the golden roc. His wings flapped as he explosively retreated only to see Dong Yu disregarding everything else, as he too pressed forward. Blasting out with his palms, everything in this space was frozen. The powerful icy energy barred the retreat of Qin Wentian as terrifying rumbling sounds echoed from this frozen world.

"Finger of Icy Extermination!"

The cold light radiating from Dong Yu's countenance towered up into the skies. His finger stabbed out in the direction of Qin

Wentian as a roaring filled this world of ice and snow. The formless energy of ice and snow flowed from everywhere into Qin Wentian, invading his body. At this moment Qin Wentian's defense was broken through and he even felt as though his flesh was being destroyed by the ice. It was so cold that his entire body was shivering, and even the flow of his astral energy was affected.

"Dong Yu can be considered a powerful expert in my Royal Sacred Region. It's effortless for him to kill this arrogant country bumpkin." Zai Xuan who was in the air stated to Lu Ziyang who stood beside him.

"He doesn't appear too bad. But without personally experiencing it in a fight, we don't know if he's strong or not. However, the combat prowess of that country bumpkin doesn't seem too bad either. There isn't anything for your Royal Sacred Sect to be proud of by killing a low level country bumpkin right?" Lu Ziyang smiled. A battle between weaklings had no way to stir her interest.

"Ziyang, you naturally wouldn't think much of their battle." Zai Xuan laughed, "Anyway, I wonder if this news is true or false. If this news is real, Ziyang, we would surely be able to broaden our perspectives, At that time when the Heaven Chosen of the outside worlds gather here at my Royal Sacred Region, I wonder how many demon-level characters would show up."

"I'm filled with anticipation too." Lu Ziyang's beautiful eyes flashed with a dazzling light. "However, I feel that there's something strange about those rumors. This world known as the Royal Sacred Region is considered one of the weaker ones among the particle worlds. If a supreme existence announced that he is

keen on taking disciples, there would surely be countless geniuses fighting for the chance. Why would he choose to hold the disciple recruitment event in such a small and remote world like this one?"

"Haha, isn't this excellent? Who knows, maybe we both have a chance." Zai Xuan smiled.

"Oh?" Lu Ziyan felt disdain in her heart yet she was still smiling on the surface. "If you manage to become a disciple of a supreme existence, even if it's an outer disciple, I will immediately marry you, allowing you to do whatever you want to me."

"Really?" Zai Xuan glanced at her exquisite figure as a flash of lust appeared in his eyes. He had wanted to eat this woman up for a very long time already; but this woman was extremely intelligent, whetting his appetite yet refusing to give in totally.

"Of course. However Zai Xuan, do you have the capabilities to achieve that first?" Lu Ziyan giggled, her words causing Zai Xuan's countenance to dim.

Indeed, for experts on the supreme-tier of existence accepting disciples, how could it ever be his turn? He wasn't even qualified to be an outer disciple. He knew his own worth and the fact that there was no way for him to win against the Heaven Chosen from the outer worlds.

"Hehe." Seeing Zai Xuan's expression, Lu Ziyan laughed and turned her attention back onto the Sacred Battle Platform. However she only saw that at this moment, there seemed to be a

transformation occurring in Qin Wentian. From him, a dazzling light erupted outwards in an incomparably resplendent manner.

"Bzz!"

Astral light flashed as an intense violet-gold luster illuminated the entire Sacred Battle Platform. On the Platform which was enveloped by constellations, an astral soul with a violet gold corona appeared, instantly causing Zai Xuan to freeze. The smile on Lu Ziyang's face also stiffened as great shock rose in their hearts.

"What astral soul is that? It actually has a violet-gold corona?" Many among the crowd murmured, this was the first time they saw an astral soul with this kind of luster.

"It couldn't be an astral soul from the legendary 7th Heavenly Layer, right...?" All of them suddenly thought of a possibility as their hearts violently pounded!

# Chapter 702: Death By Suppression

---

Zai Xuan and Lu Ziyan were people who knew their stuff. Their perspectives were much broader compared to people of the Royal Sacred Region.

Within the Royal Sacred Region, exceptionally few people knew what color was the luster for astral souls condensed at the 7th Heavenly Layer. At most, they would only have faintly heard of it.

But Zai Xuan and Lu Ziyan had roamed the outside worlds and they naturally knew what what was the underlying indication that Qin Wentian had condensed an astral soul from the 7th Heavenly Layer. The more they knew, the more their hearts trembled.

"How can this be possible?" An expression of disbelief flashed in the eyes of Zai Xuan, he didn't dare to believe what he saw. This should be Qin Wentian's fifth astral soul, right? He was very clear on what it meant to have a 7th-layered astral soul as one's fifth astral soul. Even in the outside world, it was extremely rare for a genius to accomplish that.

Those who could do so were all undoubtedly Heaven Chosen from supreme powers, exceptionally dazzling characters.

Yet...the young man before him was nothing but a country bumpkin. Such a contrast made Zai Xuan feel a sense of surrealism as well as great shock rumbling his heart.

A man he ridiculed as a country bumpkin actually released an

astral soul that had a violet-gold corona. And staring at how calm Qin Wentian was, he himself probably didn't know the significance of the violet-gold corona of his astral soul.

Indeed, Qin Wentian wasn't very clear on the significance of that. He only knew that the first astral soul he condensed from the 5th Heavenly Layer was already extremely extraordinary. But his following ones; his second and third astral souls were from the 5th Heavenly Layer too. It was only when he condensed his fourth astral soul did he make a breakthrough, condensing the king sword astral soul at the peak of the 6th-layer. And now, for his fifth astral soul, he succeeded and broke through to the 7th-layer, condensing it from a constellation there. He didn't feel it was anything to be proud of. Maybe, many talented geniuses would also be able to achieve such a feat.

For example back then when he saw the constellation of the Darkshadow Sovereign, he could tell that it was evolved from an astral soul at the 6th-layer.

Since the Darkshadow Sovereign could condense an astral soul at the 6th-layer, it meant that there would be others who can achieve it too. So condensing an astral soul at a layer higher might be rarer but it was still achievable.

However in truth, Qin Wentian's thinking was wrong. It wasn't that difficult for a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant to condense an astral soul at the 6th-layer but astral souls at the 7th-layer were a qualitative leap compared to those at the 6th-layer, and it was as tough as ascending the heavens.

The affinity of a stellar martial cultivator towards the constellations weren't fixed innately at the start of birth. One had to deepen the affinity bit by bit, through meditation and the leveling up of one's cultivation base.

Hence, to many stellar martial cultivators in the Royal Sacred Region. When their first astral soul came from the 1st-layer, their second astral soul would at most be from the 2nd-layer, and third astral soul from the 3rd-layer. After after that, there was a very high probability that their affinity would never be able to breakthrough the third heavenly layer and their cultivation bases would also be restricted to at most, the Heavenly Dipper Realm or in worst case, stuck at the Yuanfu Realm forever.

But to the geniuses in the Royal Sacred Region, their first astral souls usually originates from the 3rd Heavenly Layer. By achieving this, it meant that you would already be a genius. However, their second astral soul might also be from the 3rd-layer and they would only breakthrough when it was time to condense their third astral soul. For these geniuses, it was already pretty good for them to be able to condense an astral soul at the 5th-layer for their fifth astral soul when they break through to Celestial Phenomenon. Those with a higher degree of talent, their perception had a possibility that it might be able to break into the 6th-layer, depending on their individual affinity.

Hence for some geniuses, their astral souls originated from these heavenly layers: 3, 3, 4, 5, 6.

For those more dazzling ones: 3, 4 ,4, 5, 6; or 3, 4, 5, 5, 6.



However, Zai Xuan and Lu Ziyan's perspective were much more vast. To them, these 'geniuses' weren't geniuses. They could only be considered above-average characters.

Even in the outside world, the astral souls origin of geniuses would originate from: 4, 4, 5, 5, 6 or 4, 5, 5, 5, 6.

For more outstanding individuals: 4, 5, 5, 6, 6. These people were usually elites of major powers, their perception was able to break into the 6th-layer when merely at the Heavenly Dipper Realm, condensing their fourth astral soul.

Naturally there were even rarer demon-level characters. For their very fast astral soul, they could already form an innate connection with the 5th-layer. Their astral souls origin would be: 5, 5, 5, 6, 6. This can already be considered an extremely powerful combination.

And for even more heaven-defying characters, those rumored existences which exudes magnificence throughout their generations, their combination would be: 5, 5, 5, 6, 7. After they broke through to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, they might consume some heavenly ingredients or earthly treasures, allowing their affinity to deepen, and strengthening their will, enabling them to break through to the 7th Heavenly Layer when they condensed their fifth astral soul.

For such characters, even Lu Ziyan hadn't personally seen any before. She had only occasionally heard her elders discussing about the radiant history of these individuals, and thus, knew a bit about this.

Yet at this moment, in the Royal Sacred Region that's a puny particle world, she actually saw a violet-gold luster on the astral soul of a country bumpkin.

Lu Ziyang even rubbed her eyes to ascertain that her eyes weren't playing tricks on her. A strange expression involuntarily appeared on her face. In the outside worlds, there were 'country bumpkin' characters which became legends. These people were even more terrifying compared to others because they work their way to the top step by step. Their will and determination wasn't something people could match and their combat prowess within the same realm was so strong that they were terrifying.

Lu Ziyang faintly sensed that maybe, she found someone like that. As she thought to here, the eyes which she regarded Qin Wentian with, brightened up.

This time when Lu Ziyang glanced at Qin Wentian again, she only felt that he was incredibly good-looking. The protrusion of his face reflected a resolve, his eyes that gleamed with light contained tyranny and disdain and even had a hint of someone who stood at the peak, gazing down at the masses.

Although this might sound strange, Qin Wentian's bearing was simply there. It was only that Lu Ziyang didn't notice it earlier. However right now, because her state of heart had changed, the way she viewed Qin Wentian naturally changed as well. At the start, she viewed Qin Wentian as a country bumpkin. Although he might have an extraordinary demeanor, she at most would only feel that he was interesting. His arrogance and ignorance of not

knowing how tall the heavens and how vast the world is simply made her want to laugh out loud in ridicule.

However, things were different now. Those shortcomings which made her want to laugh suddenly became plus points for him.

"Zai Xuan, your Royal Sacred Sect not only didn't go all out to nurture such a character but even sent out so many people to kill him? It seems like your Royal Sacred Sect are the ones who didn't know how high the heavens and how vast the world is." Lu Ziyang's face had traces of sarcasm in it. She wasn't afraid that Zai Xuan would be angry. Zai Xuan was the one pursuing her, she was not the one pursuing him.

Zai Xuan's countenance grew incredibly unsightly. His eyes turned towards those from the upper echelons, only to see that all of them were badly shocked by Qin Wentian's astral souls. However, Elder Li's eyes were still gleaming with cold light, he then spoke, "You might not know this, but this brat is extremely arrogant. Our Royal Sacred Sect had invited him to join us many times but were all rejected by him. And he was even brazen enough to kill his way into our Royal Sacred Sect and slaughter a disciple from the Core Faction. Back then we tolerated his actions, yet to think that his arrogance only grew more and more. Only with no choice left to us did we beseech the Sacred Emperor, getting his approval to send the kill order. Such a brazen brat, even if we kill him there wouldn't be any regrets."

Lu Ziyang merely laughed. She stared at the Sacred Battle Platform as she spoke, "But it's still a question mark regarding whether the third-level Ascendant you guys sent out would be able

to kill him."

Leaving out others, even Ye Qingyun and experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley were stunned when they saw Qin Wentian releasing his astral soul. They drew in a deep breath, trying to calm the waves that were rocking their heart.

A violet-gold astral soul, was this an astral soul from the 7th Heavenly Layer?

The astral soul which appeared behind Qin Wentian was naturally his fifth astral soul, the towering giant human-formed figure which he condensed from the 7th Heavenly Layer. The violet-gold corona could be seen around it as it radiated a sense of absolute suppression like an immortal king tramping upon the world. Boundless runic lights flowed around it and every filament of light contained a terrifying might within.

From the aura this astral soul exuded, one could very well imagine how powerful this was. The boundless astral light radiated outwards as everything around Qin Wentian was completely suppressed.

Dong Yu was facing Qin Wentian. The rush of impact to him was the greatest but as expected of a Heaven Chosen from the Royal Sacred Sect, he quickly adjusted his mindset as the frost king behind him began to unleash a torrential wave of coldness that was a ten million foot wall. The cold qi swept over everything, gushing towards Qin Wentian while all the while materializing frost.

"DIE!"

Dong Yu stabbed out another finger attack, only to see Qin Wentian's entire body was currently enveloped by resplendent light. His palms circulated with a dazzling violet-golden glow as it expanded before smashing downwards with crushing force, suppressing everything. The violet golden glow caused boundless rune lights to cascade downwards and at this instant, Qin Wentian gave off the feeling that he was even able to suppress the heavens. Dong Yu trembled violently but soon felt his body going stiff as the mighty suppression force permeated everything in this world.

However at this moment, Dong Yu didn't give up yet. He clasped his hands together as his ice-type constellation spun about, replaced by his second one. In an instant, the world of ice and snow was transformed into a world of boiling lava whose heat baked everything in it. An ice-type constellation and a fire-type constellation. Ice and heat were energies from the two extremes, and at this sudden replacement caught Qin Wentian by surprise. Right now an incomparable heat cloaked Qin Wentian within, causing him to feel as though he was about to be refined by the heat into ashes.

The destructive energy produced from the sudden abrupt change in extremities was so powerful that Qin Wentian felt cracks appearing on his fiendgod body, as though he was about to fall apart.

In the blink of an eye, resplendent runic lights circulated around him as he blasted out in the air with his palm at the same instant. A surge of supreme suppression force blasted outwards in all

directions causing the heat to be unable to get close to him. The runic lights from the suppression force transformed into a kind of forcefield that allowed Qin Wentian to ignore the heat. He then coolly stepped out and stared at Dong Yu.

Two completely different kinds of constellations, Dong Yu's strength was truly terrifying. No wonder he was a demon-level character of the Royal Sacred Sect.

But even so, Qin Wentian would definitely kill him today.

This entire world was still enveloped by the Dreamworld Constellation. The omnipresent destructive energy concentrated on Qin Wentian's body, augmented by the violet-glow from his suppression-type astral soul. He then stomped onto the ground as a boundless monumental pressure gushed towards Dong Yu, squeezing everything into nothingness wherever it passed.

Dong Yu blasted out with both his palms, fire and ice interweaved as they shot outwards in a brilliant explosion. However, the suppression pressure was endless and boundless. It then enveloped Dong Yu within as the violet-gold coated pressure squeezed within itself, becoming smaller and smaller before finally snapping closed completely. Dong Yu was directly suppressed so badly by the overwhelming pressure that his body was simply pressed into nothingness to the point where even his soul scattered. A Heaven Chosen from the Royal Sacred Sect was overwhelmingly suppressed to death while still alive just like that!

# Chapter 703: Wanting Qin Wentian's Death

---

Dong Yu, a Heaven Chosen of the Royal Sacred Sect with a cultivation base at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon Realm.

Qin Wentian was unwilling to join the Royal Sacred Sect. His cultivation base was now at the first level of Celestial Phenomenon, he was the top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm and had a degree of talent higher compared to the eight era-suppressing geniuses. Not only that, his fifth astral soul was also a violet-gold astral soul from the 7th Heavenly Layer.

The two of them fought fairly on the Sacred Battle Platform but the result was that Dong Yu had died.

There was simply no need to talk about the differences in their talent. Dong Yu was two whole levels higher than Qin Wentian, yet he was suppressed to death. The geniuses of the Royal Sacred Sect were simply jokes in front of Qin Wentian.

Just like what Qin Wentian and Ye Qingyun said, the hegemon of this world, the Royal Sacred Sect seems to have an undeserved reputation. Their so-called strength was simply because of the gathering of this world's geniuses. As for those demon-level characters which they nurtured, even when two levels higher than Qin Wentian, that genius was still smashed apart. Actions, would always speak louder than words.

At this moment, the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect were all ashen. Dong Yu died in battle, and their face was undoubtedly

smacked by Qin Wentian in front of the world. The hegemon of this world didn't live up to its name.

The screen of light opened. Ye Qingyun turned his gaze onto the air and spoke, "If it weren't for the people of this world, how could there be a Royal Sacred Sect? What's laughable is that now that the Royal Sacred Sect has become the hegemon through generations of effort from the people, they started to view the lives of everyone in the world as theirs to dictate. Even using the lives of my Ye Country and Grand Xia to threaten us? How pitiful. If the Royal Sacred Sect can't stand us both, just come and kill us then. If you implicate the innocent citizens of my Ye country and Grand Xia Empire, you will only earn the scorn of the people of the world and be destroyed sooner or later."

Lu Ziyang watched the scene play out with a smile on her face. The Royal Sacred Sect was the king of this world but it seems that there were people rebelling now. Not only that, among these rebels, there was a demon-level character who had a violet-gold astral soul.

Sadly, this young man was born in such a remote particle world. If he was born in the outside worlds, how could such a weak power like the Royal Sacred Sect dare to kill him? If they did, it was unknown how many major powers would act on his behalf, annihilating the Royal Sacred Sect from the face of this world.

Such contrived situations would only happen in a world full of country bumpkins.

Zai Xuan stared at Qin Wentian as his gaze flickered with



jealousy. He was the Sacred Prince, but in this world governed by his sect, there was actually a country bumpkin whose talent was higher than him? And in addition, he was still boasting earlier in front of Lu Ziyang. Now when he looked at the smile on Lu Ziyang's face, he felt that his face had been completely thrown away.

However, if Qin Wentian was really born in the outside worlds, it was true that he would have many opportunities. However, this world was a world dominated by his Royal Sacred Sect. So what if he had supreme talent? He was nothing more than a "thing" whose fate lies in their control.

"If I had that kind of astral soul, I would long have already been accepted as a personal disciple by those powerful characters." Zai Xuan's eyes gleamed with coldness, yet he didn't allow any of that to show on the outside. He turned and spoke to Qin Wentian, "Your talent is remarkable, as the hegemon of this world, my Royal Sacred Sect isn't a tyrant that has no tolerance. Even now, I'm still willing to give you a chance. As long as you are willing to submit, my Royal Sacred Sect is still willing to welcome you and would heavily invest resources to nurture you."

Yet what Zai Xuan was really thinking was that as long as Qin Wentian agreed to join the Royal Sacred Sect, his life and fate would completely be in his hands. At that time, he would only need to use some unique methods to cause Qin Wentian to completely submit to him, to the extent where it was impossible even if he wanted to break free, forever becoming his slave.

"Are you fucking kidding me?" Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring at Zai Xuan who was in the air. His eyes flashed with

mocking laughter, causing Zai Xuan to furrow his brows.

After which, he only heard Qin Wentian continue speaking, "Do I even need the Royal Sacred Sect to nurture me? Is your Royal Sacred Sect even qualified to do so?"

As the sound of his voice faded, the hearts of everyone pounded violently once more. His words caused Zai Xuan to turn ashen, how arrogant were these words? Yet they had no way to refute them. The battle earlier was still fresh in the minds of everyone. Qin Wentian slayed two Heaven Chosens of their Royal Sacred Sect and both of his opponents had cultivation bases higher compared to him.

Saying that his Royal Sacred Sect would nurture him was undoubtedly a joke. The talents you nurtured were all destroyed by someone who could jump levels. Do you even still have the face to say that you would nurture this person?

"This is already the limit of our tolerance. Your hands are filled with the blood of our members. If you continue to be so arrogant, death is your only way out." Zai Xuan's voice was bone-chillingly cold. An icy intent cascaded downwards, gushing towards Qin Wentian.

"Tolerance? Ridiculous. If my combat prowess was just a little weaker, would I even still be alive to hear you speak such nonsense? You all want to kill me and don't permit me to resist? If I resist, this meant that I'm arrogant? Your logic truly astounds the world." Qin Wentian mocked as he continued, "Don't forget the words I said before I came here. Could it be that your Royal Sacred

Sect is now publicly admitting that there's no one else in the sect that can defeat me? I even allow you to send opponents two levels higher than me but is there no one who dares to battle?"

"Zai Xuan, this brat is truly too brazen. There's no need to waste words with him, kill him directly." An elder of the Royal Sacred Sect spoke. Keeping Qin Wentian alive would only continue to damage the prestige of their Royal Sacred Sect. This brat had to die.

"The Royal Sacred Sect, the hegemon of this world. From today onwards, it's name would become nothing but a joke, a shame to the people of the world." Qin Wentian stared at the experts in the air. His purpose here today has already been accomplished. Staring at the ugly expressions on the faces of the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect, Qin Wentian understood that they had been knocked down from their divine pedestal. There wouldn't be anyone thinking of them as a God or a sacred land for cultivators at the highest level.

Their overbearingness and their tyranny. Their principle of submit and prosper, defy and die; they weren't as perfect nor as strong as what people imagined. The talents nurtured by the Royal Sacred Sect could similarly be defeated by others. A true demon-level character had no need to join the Royal Sacred Sect.

"Die then."

Zai Xuan's eyes turned sinister. His tolerance had already reached the limit. This man kept humiliating his Royal Sacred Sect. If they don't kill him, where would their prestige still

remain?

As the sound of Zai Xuan's voice faded...

A terrifying might suddenly engulfed this space, so powerful that it made everyone present want to prostrate themselves in worship.

"How tyrannical," A voice drifted over. After which, a silhouette appeared in the center of the Sacred Battle Platform. This was none other than the Medicine Sovereign!

He stood there unmoving, yet an overwhelming formless pressure radiated out from him, travelling outwards in a thousand miles. This entire space seemed to be locked down, the murderous aura from Zai Xuan completely dissipated in the face of this might.

"The Medicine Sovereign...Why is he this strong?" There were some who felt their hearts shaking in fear. The Royal Sacred Sect brought too many experts, and there were many peak-level Ascendants among them. Yet just the pressure radiating from the Medicine Sovereign alone was sufficient to offset and even overwhelm the pressure exuding from the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect?

This ancient existence, how strong was he exactly?

"Qin Wentian is the husband of my personal disciple Mo Qingcheng. This means that he is my son-in-law. The Royal Sacred Sect kept on forcing my hand, and even sent out so many experts

to kill him? Do you all not have me in your eyes?" The Medicine Sovereign stared at those from the Royal Sacred Sect standing in the air as he coldly spoke.

"Medicine Sovereign, you don't have the rights to interfere in this." Zai Xuan icily replied. However, the Medicine Sovereign merely glanced at him as he flicked his sleeve. Such a simple action caused Zai Xuan's body to be directly flung through the air, as blood leaked out from his mouth.

"Who do you think you are? How dare you talk to me in this manner?" The Medicine Sovereign's eyes turned to ice.

"Medicine Sovereign, are you planning on interfering in the matters of the junior generation?" At this moment, another voice rang out in the air. After which a face appeared in the sky, causing the hearts of countless people to tremble.

"We greet the Sacred Emperor." Some of those from the upper echelons of the Royal Sacred Sect instantly bowed low upon seeing this face as they called out respectfully.

"We pay our respect to the Sacred Emperor." The other experts of the Royal Sacred Sect all felt their hearts shaking as they knelt respectfully to welcome the Sacred Emperor.

At this instant, the people of the Sacred Royal City were all extremely stunned. Today, the Sacred Emperor, the head of the hegemon of this world had personally come to the Sacred Battle Platform?

The eyes of that face only had interest in one person. His gaze was only fixed on the Medicine Sovereign.

"‘Matters of the junior generation?’ The entire Royal Sacred Sect is bullying my son-in-law, do they even have me in their eyes?" The Medicine Sovereign stared up in the air, with no hints of fear at all in his mannerisms. His words couldn't help but cause great waves to rise in the hearts of those present.

The Medicine Sovereign actually dared to talk to the Sacred Emperor in this manner? A possibility suddenly bloomed in their minds, and their hearts once more couldn't help but to tremble violently when they thought of it.

"No matter what, at our current level of cultivation, we shouldn't interfere in their matters." The Sacred Emperor calmly spoke, his words giving credence to the possibility that appeared in the minds of those present. And as his words rang out, the entire space was stunned into silence.

At ‘our’ current level of cultivation?

Our?

Had the Medicine Sovereign also reached the immortal level?

No wonder Qin Wentian dared to behave in this manner. So it turned out that his backer was also an immortal. What else does he

not dare to do?

In fact, even Qin Wentian felt his heart shaking as he stared in astonishment at the old man in front of him. So it turns out that the Medicine Sovereign had already reached this level.

"Hu..." Breathing out a mouthful of turbid air, Qin Wentian bitterly shook his head. He naturally didn't come here to die today. In fact, he had maintained communications constantly with the experts of the Medical Sovereign Valley, discussing how they should handle this. The Medicine Sovereign sent word to him, telling him to act as his heart desires. This was why Qin Wentian appeared on the Sacred Battle Platform and provoked and challenged the prestige of the Royal Sacred Sect.

He kept speculating why was the Medicine Sovereign so confident, what trump card does he have to be so confident. Could it be that Uncle Black and the others would act once more?

But in reality he was wrong. Ever since after his wedding, Uncle Black and his father's followers wouldn't appear again.

Qin Wentian's wedding was too important an event, and Uncle Black also wanted to accomplish Qin Wentian's mother's order which was why he chose to appear. If not, even now, Qin Wentian wouldn't know that the Medicine Sovereign and Uncle Black were acquaintances.

However at this moment, Qin Wentian suddenly realized something. No wonder back then the Medicine Sovereign would

dare to protect him when he was in the Royal Sacred Sect, speaking to the Sacred Emperor on equal terms. So it turned out that the Medicine Sovereign had long become an immortal. What was laughable was that he only discovered it now. In hindsight, it seemed that he was a little foolish. He should have been able to guess it long ago.

The Medicine Sovereign calmly stared at the face in the sky, "In that case, this means that their killing of Qin Wentian has been met with your approval. You are the Sacred Emperor, you say we shouldn't get involved in matters of the junior generations yet you were the one who gave the order. Seems like the state of your heart hasn't matched up with your cultivation level yet."

"Today you won't be able to protect him. If you insist on doing it, I shall act personally." The serene voice of the Sacred Emperor contained an undoubtable might, causing great tremors to rock the hearts of those present. It seems that even the Sacred Emperor wants Qin Wentian to die.

Qin Wentian was simply too dazzling. Especially today, he had exposed the fact that he had a violet-gold astral soul. Since this person had an enmity with his sect, how could the Sacred Emperor still allow such an outstanding genius to survive?!



# Chapter 704: Treasures Of The Medicine Sovereign

---

The appearance of the Sacred Emperor made many exclaim in shock. So the Sacred Emperor wasn't any saint, it was just because he was overwhelmingly strong.

Today, although the Sacred Emperor and the Royal Sacred Sect appeared here adopting a superior attitude, to the people of this world, the Royal Sacred Sect was no longer so 'divine' as they once thought.

The Medicine Sovereign lifted his head and stared at the face in the sky. "Sure, since you want to threaten me like this, I won't act then. But let me tell you this too. If you personally act to kill Qin Wentian, I shall ensure that each and every member of your Royal Sacred Sect will be completely wipe out."

The long beard of the Medicine Sovereign fluttered in the wind, yet the impact of his words harshly rumbled the hearts of those present.

Just based on the conversation between the Medicine Sovereign and the Sacred Emperor, this debt of a grudge was already formed.

The Medicine Sovereign wanted to protect Qin Wentian while the Sacred Emperor wanted to kill him. Since this was the case, the Medicine Sovereign promised the Sacred Emperor that he wouldn't act personally if the Sacred Emperor didn't. But if the Sacred Emperor tried something funny, he would annihilate the

entire Royal Sacred Sect.

The two of them had exchanged words of hatred. These two supreme-level existences in the Royal Sacred Sect had just turned enemies with one another.

In addition, the crowd also thought that since the Medicine Sovereign had already stepped into the immortal level. From now onwards, the position of the Royal Sacred Sect would be shaken whether they liked it or not.

And as expected, an instant later the Medicine Sovereign spoke, "From today onwards, my Medical Sovereign Valley opens recruitment to everyone in the Royal Sacred Region. I, the Medicine Sovereign don't really have a lot of things. Only, what I have is plenty of heavenly ingredients and earthly treasures. If your talent is high enough, I can give you medicinal pills to eat for your breakfast, lunch and dinner. Other than medicinal pills, I have gathered a huge amount of treasures while roaming the outside worlds through these years. The wealth of my Medicine Sovereign Valley would definitely not be inferior to that of the Royal Sacred Sect."

When this news circulated to the entire Royal Sacred Region, the status of the Royal Sacred Sect would surely be affected.

The mysterious Medicine Sovereign Valley had always never been interested in contesting for power, existing in this world with a neutral position. But now, it felt as though the Royal Sacred Sect was forcing the Medicine Sovereign Valley to revoke its policy as they too started to recruit disciples.

"Today, I shall let the world see what I have at my disposal. You all want to kill Qin Wentian? Sure, take out some true ability." With a wave of his hand, experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley brought out an array of terrifying combat-type divine weapons. These divine weapons were all combat puppets in the form of humans and demonic beasts, and they were all exuding an aura of boundless might.

"Puppets, these are all exceedingly powerful puppets." Staring at the gigantic puppets, the hearts of everyone pounded. The Medicine Sovereign was a rare genius in the world of medicine, the number one alchemist in the Royal Sacred Region. Now that they knew of his cultivation level, what rank has he reached exactly when it comes to pill concoction?

And in addition, puppets were considered a category of divine weapons. They should have been created by a grandmaster. The Medicine Sovereign actually had so many combat puppets in his possession? But after thinking a little about it, they soon understood. The Medicine Sovereign had talent in pill concoction, his pills would surely be coveted by immortals, hence there was a need for some form of self-protection. Combat puppets would undoubtedly be able to increase his combat prowess. As to why he had so many, it was definitely possible for him to exchange for these puppets using the immortal-ranked medicinal pills he concocted.

A truly powerful puppet was an enhanced divine weapon. Within the puppet, there would be several divine inscription formations engraved, and the materials used to manufacture the puppet would also be of extremely high-grade. It has very high attack and

defense, the only disadvantage was that it was slightly harder to control. But in all other aspects, it was invulnerable.

The experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley took out over thirty superstrong combat puppets at one shot. After this, they directly entered the puppets to control it from within. The sound of metal moving rang out as gleams of luster circulated around the combat puppets, causing a chill to bloom in the hearts of those from the Royal Sacred Sect. When these puppets inclined their heads, an aura of incomparable sharpness shot straight up towards the sky.

"What a powerful aura, these are all peak-tier Celestial Phenomenon Puppets!" The hearts of the crowd trembled. Right now, they only saw the Medicine Sovereign soaring up into the skies as he stood there in opposition, facing off against the Sacred Emperor.

"DIE!" How could the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect be frightened, the Sacred Emperor was personally here today. And the experts among them consisted of many peak-level Ascendants whose combat prowess was extremely high. So what if they were to fight against the combat puppets?

Beside Qin Wentian, an extremely powerful combat puppet appeared. It was an incomparably gigantic golden dragon the size of three thousand meters long and exuded a terrifying aura.

This immense golden dragon stomped on the ground causing the Sacred Battle Platform to shake as resplendent rune lights appeared. After which, a fearsome spatial energy gushed out as its

gigantic body completely vanished from view, before re-appearing above the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect.

The sharp claws of the golden dragon lashed out at the same moment, causing a terrifying spatial storm to instantly appear, lacerating everything into nothingness within a hundred mile radius. The destructive might of that puppet's attack tore and ripped apart numerous experts from the Royal Sacred Sect. Fresh blood splashed through the air and many were shredded so finely by the spatial storm that nothing was left of them.

If one didn't have a cultivation base at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon, their defenses were akin to a piece of paper in front of this golden dragon, easily shredded apart.

"How powerful." The spectators from afar stared at the golden dragon as they gaped in amazement. This scene seemed to prove a certain saying. In front of absolute power, numbers were useless.

Although the attacks of the golden dragon were strong, the controller of it had no way to unleash its agility. After unleashing an attack, an incomparably brilliant and tyrannical might slammed into the golden dragon as a terrifying ear-piercing sharpness rang out. However, only a slight dent could be seen on the golden dragon puppet, there was simply no way to destroy it. The toughness of the materials used to forge it had granted it an inconceivable level of defense.

The Sacred Emperor had an unsightly expression on his face. He glanced at the Medicine Sovereign. How could he not understand that these powerful puppets originated from the outside world.

People in the Royal Sacred Region would have no way to manufacture these.

"BOOM, BOOM. BOOM!"

The earth started trembling as many cracks appeared on the Sacred Battle platform. The terrifying puppets shot up into the air, unleashing supremely powerful attacks. There was a human-form puppet with a golden disk in its hand. This golden disk contained an overwhelming destruction energy which manifest a golden torrential storm that was capable of crushing everything. Wherever the storm passed by, those that came into contact with it were shattered into pieces.

There was also another puppet in the form of a roc. Its wings gleamed with golden light, slashing through the air with unfathomable speed! Those that were struck by the wings were forcibly sliced into two. Even those that were not in the direct line felt lacerating injuries on their bodies from the residue waves of the roc's attack.

Each and every one of the puppets had grand divine inscription formations embedded within them, they were engraved using true-intents and was so strong to the point where it was extremely terrifying.

Within a short span of time after the battle erupted, over a hundred experts from the Royal Sacred Sect had already fallen in battle. Fresh blood dyed the Sacred Battle Platform red with the blood of members from the hegemony of the Royal Sacred Region.

"This..." From afar, the spectators only felt a sense of disbelief when they saw how much the puppets abused the Royal Sacred Sect's experts.

As for Zai Xuan and Lu Ziyan, they both had already borrowed the power of escape-type treasures to leave this battlefield. Zai Xuan had an ashened expression on his face as he watched how the battle played out.

"How can this be? Even in the outside worlds, these kind of combat puppets are extremely rare. Unless one used sixth-ranked medical pills to exchange for them, there was no way anyone would agree to the trade. Could it be that the Medicine Sovereign could already produce immortal-ranked pills?" Zai Xuan's expression turned incredibly ugly. There was still a palm imprint on his face, this was caused then when the Medicine Sovereign flung him through the air.

If the Medicine Sovereign truly had the ability to concoct immortal-ranked pills, even if it was in the outside worlds, he could just roam about and would definitely have many immortals as his good friends. If that was the case, the threat he represented to them was simply too great. Even the Sacred Emperor wouldn't be able to suppress him.

"If one wanted to manufacture such puppets, not only must they have extremely strong forging abilities, they still had to be proficient in different fusions of true intent. With so many puppets present, it's obvious that they were created from different grandmasters. The Medicine Sovereign amassed so many of them,

could it be that he long had the intention to rebel and proclaim himself as the king of this world?" Lu Ziyang stared at Zai Xuan. She could only think of this possibility.

The position of being the hegemon truly was extremely tempting. However, if this old fellow was like what Zai Xuan said and was really able to concoct immortal-ranked pills, there should be no need for him to contest for the hegemony of this world. For alchemists that were capable of concocting immortal pills, they wouldn't lack resources. They themselves were treasure and if they choose to join a major power, that power would undoubtedly provide a wealth of the best resources for them, nurturing them so that they would be able to walk further on the pathway of medicine.

"KILL QIN WENTIAN!" The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect were all now flustered and in a panic. A bone-chilling voice rang out as a dazzling beam of light suddenly shot towards Qin Wentian.

Behind Qin Wentian, there were already two puppets there from the start to protect him. At this moment, an immense Xuanwu (giant turtle) puppet directly placed Qin Wentian's body beneath it, as the other devil ape puppet howled in rage. An almighty wave of sound shattered apart space, tearing the beam of light apart. The devil ape then launched an attack of his own, slamming out with his fist towards the earlier attacker.

"KILL!" That person's countenance turned solemn. Astral light illuminated the skies, he borrowed the power of his constellation as he transformed himself into a gigantic constellation palm that shot downwards.



Terrifying rumbling sounds echoed out, at this moment, the golden dragon appeared in the clouds, unleashing a ferocious claw towards the attacker while a golden-winged roc also rushed over, smashing forth with its wings. The poor attacker's countenance instantly paled when he realized that he was besieged from attacks in three directions.

Gritting his teeth, the gigantic constellation palm spun in all directions, trying to defend against everything. Yet, the attacking strength of those puppets were beyond his imagination, they directly smashed his body apart, wiping out his life completely.

"BANG!"

The body of the expert disintegrated. Qin Wentian stood under the gigantic Xuanwu as he stared at the battle up in the air. Their auras were so powerful, the strength of one at the peak-level of Celestial Phenomenon was not just somewhat stronger compared to third-level Ascendants. They would undoubtedly be able to insta-kill Qin Wentian if he wasn't protected by the puppet.

"The Medicine Sovereign actually has so many treasures?" Qin Wentian was extremely shocked as he stared at the numerous tyrannical puppets in the air. It seems like the Medicine Sovereign was long prepared for this moment!

# Chapter 705: Knocked Down From Their Divine Pedestal

---

The actions of the Medicine Sovereign today had surpassed the imaginations of everyone.

The realm spoken of in the legends, at the same level as the Sacred Emperor of the Royal Sacred Sect. Incredibly powerful combat puppets...In order to protect Qin Wentian, the Medicine Sovereign directly waged war against the Royal Sacred Sect. This was the first time after the Royal Sacred Sect dominated the world after tens of thousands of years that they faced such a serious provocation and threat. Maybe from this moment onwards, the Royal Sacred Sect might not be the hegemon of this world any longer.

From afar, among the crowd of people, even the Star River Lord of the main Star River Association had arrived.

The Star River Association always operated in the shadows. As long as they could achieve their objectives, it didn't matter what methods they used. Qin Wentian arrived at the Sacred Royal City and since the Royal Sacred Sect wished to kill him, their Star River Association would simply sit on the fence and watch. They don't even need to act personally. After the Royal Sacred Sect killed Qin Wentian, the Star River Association would directly point their weapons at Grand Xia and focus on the reestablishment of their branches.

However, they never expected that the Medicine Sovereign actually hid his abilities so deeply and had actually achieved the

legendary realm. Not only that, upon seeing his determination to protect Qin Wentian, whoever wants to kill Qin Wentian would have to pass the trial that is him first.

"It's not going to be easy," The Star River Lord silently mused. However, the power the Royal Sacred Sect showed was only the tip of an iceberg.

The Royal Sacred Sect had dominated and governed this world for countless years. Other than the Core Faction, there were other factions of powers within it and they had over ten million experts. The experts which appeared here today was only a minority. They didn't expect that they would meet such intense obstruction and suffer such losses simply to kill Qin Wentian.

In the air, Lu Ziyang watched as the scene played out. The combat puppets possessed absolute advantage and upon seeing that, she couldn't help but to sarcastically comment, "A country bumpkin world is a country bumpkin world after all. Although many of this Ascendants have a high cultivation base, their combat prowess is inferior to these puppets. Although these puppets are all very powerful, but how would they fare against a human that's truly strong? Sadly, it seems that your Royal Sacred Sect doesn't even have a person of that caliber."

The expressions of Zai Xuan who was at the side drastically changed, he had nothing to say as he observed the chaotic battle. Above in the air, the Medicine Sovereign stared at the gigantic face of the Sacred Emperor and stated, "Sacred Emperor, if we count the number of years we have lived, you can be considered my junior. Before this, I have never had any intention on going against your

Royal Sacred Sect to fight for the position of hegemony yet you kept forcing my hand. Why must you do so?"

The gigantic face of the Sacred Emperor was as calm as ever, as though these losses didn't cause any fluctuations in his heart. His eyes turned to the Medicine Sovereign, "Where did you get these puppets from?"

"You don't have a need to know about this." The Medicine Sovereign stood with his hands clasped behind his back as he replied faintly.

The gaze of the Sacred Emperor turned to the horizons, at this moment, several figures could be seen whistling through the air. He then spoke, "With just these puppets? I'm afraid they won't be enough."

These newcomers directly rushed towards the direction of the Sacred Battle Platform and instantly, those spectators from afar quickly opened up a path as they felt great trepidation in their hearts. These experts who just arrived seemed like a terrifying legion, the strongest combat unit the Royal Sacred Sect could muster. Any one of them had enough strength to cause the hearts of the crowd to tremble in fear. This was the strongest power the Core Faction was able to muster, they went all out and were prepared to pay any price to kill Qin Wentian. Or maybe more accurately, this was no longer a matter about killing Qin Wentian, it was something that would affect their position as the hegemon of this world.

If they were defeated, how would the people of this world view

them?

If their Royal Sacred Sect lost to the Medicine Sovereign Valley, would the position of the hegemon change?

A gigantic sword was suddenly pulled from its sheath, as it was held in the hands of an expert, as bright light illuminated the skies. A fearsome blood-colored gigantic axe appeared in the hands of another expert causing astral light to flash as the sky changed colors.

These newly arrived experts acted in formations of seven as they rushed towards the puppets, with every seven of them joining hands to deal with one combat puppet.

Only to see that in one of the battles, seven powerful experts surrounded the golden dragon puppet. The resplendent light from their constellations was boundless as they superimposed on each other as an overwhelming destructive force bore down on the puppet. The seven of them stood in different directions as the astral light from the stacked constellations shone upon them, augmenting their might.

The golden dragon puppet howled in rage as a fearsome laceration energy ripped through the air. The puppet aim its claw towards someone in a certain direction only to see that his target suddenly transformed into a beam of light together with the other six as they shot inside the superimposed constellation. The draconic claw lashed out at the constellation causing fine cracks to appear. Yet, a moment later, the abundant astral energy immediately coated the cracks and repaired them instantly. There

was no damage done at all.

"Bzz!"

In the air, a terrifying blood-colored axe cleaved down from the sky. It possessed such mighty force that the space in its surroundings was smashed apart, leaving only an arc of crimson light that cleaved downwards with inexorable momentum.

"BOOM!"

That destructive strike chopped down on the golden dragon puppet, causing its frame to violently tremble as it was forced downwards, slamming violently into the constellation.

"How about now?" Zai Xuan smiled at Lu Ziyang when he saw the battle turning.

"Seven experts as one unit, one among them becomes the controller of the superimposed constellation, combining the strength of seven into one to unleash overwhelming might. Given the fact that these people are all powerful Ascendants, I guess this strategy is not bad. However, this can't stand for anything. Your sect is simply too weak that's why they need to utilize such a strategy."

Lu Ziyang slowly spoke, her gaze glanced towards Qin Wentian. It seems like this country bumpkin king is already determined on killing the most outstanding genius ever in this country bumpkin

world.

If such a person fell in this remote and pathetic world, it would truly be a pity.

The battle got increasingly intense as each of the powerful combat puppets were surrounded by units of seven experts. The spectators were speechless when they saw this scene. Most probably, the Royal Sacred Sect had sent out all of their strongest experts in the battle this time around. It was simply too terrifying.

The Royal Sacred Sect wouldn't give up until they obtain victory.

"It will truly be regretful if these wonderful puppets are destroyed." The Sacred Emperor emotionlessly spoke, yet his eyes showed no hints of reluctance,

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!"

In the air, the surrounded puppets were unceasingly enduring the torrential attacks. And because of the arrival of these experts, those weaker Ascendants of the Royal Sacred Sect found themselves freed from combat. At this moment, their gazes involuntarily turned towards Qin Wentian.

"Kill him." An extremely cold voice rang out as numerous experts dashed towards Qin Wentian from different directions, unleashing their killing intent. However, the Xuanwu Puppet was still there protecting Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian stared at the onslaught of experts rushing him as an ice-cold light flashed in his eyes. However at this moment, the Xuanwu merely reached out with an enormous claw and grabbed onto Qin Wentian, covering him up completely. This made Qin Wentian speechless, just a single claw from this giant turtle was sufficient to enveloped him completely, making it so that he couldn't see the combat outside, he could only hear the noises.

"RUMBLE!"

Numerous streams of fearsome attacks lashed against the giant turtle, shaking the skies with their combined might. Yet, although the sounds were thunderous, there was not a trace of damage to the Xuanwu puppet. There wasn't even a single scratch on its shell.

The immense Xuanwu lifted its head and at this moment, a long lance containing overwhelming power pierced right into its eye, yet it was unable to break through it. All of a sudden, the puppet drew in breath and spat a breath of ice-cold qi outwards, instantly freezing the attacker, transforming him into an ice statue.

It's snake-like tail then swept out as a clear sound of ice shattering rang out, causing the expert frozen within to be smashed into pieces.

"This..." The eyes of the Sacred Emperor narrowed as he stared at the ice-cold qi that radiated from the giant turtle.

The Xuanwu moved again, causing rumbling sounds to echo in



the air. It wrenched its maw open and drew in large breaths in a frenzy as it breathed out once more. Instantly as the extremely cold qi radiated outwards, everything in its nearby surroundings including the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect and the puppets they were attacking, were all frozen solid.

Time seemed to halt as everything became ice statues. This world suddenly became a world of ice and frost.

It's huge tail swept out once more as a terrifying destructive energy permeated the air, shooting in all directions. Under the stunned gazes of the crowd, the bodies of the experts shattered, leaving only the combat puppets undamaged.

In a single instant, tens of experts from the Royal Sacred Sect died.

"Icy Underworld Immortal Qi, you..." The expression of the gigantic face of the Sacred Emperor in the air drastically changed. His eyes turned red as he glared at the Xuanwu puppet. It was simply a killing machine, there was no expert from the Royal Sacred Sect who could stand up to it.

"Retreat!"

The remaining experts swiftly retreated, all of them were extremely powerful Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants. Such a scene couldn't help to make the hearts of many pound in intensity.

Was this the strength of the Royal Sacred Sect? As the hegemon of this world, they indeed had transcendent strength that was enough to suppress this world. Yet today, they were defeated in the hands of the combat puppets of the Medicine Sovereign.

Especially that Xuanwu puppet at the end, this caused many to have a bold hypothesis in their hearts. Was that an immortal-ranked puppet?

Against such power, even peak-level Ascendants couldn't withstand a single strike. They were simply not enough.

The experts in the air fled with great speed, all of them were people of the Royal Sacred Sect. The strongest legion they could muster was defeated today. This would definitely affect their status and from now on, the Royal Sacred Sect was not the only hegemon in this world.

At the start, Qin Wentian defeated opponents two cultivation levels higher than him, and after that, the combat puppets of the Medicine Sovereign defeated the legion of the Royal Sacred Sect. Today, the Royal Sacred Sect had truly been knocked down from their divine pedestal!

# Chapter 706: Visitors From The Outside Worlds

---

The face of the Sacred Emperor was still present in the air. He narrowed his eyes which gleamed with cold light as he stared at the Medicine Sovereign, no longer able to maintain the calmness he had earlier.

"What now?" The Medicine Sovereign laughed as he looked at the Sacred Emperor. His squinty eyes exuded traces of mocking within.

"Medicine Sovereign, you have truly hidden yourself very well." The Medicine Sovereign coldly spoke. "However, do you really think these are enough? My Royal Sacred Sect has reigned supreme for over tens of thousands of years and there are naturally previous Sacred Emperors that had joined other powers when roaming the outside worlds."

The people below inclined their heads and stared at the enormous face in the air. This was the first time they personally heard the Sacred Emperor speaking. And, the topic was regarding the outside worlds.

The Royal Sacred Sect didn't only have a single Sacred Emperor, there were generations of them.

"The outside worlds, what sort of places are those?" Many had looks of anticipation in their eyes. Just the world they are in already had so many experts, not to mention how vast the other

worlds are.

"Generations of Sacred Emperors? How great an achievement could they have? As for you talking about them joining other powers, they are most probably powers on the ordinary tier, nothing special about them." The Medicine Sovereign laughed coldly. "The things which happen here today happened only because your Royal Sacred Sect kept forcing my hands. With nothing in your eyes, viewing the lives of those in this world as your playthings. Since this is the case, my Medicine Sovereign Valley can only stand out. From today onwards, not only will my Medicine Sovereign Valley open our doors and recruit talents, we will also be relocating to the Sacred Royal City."

"Very well, just wait and see." The Sacred Emperor's reply was laced with ice. A storm was soon approaching. An instant later, the enormous face vanished as though it had never been here before.

At this moment, the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect all withdrew and departed from the Sacred Battle Platform. This was once a sacred place controlled by the Royal Sacred Sect for battles of monstrous geniuses. But now, it has fallen under the control of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Those puppets were still gleaming with light, exuding a otherworldly chill.

Qin Wentian stood atop the shell of the Xuanwu. Before this, through a slight opening in the Xuanwu's claws, Qin Wentian witnessed&nbsp;everything. He felt great shock in his heart, this puppet in charge of his protection could actually breath out immortal qi? This level of power should be at that of the Sacred Emperor and Medicine Sovereign already right? No matter which

Ascendants it was, there was no way they would be able to survive its attack.

"Let's go." The Medicine Sovereign lowered his head and smiled at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian nodded, as the experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley put away the puppets and departed the Sacred Battle Platform. Even after a long moment, the people present here were still unable to regain their calmness.

The news of the Medicine Sovereign Valley fighting against the Royal Sacred Sect soon spread around the world in an extremely short span of time, giving rise to a terrifying storm of commotion.

After which, the Medicine Sovereign Valley actually purchased a vast piece of land in the eastern area of the Sacred Royal City while using numerous workers that are stellar martial cultivators for construction. Very swiftly, palaces and halls sprang up in the area. The speed of construction was unbelievably quick.

There was no need to doubt the construction speed for someone that's skilled in cultivation. For example, an expert who comprehended the Mandate of Great Earth could easily transform the landscape and cause buildings to rise up and be more sturdy; for those that comprehended the Mandate of Water, they could easily create rivers and streams; for those that comprehended the Mandate of Fire, they could smelt materials for usage and create false mountains and peaks; for those that comprehended the Mandate of Plants, they can cause the area to be filled with lively greenery, exuding an abundance of vitality.

The Medicine Sovereign Valley was a reclusive sect and had

always been mysterious. But even so, although the number of their members might not be a lot in comparison to the Royal Sacred Sect, there were still several of them who were each skilled in different Mandates. Under the circumstances where they all moved out, a majestic sight soon awaited everyone after a mere three days. There were even plenty of medicinal gardens within, surrounded by man-made mountains and peaks as the fragrance of medical plants and spiritual roots flooded the air. All these, were transplanted by the members of the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

In this magnificent scenery, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng stood there, admiring the sight.

"What skill. The new place is just like the old Medicine Sovereign Valley." Qin Wentian smiled. Mo Qingcheng nodded, "Master had issued the order for them to construct it according to the blueprints of the old Medicine Sovereign Valley, this is why everything looks the same. However, even though the area the sect is now situated in is the luxurious and lively Sacred Royal City, the atmosphere within the sect is the same as before, like that of a hermit."

"Mhm," Qin Wentian nodded and laughed.

"The Royal Sacred Sect would definitely not rest after their earlier failure. And not only that, since master relocated the Medicine Sovereign Valley to this place, this is an act of extreme provocation that they won't be able to ignore. The Sacred Emperor must be thinking about destroying the Medicine Sovereign Valley even in his dreams. But I have no idea what master's intentions are." Mo Qingcheng's face flashed with puzzlement. Her master

was actually an existence at the fabled legendary realm. He was getting more and more unfathomable."

"Also, there's a piece of news currently circulating around in the Sacred Royal City. There might be a supreme existence from the outside worlds coming here to accept a disciple. The commotion this created is beyond belief, I wonder if this is true or false." Mo Qingcheng continued.

"A supreme existence, how strong is he exactly?" Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. In comparison to that, what was the level the Sacred Emperor and the Medicine Sovereign at?

"Master has brought this up before. He said that if the rumor is real, you better work hard to procure the opportunity. If you can become the disciple of a supreme existence, the Royal Sacred Sect would respectfully knock on your doors to apologize, even the Sacred Emperor has to lower his head. Maybe, just a breath of air spat from the mouth of the supreme existence would be able to slay existences like the Sacred Emperor." Mo Qingcheng had an expression of interest on her face. She then grinned and continued, "Wentian, if you succeed in becoming a disciple of such a supreme existence, at the time when the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect come to my Medicine Sovereign Valley to apologize, just let them wait outside and don't allow them to enter."

"How can it be so easy? Anyway that's just a rumor, we still don't know if it's true or not." Qin Wentian stared at the mischievous expression on Mo Qingcheng's face as he smiled and pinched her face.

"Since there are such rumors, I think there's a high possibility that it wouldn't be unfounded." Mo Qingcheng stated.

"In that case, I would have to work hard to raise my strength before having a chance to be accepted by the supreme power." Qin Wentian held on to Mo Qingcheng's hand as they walked out. After which, they appeared inside a cave of the mountains. Qin Wentian sat there cross-legged while Mo Qingcheng sat in the other direction, with a gentle smile on her face when she gazed at Qin Wentian's back. She didn't disturb Qin Wentian.

In Qin Wentian's inner world, astral light flashed resplendently. He was in the midst of a starry sky with numerous constellations around him. Particles of a fused force circulated around him, exuding a fearsome destructive might.

With an intention of will, the particles condensed before separating into four smaller versions which contained an individual true intent in them. Namely: Dream, Force, Demon and Sword.

At the same time, a brand new energy permeated the air. This kind of energy radiated an intense light and projected an aura of suppression. The energy then coalesced into a gigantic word character of ancient times - Suppression.

With a wave of his hand, that word character wavered as an overwhelming suppressive might blasted out in all directions. It was so powerful that even this space felt like it would be smashed apart.



"I comprehended four true intents before stepping into Celestial Phenomenon. Now that I've broken through, it's so much easier to comprehend the true intent of a new Mandate." Qin Wentian murmured. No wonder there were some who pursued the peak in only a single-type of power. They wanted to use that first to step into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm before comprehending the true intents of other Mandates. This way, the degree of difficulty would be significantly lower.

However, there would be flaws if one chose to do this. Their foundations would be shaky.

Unlike Qin Wentian, he had already comprehended four kinds of intent and fused them together to condense his constellation which resulted in him having an incomparably deep foundation. Hence, when he condensed a new astral soul and gained a new Mandate, it only took him a very short period of time before he comprehended the true intent of his new Mandate.

Five particles of true intent floated in the starry sky, circulating above Qin Wentian's head. Qin Wentian silently contemplated, trying to find a way to fuse a brand new energy together,

If he mixed suppression, force and sword. It should be easier because suppression and force are both similar Mandates.

Qin Wentian tested out his theories as he tried a number of fusions in order to create a fused energy that best suited him.

Because he already had experience in the fusion of true intent, it wasn't that difficult for him. But somehow, it was difficult for the might contained within to exceed that of his previous fusion. At most, it was just a little more powerful compared his Illusory Demonforce, but it still lost out to the fused energy used to condense his Dreamworld Constellation.

Also, to Qin Wentian, the constellation he hoped to condense shouldn't be formed from a simple fusion of true intents. He should use his new astral soul as a base to experiment with fusion, hoping to create a fused power of incredible might.

Time slowly passed by, Qin Wentian remained immersed in his cultivation. Occasionally, he would furrow his brows before a look of enlightenment flashed past his face. But even so, his eyes remained closed, as he continued with what he was doing.

Mo Qingcheng sat in the cavern staring at the changing expressions of Qin Wentian. Right now, an adorable and mischievous smile could be seen on her face as she stared at Qin Wentian.

In the external world, the raging storm had yet to cease. The waves created by the battle between the Royal Sacred Sect and the Medicine Sovereign Valley hadn't settled down yet. Many were discussing this matter and at the same time, a piece of news circulated around the Royal Sacred Region saying that there would be a supreme expert from the outside worlds coming here in hopes of accepting a disciple.

Today, in an inn in the Sacred Royal City, the top-most floor was

open-air. Many were sitting there chatting and enjoying their wine. And at this moment, there was one who raised his wine cup, intending to drink it; yet his hand froze in the air as great terror flickered in his eyes when he stared up in the air.

"Brother You, what's the matter?" Someone asked. However, that person didn't reply. The others too inclined their heads and stared in the direction he was staring.

To their immense shock. They only saw that right now, there were several figures who seemed to descend here by breaking through the dome of heaven. There was even one among them riding on a golden jiao, with a long golden spear in his hand, exuding an incomparable imposingness.

"Experts from the outside worlds!" A person mumbled and as the sound of his voice faded, everyone present all inclined their heads, staring dumbfoundedly at the sight of the unending number of experts that descended to their world in different directions. Each and every one of them had an extraordinary bearing, and seemed to be the chosen of the heavens.

"Experts from the outside worlds, these must be experts from the outside worlds! Could it be that the rumor was real?!"

# Chapter 707: The Immortal Realms

---

The people in the inn were all in a fervor. Everyone felt an incomparable complexity when they stared at the silhouettes descending from the sky.

"The space tunnel to the outside worlds connected?" The crowd mused.

"Is this world the Royal Sacred Region?" In the air, the expert riding the golden jiao as a mount turned his gaze onto those in the inn. His eyes gleamed with golden light, containing an overwhelming penetrating power while the aura he exuded would involuntarily cause people to feel fear in their hearts.

"It is." A person in the inn trembled as he replied.

That young man on the golden jiao exuded an awe-inspiring aura. His gaze swept to the experts in the inn and wherever those golden eyes of his swept pass, it was as though he could see through the cultivation bases of the crowd. An instant later, his brows were heavily furrowed as he commented in a glacial manner, "Why would His Majesty Eastern Sage choose to come to such a weak world to accept disciples? Is there some reason behind it?"

In this universe, there are a total of thirty-three heavenly worlds which was also known as the thirty-three immortal realms. In the surroundings of each immortal realm, there are countless tiny worlds that exist. These worlds are known as internal worlds and are as tiny as particles in comparison to the vast immortal realms.

And in these countless tiny worlds, there were some that were extremely powerful, and some that were extremely weak. To those that originated from the immortal realms, they termed people living in the internal worlds as country bumpkins.

The heavenly worlds, also known as the immortal realms, was surrounded by countless internal worlds, with endless country bumpkins living within them. Only after the 'country bumpkins' there grew stronger, up to a certain level, did they possess the qualifications to walk out of their internal world by breaking apart the restrictive bindings of each respective world. Only after that could they enter the immortal realms for cultivation, hoping to reach an even higher level.

With regards to the thirty-three heavenly immortal realms. The internal worlds around them were simply a particle. Too tiny, too inconsequential.

After the news that the Eastern Sage Great Emperor wanted to recruit a disciple from the Royal Sacred Region. Many hopeful young talents immediately searched for the coordinates of this world.

It wasn't easy if one wanted to find a 'particle world' specifically. There were too many particle worlds around the immortal realms, almost to the point of being countless. You wanted to look for a needle in a haystack? It was not so easy to do so.

After searching for a long time did they finally find the Royal

Sacred Region. They invited their elders to break apart the world's restrictive bindings and stepped into the space tunnel leading to this particle world.

What sort of character was the Eastern Sage Great Emperor? He was the master of the Eastern Sage Immortal Palace, a supreme existence that could trample the heavens with a single foot. A single sentence from him was sufficient to destroy countless inner worlds, yet such a supreme existence actually planned to conduct a disciple recruitment event in this country bumpkin world? How could they not be shocked?

To a supreme existence like the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, all these supposed talents were but floating clouds. There are countless talented geniuses in the immortal realms yet how many would be able to become an existence like the Eastern Sage Great Emperor at the end? Hence, talent was illusory, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor didn't even need to care about it. If he wished to recruit disciples, it must be because he was feeling happy for some reason today, or somebody had caught his liking.

No matter how high one's talent was, how can you catch the eye of an Immortal Emperor? But then again, if your talent wasn't freakishly high, there would probably be no way for him to even glance at you.

Hence, these people were all here to try their luck. Hopefully, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor would take a liking to them and might accept them as his disciple. However, they knew that for the disciple recruiting event, the Great Emperor himself might not even personally appear.

"Eastern Sage Great Emperor?"&nbsp;Those in the inn felt their hearts trembling when they heard that name. Was this Eastern Sage Great Emperor the rumored supreme existence that was coming here to recruit disciples?

"Swish, swish.."

The sound of wind whistling through the air rang out. The person in the lead was none other than Zai Xuan. And other than Zai Xuan being present, there were also several experts of the Royal Sacred Sect who arrived.

"I am a disciple of the Royal Sacred Sect, the hegemon of this world. My name is Zai Xuan, it would be a honor if everyone would pay a visit to my Royal Sacred Sect, we would take good care of all of you as our guests." Zai Xuan exuded elegance as he spoke to the experts from the outside worlds.

The gazes of some flickered. They just arrived at this Royal Sacred Region and weren't familiar with this world yet. Since the controller of this particle world wanted to invite them, they might as well go with them to understand a little about the Royal Sacred Region.

"Fine."

"I would have to trouble you then."

Many nodded their heads slightly. However, their gazes towards Zai Xuan wasn't the slightest bit polite at all. For experts that came from the immortal realms, they wouldn't have the king of such a remote world in their eyes. In addition, Zai Xuan's strength was also very ordinary, he wasn't worthy of their attention.

"Are there beauties to enjoy?" A sinister-eyed young man stared at Zai Xuan as his face flashed with evil. The evil qi exuded from him was extremely terrifying. Just a single glance was sufficient to know that this man wasn't any kind-hearted soul.

"Naturally." Zai Xuan smiled.

"Haha, the beauties of a particle world should taste pretty good, right?" The evil-looking young man smiled happily as a strange light gleamed in his eyes, causing many to cast looks of disgust at him. Usually for a cultivator to reach his level, they wouldn't be easily swayed by beauty. Their 'lust' would weaken, and was more easily controllable. It was clear that this person must have practiced those evil arts. This was why his lust was so overwhelming.

"This person doesn't dare to act out his desires in the immortal realms but is actually so brazen after coming to a particle world. I'm afraid many females would suffer his evil grasp before long. Who would have thought that the hegemon of this world would cooperate with him? Truly, this hegemon seems to have no moral codes of conduct." Some silently mused in their hearts. However since this didn't concern them, they couldn't be bothered with it as well. But since their daos were different, they didn't accept the invitation of Zai Xuan and went their own way.



The expert riding on the golden jiao swept a glance at the evil-looking young man as he coldly laughed in his heart. Inner worlds like these were simply droplets of water to the ocean that's the immortal realms. They were small and extremely remote, and were suitable to conduct some hidden business if one so desires. No wonder there were many who said that for those characters who offended the major powers in the immortal realms, they would usually choose to hide away in an inner world because there were simply too many, which resulted in it being hard to find unless one knew the specific coordinates.

"I wonder if there are unique and strange places here in this inner world." The jiao dragon the expert was riding then let out a roar as it whistled through the air, vanishing from this place in the blink of an eye.

In the airspace above the Medicine Sovereign Valley, the Medicine Sovereign and a number of figures stood in the air. Even Uncle Black and the old man who saved Mo Qingcheng from Pill Emperor Hall were present.

"The space tunnel linking the Royal Sacred City to the outside worlds has been opened. I didn't expect that there would be a supreme existence coming here to accept disciples. Seems like this world is going to be the focus of plenty of attention. It might even attract those super strong existences in the immortal realms." Only to see that the old man was stating this with a frown.

"We need to leave here." Uncle Black faintly spoke. The others all went silent when they heard his words. They turned their gazes

downwards to the depths of the Medicine Sovereign Valley where Qin Wentian was as they sighed in their hearts.

"But, I truly feel reluctant to leave the young master in a place like this." Someone sighed.

"Even if you are reluctant, you must do so. We've already revealed ourselves once. And the immortal will of experts on the level of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor could surround this entire world with just a sweep. Nobody can escape his eyes. Also, since the Eastern Sage is accepting disciples here, the Royal Sacred Region would definitely attract the attention of other supreme existences. We have no choice but to leave." The calm voice of Uncle Black contained within it a trace of resolution. The others all nodded, they also understood how powerful experts at the Immortal Emperor Realm were.

An Immortal Emperor from the immortal realms would be here. They cannot attract the slightest bit of attention. They didn't wish that them being here would affect the future of their young master.

"Ai, Medicine Sovereign, we will leave the young master in your care then." One among them instructed the Medicine Sovereign.

"Don't worry. After living for so many years, I have already lived long enough. Around twenty plus years ago, I should have already died. It was thanks to you all who extended my life, allowing me to shed my mortal form, ascending to immortality in a single step. Just extending my life is already a debt of gratitude that I can never repay; let alone the fact of aiding me to breakthrough to the

immortal foundation realm. The life of this old me belongs to you, although I have no idea who you all are, or why you all treat Qin Wentian this way. I can promise that as long as I have a breath of life left, I won't allow him to die."

The Medicine Sovereign sincerely stated. He had never once inquired about Qin Wentian's identity. That was a level so high up that it wasn't something he could come in contact with. He just needed to repay the debt of gratitude and in addition, being able to witness the growth of a heaven-defying genius is also something that he was proud of.

"What we've done for him has already exceeded the boundaries which our master and madame had set. As the son of them both, he carries an extraordinary destiny. We ought to believe that he would be able to rise up step by step, depending on his own efforts to become an existence at the peak. This is the command our master and madame left for us, there's no need for you all to remain so stubborn to stay here to ensure Wentian's safety any longer. Let's leave."

The tone of Uncle Black was strict and cold, just like how he lectured Qin Wentian in the past.

"Okay, okay. We will listen to you." The experts glanced at Uncle Black. If Uncle Black was truly as unfeeling as his tone was now, how could he have become a cripple? They had no way to forget the events of that year.

Casting a deep glance at the place where Qin Wentian was cultivating. They drew in a deep breath but had nothing more to

add.

"Medicine Sovereign. Relay this message to the young master. That little doll Qing`er is a good girl. She is always in the shadows, watching out for and protecting him. That lass's body is sealed by a very powerful technique, and her status is extraordinary. I believe the descent of the Eastern Sage this time around to this place must have something to do with her." Uncle Black himself seemed to be ill-at-ease as he spoke to the Medicine Sovereign.

A strange expression appeared on the face of the Medicine Sovereign as he glanced at Mo Qingcheng who not far away from Qin Wentian.

"Tell him what he needs to know. As for how he chooses, leave it to himself, nobody can make the decision for him. It is so on the path of cultivation, and it is also so on the path of love." Uncle Black left behind these words as the group of figures all soared into the air, departing from this area. The Medicine Sovereign nodded his head. He too knew of the existence of Qing`er. And this young woman was the same as his own disciple Mo Qingcheng, both were extremely sentimental women.

Uncle Black and his other followers left the Royal Sacred Region just like that. However, Qin Wentian didn't know anything regarding this. He was still silently cultivating, trying to condense a second constellation.

However, the condensation of a constellation first required an epiphany. Without that, it was useless no matter how much time was spent. Once an epiphany arrived, condensation of a

constellation could happen in a mere instant.

Qin Wentian at this moment had already gained insights on several ways to fuse his true intents. However, there wasn't a new fusion that could surpass or stand equally with his Dreamworld Constellation. If that was the case, it was useless even if he condensed a second constellation, hence he might as well not do so!

# Chapter 708: The Ignorant Is Fearless

---

Uncle Black and the others silently departed. Only the Medicine Sovereign knew of this, they didn't alert this fact to Qin Wentian.

A supreme expert like the Eastern Sage Great Emperor actually noticed this remote world, the Royal Sacred Region? Under the scrutiny of his immortal will, nothing in this world could be hidden from him.

In addition, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor came here to recruit disciples. This meant that the Royal Sacred Region is being exposed to the vision of the immortal realms. It isn't just the Eastern Sage Great Emperor alone. Maybe he himself wouldn't care so much about this remote world; but the others would because each and every action of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, no matter how minute, would attract countless attention. Let alone this time around, it was such a big event such as recruiting a disciple.

Hence, Uncle Black and the others could only leave.

The rumors became reality. The Royal Sacred City was all in a fervor because of the news that a supreme existence was accepting a disciple here. This supreme existence goes by the name of Eastern Sage Great Emperor, it was unknown how terrifyingly powerful he was. If the Sacred Emperor is compared to the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, he would be like how an ordinary mortal was compared to himself, the Sacred Emperor.

Nobody knew exactly how strong this supreme existence was, they only knew that he was strong, incomparably strong.

In any case, as long as one had an opportunity to become the disciple of the Great Emperor, even if they are just an ordinary mortal, their status would instantly transcend over everyone. Even the members of the Royal Sacred Sect had to bow low and be very respectful, hence how could this news not cause the Royal Sacred Region to be in a fervor? The commotion was so great that even the earlier grand battle between the Medicine Sovereign Valley and the Royal Sacred Sect was temporarily forgotten.

Now, this disciple recruitment was the greatest and most important event in the Royal Sacred Region. Only that even now, no one knew why the Eastern Sage Great Emperor suddenly wanted to accept a disciple here in this world.

But even so, the experts from the immortal realms continued to descend to the Royal Sacred Region, causing quite an uproar.

Not only that, some among these visitors were extremely arrogant and despotic, acting like they were the lord of this world. They basically didn't even have the 'experts' of the Royal Sacred Sect in their eyes, calling them country bumpkins to their faces which resulted in a lot of anger. However, many didn't dare to speak out. There was once a conflict which happened because of this derogatory term, leading to a heaven chosen from an aristocratic clan striking out. Yet, the result was that he was instakilled along with all his followers. Those who witnessed it could only shiver in fear and didn't dare to say anything. Even the aristocrat clan didn't dare to take revenge. To them, people from

the immortal realms are immeasurably deep, and had overwhelming combat strength. Also, nobody knew their backgrounds hence it was better not to stir up trouble for themselves.

In fact, many of these arrogant and despotic people were as cowardly as a mouse when back in the immortal realms, keeping a low profile, not daring to antagonize anyone. But here in a particle world, everything was different. They had a superior feeling and treated country bumpkins of this world like insects, controlling their fates easily and none dared to resist them.

If one was to use a word to describe why their behaviour was like this, the word is simply 'superiority.' They felt a sense of superiority, just like Zai Xuan and Lu Ziyan, like they were a tier higher than the people in this world.

The majority of the visitors had a sense of superiority. Those that made trouble here were only a part of it. As for the others from the immortal realms, they might have a sense of superiority but they disdained to bully the 'weaklings' in a particle world. After all, it wouldn't be much of a glory if they showed off their strength and abused the weaklings. It also made sense that there were truly extraordinary people among the visitors. Given that these people were here because they wanted to be taken on as a disciple by the Eastern Sage Great Emperor. How could one get the Great Emperor to take notice if they weren't extraordinary?

Right now, in the inn where people first spotted the external visitors, there were many currently drinking there. Among them, were Zai Xuan, Lu Ziyan and a group of their followers.



Recently, Zai Xuan has been in a bad mood because of that evil-looking young man whom he invited earlier. That fellow wasn't simply just lustful, he cultivated in an evil art which uses women as his cultivation furnace, bedding them to increase his cultivation. And as for those women whom he 'enjoyed,' none of them survived.

There were many beautiful female servants in the Royal Sacred Sect which were gifted to the evil young man by Zai Qiu but the evil-looking young man only wanted more and more. He didn't simply want women, he wanted those extremely beautiful ones.

Just after a few days, the evil-looking young man even abducted beautiful members of their Royal Sacred Sect and even had intentions towards Lu Ziyan, causing Zai Xuan to feel extremely unhappy. But to his surprise, he discovered that after bedding a large quantity of women, the aura of the evil-looking young man actually strengthened and rose up to the peak of third level of Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant. This couldn't help but make him feel a hint of his heart being moved when he noticed.

If one discarded one's morals, this cultivation technique was an extremely good one. One could enjoy the taste of women while simultaneously raising one's cultivation. Hence, Zai Xuan didn't chase the evil young man away, he continued allowing the evil young man to do as he pleased, in hopes of getting into his good books.

Hence, recently, the news of beautiful females disappearing one after another spread like wildfire, and this matter was only made

known to all after a top female heaven chosen of a major power disappeared.

At this moment, a row of silhouettes whistled through the air. The figure in the lead was dressed in white, he was handsome and exuded an extraordinary aura. After casting a glance downwards, he descended from the air in the direction of the inn.

Zai Xuan and Lu Ziyang froze. A cold glint of light could be seen flashing within Zai Xuan's eyes while Lu Ziyang had a look of puzzlement on her face. The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect around Zai Xuan all had ice cold expressions, as their eyes flickered with killing intent.

"Qin Wentian, he is Qin Wentian!" Someone exclaimed. The people in this inn was instantly in an uproar. When Qin Wentian arrived, many people opened up a pathway for him. Right now, in the Royal Sacred Region, there was none who didn't know of Qin Wentian's name.

Qin Wentian sat down at a table not far from Zai Xuan. There were also experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley around him for protection. Currently, the Sacred Emperor and Medicine Sovereign seemed to have come to a silent agreement. Neither side continued their confrontation, yet it was inevitable for the atmosphere to be tense when both sides meet each other.

Qin Wentian poured a cup of wine for himself, he came out for a walk just after he concluded his closed-door seclusion and the instant he came out, he heard about many of the things that was currently happening in the Royal Sacred Region. Naturally, the

things he heard also included the news of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor accepting a disciple and also, the arrogance of the external visitors and even a guest of the Royal Sacred Sect abducting beautiful females in the Sacred Royal City with no concerns whatsoever.

He felt a fury boiling in his heart. All of them were cultivators as well; yet just because they came from the immortal realms, they could act like a tyrant and give no regards about the lives of the people here? What nonsense was this?

"I've heard the term 'country bumpkin' from your mouth before. Although you are someone from the Royal Sacred Sect, you should have been to the immortal realms to cultivate before, right?" Qin Wentian stared at Zai Xuan, his cold eyes flickering with a light that would cause fear in the hearts of others.

Right now, Zai Xuan no longer dared to underestimate Qin Wentian like how he did before. This demon-level character that had a violet-gold astral soul also had overwhelming combat strength. He couldn't help but admit that if they were at the same level, Qin Wentian would surely defeat him.

"But so what?" Zai Xuan's eyes gleamed with coldness. He was a little jealous of Qin Wentian. In this world controlled by his Royal Sacred Sect, this country bumpkin actually had a violet-gold astral soul and the protection of an immortal-ranked expert.

"So what if these visitors are from the immortal realms? You who was born and bred here also termed the people of our world as country bumpkins? But what does that make you, and who the hell

do they think they are?" Qin Wentian drank a cup of wine as he mocked, feeling extremely unhappy his heart at the arrogance of these external visitors.

At this moment at another table, there were three people who put down their wine cups, as their gazes shot towards Qin Wentian. One among their number had eyes that gleamed with a crimson bloody light as a dangerous aura radiated out from him.

However after which, his lips twitched as he smiled. "The manner of speech of this country bumpkin truly stinks of arrogance."

"Xon, how can people in a country bumpkin world know that they are country bumpkins? Their vision and perspective are limited and simply don't know how vast and strong the immortal realms are. As the saying goes, the ignorant are fearless. They don't know anything, thus it's only normal that they are not afraid." Another person sitting at the table laughed.

"That's true. Having a limited perspective can also be a kind of sorrow. They have no idea that their world is ranked at the bottom. How could they know that there are some super strong experts from the immortal realms who could simply destroy countless particle worlds like this one if they are unhappy. They don't know how tiny and inconsequential they are." The third person nodded as they continued admiring the wine, treating Qin Wentian's words like thin air. It was obvious that their sense of superiority was overwhelming.

"Hehe." Zai Xuan had a smile on his face when he heard these words, he also didn't bother to reply Qin Wentian. The words of

these three people were already sufficient.

Within the inn, many people had expressions of rage on their faces. These people were truly too arrogant.

No matter what, Qin Wentian was the most outstanding genius of their world. It was unknown how high his talent is, yet he was now mocked by these people.

"Qin Wentian, it's only natural that these people from the immortal realms would be so arrogant. However, you better endure this first. With your talent, you would sooner or later become someone they have to look up to in the future." Many people felt indignant in their hearts yet they dared not say anything. They could only transmit their voices to Qin Wentian, hoping he would be patient as well as to vent their unhappiness.

"The ignorant are fearless? I guess so. Only weaklings would love to flaunt their sense of superiority because they knew that their existences are already at the absolute bottom and have always been suppressed by others." Qin Wentian emotionlessly replied, causing the three of them to stiffen.

"Sir Qin's words as usual truly stirs one's spirit. Xian`er is impressed." At this moment, a gentle and beautiful sounding voice drifted over only to see several figures that came up the stairs. One among them was as beautiful as a celestial maiden, instantly causing the attention of everyone to be riveted on her. Even for those visitors from the immortal realms, all of them had stunned and dazed looks on their faces.

This female was the number one beauty in the Royal Sacred Region, Lin Xian`er!

## Chapter 709: Scum

---

"Xian`er." Qin Wentian had an expression of pleasant surprise on his face as he saw Lin Xian`er approaching. She walked towards the table of Qin Wentian and smiled, "Sir Qin, do you mind if Xian`er sat here?"

"Xian`er, there's no need to be so polite among us. Just feel free to sit here if you like to." Qin Wentian smiled back. Back then in the Immortal Martial Realm, many people purposely targeted him and his friends. Xian`er had helped his friends with no regards to her safety and asked for nothing in return. Although she had a flawless countenance, she wasn't a fickle and flirtatious woman. What she wanted was to find an outstanding man that could love her deeply, it was just the normal thinking of any woman.

Lin Xian`er's eyes were like silk when she heard Qin Wentian's reply. Her smiling eyes stared at Qin Wentian, exuding so much charm that it could mesmerize souls. She then moved and sat down beside Qin Wentian.

"Xian`er, when did you arrive here at the Royal Sacred City?" Qin Wentian helped Lin Xian`er to pour a cup of wine as he asked with a smile. This maiden was as charming as ever, her soul-stirring appearance made tender feelings bloom in one's heart as they involuntarily wanted to take care of her.

"It's rumored that there's a supreme existence from the immortal realms that wishes to recruit a disciple here, which caused the entire Royal Sacred City to be in a fervor. Xian`er naturally wants to partake in the liveliness." Lin Xian`er pursed her lips up in a

charming manner as her gentle gaze landed on Qin Wentian."After we parted that time, I didn't expect that when I meet Sir Qin again, Sir Qin would be so exceptional. In the past Xian`er already thought that Sir Qin was an extraordinary individual, but it seems that even then, I might have underestimated you."

Right now, Qin Wentian was simply too famous. His rise was like a legend that spread throughout the Royal Sacred Region. Is there even anyone else who dared to challenge the members of the Royal Sacred Sect just after they broke through to Celestial Phenomenon? Not only that, he even jumped levels and won against the opponents the Royal Sacred Sect sent against him.

Qin Wentian was simply a living legend, the people of the Royal Sacred Region were all witnessing his rise.

"Xian`er, don't tease me." Qin Wentian laughed.

"Did I?" Lin Xian`er's beautiful eyes stared straight at Qin Wentian, causing Qin Wentian to feel embarrassed and he didn't dare to matched her gaze. Her beautiful eyes were simply too alluring.

"That day when we first got acquainted, if I knew Sir Qin would be so outstanding, I would already have jumped on you when we were in the pavilion. At that time, you were still unwedded yet." Lin Xian`er flashed a coquettish smile, not fearing on touching on any taboo topics at all. Qin Wentian could only bitterly smile as he was teased mercilessly by Xian`er.



"Oh ya, Sir Qin are you intending to take on concubines? If you are, you must definitely consider Xian`er okay?" Lin Xian`er smiled even more radiantly when she noted the awkward expressions on Qin Wentian's face.

"Xian`er, I give up..." Being teased by such a beautiful maiden, it was only natural that there was no way for Qin Wentian to be angry. He would only feel awkwardness.

"Xian`er is being serious." Lin Xian`er pouted, as the amount of charm her eyes exuded was as much as before, simply staring at Qin Wentian just like this.

Qin Wentian's soul wasn't stolen yet, but the other people in the inn already felt their spirits and souls being stolen away. Staring at that mesmerizing countenance, they couldn't help but to gulp down a mouthful of saliva. They wanted nothing more than to lunge over and kiss her. At this moment, they truly hated the fact that they weren't Qin Wentian. If they were him, they would immediately spring onto Lin Xian`er and gobble her up. How could one still remain a 'gentleman' when a girl so beautiful delivers herself to you? They would all turn into horny beasts straight away.

Zai Xuan, Lu Ziyan and the other external visitors were all taken aback by Lin Xian`er's beauty. Even in the immortal realms, beauty of this standard was also extremely rarely seen.

Lu Ziyan was also a beautiful maiden, hence she felt a surge of enmity bloom in her heart when she glanced at the outstanding Lin Xian`er. Traces of unhappiness could be seen in her eyes,

especially during the moments where Zai Xuan glanced at Lin Xian`er. Evidently, he was comparing herself with the number one beauty of the Royal Sacred Region.

Zai Xuan was now even more jealous of Qin Wentian. Not only was the talent of this fellow outstanding, he still won the favor of such a beautiful maiden to the extent that she was willing to give herself up to him if he wanted it.

"I didn't think that such a beautiful woman would exist in this country bumpkin world." Initially, Xon was still angered from Qin Wentian's mocking tone, but all his anger melted away upon seeing Lin Xian`er. What replaced it was a sense of passion. Such a high-grade woman was simply too rare. If people like her was in the immortal realm, they would surely become the exclusive property of those super strong existences, not allowing others to taint them. Who would have thought that they would meet a woman of this grade in this particle world today?

Although they weren't lustful and had good control, that was only in comparison to the evil-looking young man. In this particle world, they had the mindset that they could do whatever they want. Since they met such a beauty, how marvelous would it be if they could taste her?

"Brother Xon, what unexpected fortune. That maiden even seems to be very coquettish as well." A person laughed as an expression of lust flashed in his eyes.

Lin Xian`er frowned, after which her furrowed brows smoothened. She also knew the lust she inspired in males, she had

seen it too many times in their eyes and she was also very clear that if she was just an ordinary commoner, her life would be an endless nightmare. However, these people were from the immortal realms, they gave no regards about her background at all.

"Sir Qin, these people from the immortal realms truly makes one feel disappointment." Lin Xian`er endured her anger and shook her head.

"Indeed." Qin Wentian placed his wine cup down and emotionlessly continued,"A bunch of dirty fellows who kept thinking themselves as someone with extraordinary statuses, terming us as country bumpkins. How sad."

"How interesting." The three visitors from the immortal realm clenched their fists as the wine cup in their hands shattered. An instant later, whistling sounds rang out as several silhouettes appeared one after another, all of them standing behind Xon and his two companions.

Xon's eyes gleamed with a crimson bloody glow as he played with the broken fragments of the wine cup in his hand. He stared at Lin Xian`er as he spat out,"Go get that woman for me."

"Hold on." At this moment, a voice drifted over from afar. After which, the crowd only saw an evil-looking young man hurrying his way over. Even from far away, his eyes were solidly fixated onto Lin Xian`er.

When he arrived at the inn, an extremely evil aura gushed forth

towards Lin Xian`er. Lin Xian`er furrowed her brows as she retreated behind Qin Wentian. Yet everyone only saw the evil-looking young man taking deep breaths as an intoxicated expression appeared on his face.

"Who would have thought that such a perfect specimen would exist in this particle world, the fragrance that exudes from her is so nice to smell. If I can enjoy her fully for one night, I would even be willing if my cultivation base is damaged. After obtaining you, I'm going to enjoy you slowly numerous times before I suck your essence away. But I really can't bear to do so." The eyes of the evil-looking young man flickered with a nefarious light. After which, he stared at Zai Xuan and stated, "Brother Zai, catch that woman for me and I will give you what you want."

Zai Xuan froze, he then turned and replied, "You know what I want?"

"Naturally. Who wouldn't want such a wonderful cultivation technique?" A deep grin appeared on the face of the evil-looking young man. A look of contemplation appeared on Zai Xuan's face and indeed as expected, Lu Ziyao quickly lengthened the distance between her and Zai Xuan as her countenance grew unsightly.

"Haha, Zai Xuan, you already helped me so many times. What's one more time?" The evil-looking young man laughed uproariously, his words causing Lin Xian`er to glare coldly at Zai Xuan as she coldly spoke, "You are someone of the Royal Sacred Sect yet you aided him to abduct the women of the Royal Sacred Region to help him cultivate?"

Zai Qiu stiffened, his expression growing extremely ugly to look at. He silently cursed this man in his heart, what a bastard.

"The Royal Sacred Sect self-proclaimed themselves as the hegemon of our world. Seems like now, they don't even treat the humans in the Royal Sacred Region as human beings but rather commodities to handle as they pleased. Initially, they threatened Grand Xia and ancient Ye and now, they even did so many immoral things. If the Royal Sacred Sect isn't destroyed, the Royal Sacred Region shall never know peace." Qin Wentian's countenance was also extremely cold. He wasn't a saint but as a part of this world, how could he not feel rage when he learned that these external visitors were doing as they desired, committing all sorts of evil and were even aided by the Royal Sacred Sect?!

Today, while in this inn, because of the coincidental meeting with Lin Xian'er, he clearly saw that these external visitors obviously didn't put anyone in this world into their eyes, wanting to do what their heart desires. They didn't care about logic, their nefarious wills magnified and if this was to continue on, the Royal Sacred Region would definitely be in trouble.

What made Qin Wentian infuriated the most was Zai Xuan. As someone from the Royal Sacred Sect, the leader of the Royal Sacred Region, he didn't stand on the side of people of this world and abetted the outsiders in doing evil. This despicable behaviour simply had no bottom line.

Those in the inn all had unsightly expressions when they stared at Zai Xuan, with hatred and enmity flickering in their eyes. The cases of the missing females in the Sacred Royal City was actually

done by him? This was the holy and sacred place? The Royal Sacred Sect? Hegemon of this world?

"Surround this place and kill them all but leave the female alive". Zai Xuan issued a command. The experts under him swiftly carried out his orders. This news couldn't be spread out. Those who knew of this had to be killed with no mercy.

Those in the inn all trembled as they felt chills in their heart. Zai Xuan was going to kill them to protect his secret.

"Beauty, I will allow you to enjoy the wonders of this world." The evil-looking young man laughed sinisterly when he saw this scene.

The experts from the Celestial Maiden Sect all stepped out, protecting Lin Xian'er. At the same time, the experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley also appeared together with a few combat puppets, and stood around Qin Wentian.

Currently, Qin Wentian was someone that the Royal Sacred Sect wanted to kill at all cost. How could the Medicine Sovereign be careless? Since Qin Wentian dared to come out, there would naturally be experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley together with him.

This commotion attracted the attention of spectators from afar. Many flew up into the air for a better look, including some of the external visitors from the immortal realms. The young man riding the golden jiao was here as well. His gaze was riveted on the scene below, as a cold light flashed within. The disciple recruitment

event of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor caused the space tunnel to the Royal Sacred Region to be opened. Other than a few extraordinary geniuses, the majority who came here were scums, wanting to proclaim themselves kings, doing whatever they wanted when they arrived at this particle world.

He looked down on these people, but was also too lazy to be bothered with them as well. They were just a bunch of scums, and no matter if it was in particle worlds or the immortal realms, people like these were countless in number.

"Doing such despicable and scummy things, yet still acting so prestigious and high up. Even if my Royal Sacred Region is a country bumpkin world in your eyes, we will never stand for this. All of you shall die here." Qin Wentian commanded as a number of combat puppets flew out, unleashing attacks towards their opponents!

# Chapter 710: Immortals Descending From The Skies

---

"Bastard." Zai Xuan's expression was extremely unsightly. Qin Wentian actually brought along so many combat puppets with him.

These puppets were all at the peak of the fifth-rank and needed many Ascendants working together before they could fight against one. How could the number of experts he brought with him be sufficient?

Right now, the golden dragon puppet slashed its talons through the skies, causing an endless screen of light to envelop this entire space, separating it from the world outside.

The expressions on those external visitors faces all drastically changed. Xon roared in rage, "Country bumpkin, you dare to target us?"

"Kill him." Qin Wentian glanced at him, the light shimmering within his eyes was extremely cold.

As the command of Qin Wentian rang out, a puppet in the form of a great roc flapped its wings as it sliced through the air towards Xon. Xon retreated with explosive speed. Although he was powerful and had fast speed, how could he compare to such tyrannical combat puppets? The space he fled to was ripped through by an immense laceration energy, as his body was directly sliced into many pieces, dying an extremely miserable death.



His protectors couldn't react in time, they couldn't even fend for themselves let alone save Xon.

"You dare to kill us?" A good friend of Xon paled as he frenziedly tried to flee. However, how could the curtain of light that enclosed this space break apart so easily? A jiao python directly lunged towards him, biting him to death. There was simply no mercy.

"SATISFYING!" The people in the inn called out excitedly. These external visitors were too arrogant, their deaths released the frustrations they all felt.

The Royal Sacred Sect abetted this evil, personally helping the evil-looking young man to abduct the beauties of the Royal Sacred Region. It was simply too despicable. Since Qin Wentian was willing to take the lead and stand up for the people of this world. They were naturally happy in their hearts.

"RUMBLE!"

A thunderous boom sounded, the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect finally broke through the enclosed space and quickly brought Zai Xuan together with them as they fled with great haste. Some of the combat puppets immediately went to stop them.

The evil-looking young man also wanted to escape but he simply didn't have the time to do so facing the onslaught of attacks from the puppets.

"Do you still think you can live?" Qin Wentian's voice rang out. The terrified gaze of the evil-looking young man turned over as a resplendent constellation manifested in the air. After this, he only felt that he was placed in another dimension. This was naturally none other than Qin Wentian's Dreamworld Constellation, he had pulled the evil-looking young man into a dreamscape.

Dreamworld Constellation was a kind of domain-type constellation.

The expression of the evil-looking young man changed. He stared at his surroundings before he turned a pleading look towards Qin Wentian. "My cultivation art is extremely marvelous, you can enjoy the pleasures of the world to raise your cultivation base. Do you want to cultivate it?"

Qin Wentian lifted his palms and directly blasted out a gigantic palm imprint in response. The evil young man paled. He stabbed out with his finger into the air, aiming for the gigantic palm imprint. In an instant, the palm imprint turned a blood color before it shattered apart.

"My cultivation art can allow any beautiful woman to become your slave. An example is the celestial maiden behind you. As long as you use my technique on her, she would turn into a wanton sex slave, satisfying your every request. Are you truly not moved by it?" The evil young man urged, while also releasing his own constellation at the same time. Filaments of light containing an evil energy cascaded downwards, exuding a strange and peculiar aura as they formed a ball of light and shot towards Qin Wentian.

"Vile creature. Die!" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. This time around, without Zai Xuan's protection, the evil young man didn't have anyone to rely on. His countenance turned incomparably ugly as he icily shot back, "I'm a disciple of the Evil Desire Sect from the immortal realms. If you kill me, my sect will definitely hunt you down and turn all your women into slaves. You best think through it clearly."

"Are you trying to frighten me? If your sect would really do such a thing for you, why is there not even a single protector with you when you came here? You must be someone at the absolute bottom in the immortal realms, suppressed by others and came here to flaunt your superiority." Qin Wentian's voice was as cold as ever. As the sound of his voice faded away, the talons of the golden dragon smashed downwards. The evil young man had a look of stark terror painted on his face but even before he had the time to scream, his head was already crushed into pieces.

"He is so decisive." The people in the inn stared at Qin Wentian who directly gave the order to kill, not even leaving a single one alive. As expected of the most outstanding geniuses of their Royal Sacred Region. Even if these people were external visitors, he gave no damn to the consequences and killed them directly.

Lin Xian'er stood beside Qin Wentian with a smile on her face. Her judgement was off in the past, she actually believed that the era-suppressing geniuses were more outstanding than Qin Wentian. But now from the looks of it, those eight weren't even qualified to be mentioned in the same breath as Qin Wentian. This man was a symbol of an era. And in this era, nobody in the same generation could be comparable to him. He was the legend of the

Royal Sacred Region.

Qin Wentian lifted his head and stared at Zai Xuan who was in the air. Zai Xuan was the Sacred Prince of the Royal Sacred Sect. There was no need to say anything about the bodyguards in charge of protecting him, they were all extremely powerful experts and the combat puppets temporarily had no way to suppress them.

Naturally, the guards were assigned to him after that clash between the Royal Sacred Sect and the Medicine Sovereign Valley. If it was before, just with his status alone, who would even dare to touch him in the Royal Sacred Region?

"Zai Xuan, you pose as someone from the immortal realms, flaunting your imaginary superiority and referring to us as country bumpkins. You, who is at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon, do you dare to have a fight with me?" Qin Wentian stared at Zai Xuan as he spoke. Zai Xuan's eyes were like frost. Sharp gleams of light shot out, so sharp as though it could lacerate Qin Wentian into pieces.

"You are only at the first level of Celestial Phenomenon, I don't want to bully you." Zai Xuan coldly replied.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with mocking when he heard these words. He then replied, "How sad are you? You even have the face to call me a country bumpkin but you don't dare to fight against me?"

After speaking, Qin Wentian's glance swept through the air as he

spoke."Everyone from the immortal realms, the people of my Royal Sacred Region might be from a particle world but we are all still cultivators pursuing the martial path. Why must there be hierarchy between us? I, Qin, hope that you all will not continue killing recklessly in our world. I, Qin, shall offer thanks in advance first."

"Your words aren't wrong. All of us are cultivators that seek the martial path. So, you should also understand that no matter in the immortal realms or the Royal Sacred Region, there would be scum who love to bully the weak. These people cannot represent all of us who came from the immortal realms." Only to see an expert with an extraordinary aura standing in the air speaking. Qin Wentian nodded his head,"What you say is right. I hope that the visitors from the immortal realms would have the bearing as one who came from there and not a bunch of scums and bastards."

"Mhm." The person in the air nodded lightly. At this moment, his eyes looked up as a brilliant light flashed within.

"Huh?" Qin Wentian watched the dome of the heavens, as his countenance turned solemn. His heart pounded rapidly when he saw that an endless multicolored light flooded the sky as a whirlpool of destruction appeared. This instant seemed as though doomsday has arrived, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble violently.

"What is that?" The crowd respectively turned their gazes upwards as they furrowed their brows. The whirlpool of destruction was now so vast that it completely covered the sun.

Right now, even the sky disappeared. The whirlpool of destruction had grown so vast that it replaced the sky.

And it was not only in a single spot. A number of places in the air also manifested whirlpools, it was truly a scene of apocalypse.

"The supreme existence?" A thought appeared in the minds of Qin Wentian and the others. Only supreme existences would have the power to cause such a sight, right? Has the legendary Eastern Sage Great Emperor finally arrived?

"Is this the Eastern Sage Great Emperor? He even has the power to replace the sky." Someone murmured, as his body shook in terror.

"Replacing the sky?" A person in the air lowered his head and spoke, "What sort of character is the Eastern Sage Great Emperor? This particle world? He would just need a slap to shatter it. This isn't anything to him, as inconsequential as a grain of sand.

As the sound of his voice faded, the hearts of the people palpitated as an intense desire rose within. Stellar Martial Cultivators at the very end of their paths, would they possess such world-shaking power?

A world to them was actually just a grain of sand? Able to shatter it effortlessly with a single smack?

"If we can become the disciple of the Eastern Sage Majesty, we

would be able to interact more with experts on that terrifying level." Many mused in their hearts. Now it seems like the rumor was becoming reality. The Eastern Sage Great Emperor truly wanted to accept a disciple here in the Royal Sacred Region.

Not only were the people of the Sacred Royal City taken aback, at this very moment...the entire Royal Sacred Region including Grand Shang, Grand Xia and even the Chu Country were all stunned beyond their words. The countless people were all staring at the same sight when they stared into the air. Floods of whirlpools occupied every inch of space in the sky.

For people who knew about the rumor regarding the Eastern Sage Great Emperor accepting a disciple, they still understood what was happening. But for the common populace that had no idea, they were all panicking and their minds were in utter chaos. They stared dumbfoundedly with their hearts trembling, watching on like what seemed to be the end of the world.

The destructive whirlpools in the sky gradually transformed into an incomparable graceful view that shimmered in and out of existence. As time passed, an incredibly vast and majestic immortal palace appeared in the sky.

"Is this a place where immortals reside?" The entire population in this world stared at the scene in the air as the fear in their hearts reached an extreme. Even in their dreams, they wouldn't dare to imagine that such a scene would appear. It was simply too shocking.

The blurry silhouette of the palace grew clearer and clearer and

to everyone's shock, they could see that in a certain elegant courtyard, tables of delicacies were already prepared. And at the lead position, there was a statue which seemed ordinary, already sitting there. Although it seemed ordinary, it clearly exuded a mysterious and extraordinary aura. It even seemed to be imbued with spirituality and was currently sleeping but could wake up at any moment.

"Is that the statue of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor himself?" The hearts of those from the Royal Sacred Region shook. The Great Emperor actually already prepared a banquet? Was the people he was going to invite also other powerful existences in the immortal realms?

At this very moment, in the immortal palace. A row of blurry silhouettes appeared in the skies. They were akin to small black dots which gradually grew larger and larger as they descended. At the end, they vanished from the vision of everyone else, save those at the Sacred Royal City.

The man in the center was extremely young looking. His hands were clasped behind his back as his countenance was akin to sharp swords. Sweeping his eyes across this world, a hint of slight disdain could be seen.

"Who are these people?" Many in the Royal Sacred City felt their hearts shaking when they saw this scene. Were these all immortals?!



# Chapter 711: Innate Supremacy

---

The row of silhouettes also gradually vanished from the vision of those in the Sacred Royal City.

When they were in the air, there were many who could see them. But as they descended, the number of people who could see them also got increasingly fewer.

Qin Wentian also couldn't see them any longer. He only knew that these people descended somewhere within the Royal Sacred City. As to for their exact location, he had no idea.

"Who are those people? Are they the bodyguards of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor?" Lin Xian`er who was beside Qin Wentian, mumbled under her breath.

"No idea. Seems like the level we can come into contact with is simply too low. A supreme existence in the immortal realm, as we are now, it isn't something that we can imagine." Qin Wentian felt his heart trembling slightly in shock. The rush of impact that scene had given him was exceedingly great.

Lin Xian`er smiled lightly, her beautiful eyes gazed at Qin Wentian, "Maybe one day, you too would be able to reach that level. And when you return from there to the Royal Sacred Region, you would also be able to replace the sky, radiating that kind of apocalyptic might."

"I'm afraid that it would still be very long for me." Qin Wentian

softly commented. To become such a supreme existence wasn't something that is achievable in a short period of time.

"Mhm, but at the very least, you have an opportunity to become a disciple of the supreme existence now." Lin Xian'er smiled again. If only those in the Royal Sacred Region could participate in the disciple selection event, Qin Wentian's chance was truly very high. In this era, Lin Xian'er believed that there wouldn't be anyone else who was more dazzling than Qin Wentian. Unless, those from the immortal realms could participate too.

"This indeed is an opportunity." Qin Wentian nodded. Such a supreme existence, if he really was keen to accept disciples, Qin Wentian was naturally willing to put in his best effort, hoping to be looked upon in favor by the supreme existence. There's no doubt that the improvement in one's martial path had to depend on oneself. But it didn't mean that even after becoming the disciple of a supreme existence he would be sheltered and spoonfed. He could still rely on his own strength to roam the world to upgrade himself. With a supreme existence as a master that occasionally provides guidance to him on his martial path, wouldn't this be a very marvelous thing?

From Qin Wentian's perspective, no matter if one was an orphan or born in a powerful sect, the improvement on one's martial path ultimately cannot be dependent upon others. Under the protection of experts, there was simply no way to truly temper yourself. Without real danger, how could one train their minds and wills to be resolute? How could one's combat prowess be sharpened? These types of people might even be killed by others because they were too weak themselves. Even if he were to become a disciple of a supreme power, he also wouldn't depend on the sect's protection

and forget about tempering himself on his own.

At this moment, in a certain location of the Royal Sacred City, those figures which descended from the skies earlier were all there and the place they were in wasn't that far from Qin Wentian.

Over there, there were already two silhouettes waiting. One was an old man while the other was a cold looking maiden that was as pure as a snow lotus. Her gaze was like frost as she stared at the group of people who just arrived.

"My name is Dongsheng Ting, is Princess Qing`er doing well?" This young man was none other than the one who stood in the center in the group of silhouettes which descended from the skies. Right now, he was staring at Qing`er as he asked in a gentle tone that was filled with magnetism. But if one attentively listened to the tone of his voice, they could still hear a sense of aloofness and pride within. This wasn't something that he intentionally wanted to exude but rather, it was simply a habit because of who he was. No matter who he was talking to, the sense of pride in him would always be there.

Qing`er's eyes remained as cold as ever and she didn't reply. She glanced at the old man beside her and the old man immediately smiled and stated, "Princess, Dongsheng Ting is the youngest son of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor. His talent is outstanding and he is also famed throughout the immortal realms of a region. In fact, he broke through to the immortal foundation realm even before the age of a hundred."

"It only took me eighty-seven years." Dongsheng Ting stated.

"Such a degree of talent, even in the immortal realms it's also extremely rarely seen." The old man laughed.

"Oh." Qing`er commented, just as cold as before as though she hadn't heard the conversation between them. Her countenance was just as serene as before, with no hints of any fluctuations.

Dongsheng Ting's attention had been on Qing`er the moment his eyes landed on her. Staring at her serene expression, he couldn't help but to sigh in his heart. Seems like the youngest daughter of the Evergreen Great Emperor was just like the rumors described.

The Evergreen Emperor turned the tables around in a disadvantageous situation and acquired the authority over an immortal empire in the immortal realms. He was one of the most recent Immortal Emperors whose name shook the realms.

There were rumors which said that during the time when he was contending for the position of Emperor, he sent his youngest daughter away to a remote particle world. It was simply too difficult to look for someone among the countless particle worlds. So, even if he was defeated, he could rest assured that his youngest daughter Qing`er could still live on peacefully and wouldn't be implicated.

And during the war in which the Evergreen Great Emperor fought for control of the immortal empire, he even lost two of his sons. One could see how cruel the war was. The heirs of the Evergreen Emperor were all outstanding talents, but even they

couldn't escape death in the war between two supreme existences.

As to why the Evergreen Great Emperor only sent his youngest daughter away was because his youngest daughter was simply too young, and hadn't even cultivated yet. Obviously she couldn't stay by his side or she might even be implicated. However, this was only the conjecture of people because none of the Evergreen Emperor's wives and concubines were sent away. Among them, there were also those who had no combat strength. Princess Qing`er was the only exception.

Hence, there was yet another rumor that circulated around the immortal realms. The youngest daughter of the Evergreen Great Emperor had an immortal king physique that was innately gifted, blessed with supremacy since birth.

This rumor instantly caused a large commotion, especially the fact when after the Evergreen Immortal Emperor ascended, he immediately made preparations to fetch Princess Qing`er back. This naturally caused the attention of many to land on the mysterious Princess Qing`er.

The Eastern Sage Great Emperor could be considered a good friend of the Evergreen Great Emperor. Hence, Dongsheng Ting was clearer than most regarding the matters of Qing`er. And at this moment, when he finally saw her temperament, he couldn't help to sigh that the rumors might be very close to the truth.

"Qing`er, my royal father asked me here to fetch you back. The Evergreen Great Emperor misses you a lot but since he knew that you still have an unfulfilled wish, my royal father agreed to the

request and would do his best for the Evergreen Great Emperor. As long as there's someone whom the Princess favors, my royal father will accept him as a disciple and guide him with great care. Even if he's unsuitable, my royal father also agreed that he would arrange an expert to accept the person you choose as a disciple. It would not infringe on my royal father's honor."

Dongsheng Ting spoke to Qing'er. And upon hearing his words, the old man beside Qing'er turned and explained, "Princess, his Majesty Eastern Sage is an Immortal Emperor of the immortal realms and he usually wouldn't casually accept any disciples. Every of his disciples shook the immortal realms with their names and are all extremely outstanding characters with extraordinary talent. If his Majesty accepted a disciple who cannot meet the mark, that would infringe on his Majesty's honor."

"Hence, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor has really done his utmost for the favor your royal father asked of him. Everything would have to depend on Qin Wentian himself. If he cannot meet the mark, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor would still arrange for an expert under him to accept him as disciple, opening the path to bring him to the immortal realms. Princess has no need to worry so much."

For supreme existences like the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, who was an Immortal Emperor of a particular region, their disciples were naturally people who attracted vast attention. What the old man said wasn't a lie. If such a character like the Eastern Sage Great Emperor had a useless and inferior disciple, it would definitely affect the prestige of the disciple's master. For some supreme existences, they would be extremely concerned about this. In addition, there was no way they would want to waste time

to nurture a useless trash.

"Okay." Qing`er nodded her head, her reply was only one word which caused a bitter smile to appear on the old man's face. Even when the young man in front of them was the son of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, Princess Qing`er also couldn't be bothered to say much more. This indeed caused one to be slightly speechless.

"The Princess is always like this." The old man explained to Dongsheng Ting.

"No worries, Princess Qing`er must have definitely suffered a lot in this realm. It's only natural that she doesn't likes to speak much. Junior has long heard of senior's great name, and today would really be a great opportunity for me if I can seek senior's discourse on the Dao." Dongsheng Ting bowed slightly, exuding an elegant aura.

"You are too polite. With the personal guidance of his Majesty, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, when can it ever be my turn to guide Prince Dongsheng." The old man calmly replied in a manner that was neither servile nor overbearing. Although the person in front of him was the son of a good friend of the Evergreen Great Emperor, he himself was a great general under Qing`er's father. He naturally couldn't shame his Emperor by being too servile. As to Princess Qing`er, it was because he had no choice as she was the youngest daughter of his Emperor. But with regards to [Dongsheng Ting](#), it was already sufficient to show some basic respect, there was no need to over do it.

东圣廷-Dongsheng Ting (Dongsheng can be translated to Eastern Sage)

"Princess, it's time for us to leave." The old man turned and spoke to Qing`er.

Qing`er's beautiful eyes flashed with a trace of reluctance before she spoke in a low voice, "Before I leave...I wish to see him one last time to say goodbye."

"Mhm. Naturally." The old man upon seeing that Qing`er has finally agreed to him, heaved a sigh of relief.

"Let's go." Their group of people then stepped out and soared into the sky.

Qin Wentian continued standing on top of the inn. However at this moment, he felt an intense spatial energy fluctuation as a group of figures directly appeared above him. When Qin Wentian noticed a particular figure among them, he couldn't help but to start as his heart welled up with emotions.

Qin Wentian stared at the group of people who descended from the skies. They came from the immortal palace and Qing`er, was standing together with them.

"The Medicine Sovereign's speculations are correct." Qin Wentian felt a knot of complexity in his heart. That beautiful silhouette was akin to a snow lotus, so it turned out that she had never left his side. Not only that, she even managed to invite a Great Emperor of the immortal realms to come here to accept disciples. Was it just to give him an opportunity?



The others who are present were all flared up with excitement. These people were those who descended from the immortal palace earlier, the subordinates of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor.

As for Lin Xian`er, she was similarly stunned as well. She stared at those people before staring at Qing`er, while feeling an intense wave rocking her heart.

"That maiden who likes to follow Qin Wentian around, what is her true identity?" Lin Xian`er couldn't help but to muse silently.

Qing`er slowly stepped out, taking the initiative to walk to Qin Wentian's side. Her cool gaze stared at Qin Wentian before she slowly lowered her head, and whispered, "I have to leave now, I can't be by your side any longer..."

Upon hearing that melodious voice, Qin Wentian actually was at a loss of how to reply. He could only ask in dumb manner, "Is it possible for you not to leave?"

Qing`er inclined her head, her beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian as she shook her head, her mannerism also exhibiting an intense reluctance.

"In the future, you have to live well..." Qing`er continued, her voice was still as melodious and serene. But right now, Qin Wentian actually felt an impulse to choke with emotions. He could feel his tears about to flow, this maiden who treat words like gold, why did she still come here and told him to live well before she left?

"Mhm, you too. You have to live well." Qin Wentian forcefully put on a smile as he stared at Qing`er...

# Chapter 712: The Most Beautiful Tears

---

The people in the surroundings all stared at Qing`er and Qin Wentian. Their relationship was evidently close, yet there seemed to be a sense of distance. After all, most of the crowd knew that Qin Wentian's wife was the Holy Maiden of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, Mo Qingcheng.

But what made all of them taken aback by shock was that it appeared that this maiden seemed to be acquainted with those who descended from the immortal palace. What was her identity exactly?

There were also experts from the Royal Sacred Sect who recognised Qing`er. This was none other than the maiden who threatened them in their Royal Sacred Sect before. And when they saw her cool-looking gaze, they couldn't help but to recall the words she said as their hearts trembled at the memory.

Was that truly words of arrogance?

This mysterious maiden, if she really wanted to raze the Royal Sacred Sect to the ground, would she not be able to accomplish it?

Upon thinking of here, their hearts went cold as the gaze they directed at Qin Wentian became filled with complexity. This young man that exuded unmatched magnificence throughout his generations, what charms does he have exactly? Why were the women beside him so outstanding?

Mo Qingcheng of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, Lin Xian`er of the Celestial Maiden Sect and at this moment, they realised that this mysterious Qing`er might very well be someone from the immortal realms.

"Princess Qing`er, it's time for us to leave." At this moment, Dongsheng Ting's voice drifted over. Qing`er didn't turn back. Her beautiful eyes were still looking at Qin Wentian. After which she mumbled, "I will..."

And at the instant when Qing`er spoke, a gust of wind breezed by. Beside Qin Wentian, yet another stunning silhouette appeared, causing many in the crowd to stare in dumbfounded amazement.

With the three maidens currently standing beside Qin Wentian, not one of them could shift their eyes away. The eyes which they stared at Qin Wentian with, it was already unknown whether the emotions flickering within were envy or jealousy.

Even for a character like Dongsheng Ting, he was also stunned by the beauty of the three maidens. His heart stirred slightly as he deeply glanced at Qin Wentian.

As for Zai Xuan, he was already completely numb with shock.

Qing`er's aura resembled a snow lotus, possessing a transcendent beauty that was out of this world. Mo Qingcheng seemed to shine with a holy light, appearing so saint-like that she seemed to be the incarnation of innocence. The soul-stirring fragile beauty of Lin Xian`er, caused the hearts of males around her to bloom with the

desire to protect her.

Everything under the skies dimmed as these three women stood together, and all three of them stood beside Qin Wentian.

Lu Ziyao who was watching on the fence had already completely froze. Initially, her attitude when she came to this world was all high up and mighty. But at this moment, her pride was totally shattered. It wasn't because of a difference in strength but rather, it was in terms of looks. Her pride had been completely smashed apart, if she stood beside any of the three maidens, not a single male present would even glance at her.

She would simply be like the thin air, and could only be used as a contrast to the beauty of these maidens.

When Mo Qingcheng appeared, Qing'er cast a glance at her. It was impossible to tell the emotions from her cool-looking gaze.

Yet, Qin Wentian smiled at Mo Qingcheng and said, "You've come."

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng held onto Qin Wentian's hand. That warm and gentle dainty hand of hers giving him strength. But from the perspectives of others, it appears that Mo Qingcheng was trying to flaunt her ownership, saying that she was the wife of Qin Wentian.

"I'm leaving." Qing'er's melodious voice mumbled, bidding

farewell to Qin Wentian.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded, exerting his strength slightly as he held on to Mo Qingcheng's hand.

After which, Qing`er turned and slowly rose up into the air. Her speed was extremely slow, it was evident that she was feeling an extreme reluctance.

The old man and Dongsheng Ting and the others were on the left and right of Qing`er. This ephemeral maiden who was referred to as 'Princess,' might be an actual princess from the immortal realms.

Qin Wentian's eyes were fixated on the departing back of Qing`er. He drew in a deep breath as his heart trembled violently, feeling as though he had just lost something.

And at this very moment, a soft voice could be heard in the air.

"Qing`er truly treats you very well."

That was Mo Qingcheng's voice, it was very soft, and spoken in a extremely gentle manner.

"During the times when you faced the greatest danger, she was always the one who appeared by your side. She's like your knight in shining armor, silently protecting you from the shadows. Even you yourself had no idea how much exactly she has done for you."

Mo Qingcheng slowly continued, her voice was just as before, extremely soft but Qin Wentian could hear it clearly. His body involuntarily shook as he turned his gaze onto Mo Qingcheng's flawless countenance.

Even Lin Xian`er was deeply shaken. She stared incredulously at Mo Qingcheng, as though she didn't dare to believe that Mo Qingcheng would actually say such words at such a moment.

Qin Wentian too, he never would have expected.

At this moment, Mo Qingcheng was also gazing at Qin Wentian. A gentle smile painted her face as she spoke, "Master has told me some things in private. Wentian, the things Qing`er has done for you are things which I could never have done. In the past, without me by your side, Qing`er was the one who had always been taking care of you. She would always appear during the times when you needed help most."

The sunlight fell upon Mo Qingcheng's flawless face. Her smile was so beautiful, so radiant.

"So, I don't want this to be something which would become your regret. Similarly, I also don't want Qing`er to leave here with regrets in her heart. What are you doing? Quickly go chase after her! At the very least, tell her to wait for you..."

In Lin Xian`er's eyes, Mo Qingcheng's smile seemed a little silly. But that radiant smile, that gentle voice, actually caused Qin Wentian's eyes to redden with emotion. He trembled as he held out

his hands, holding on to Mo Qingcheng's face tenderly only to see tears also flowing down from her eyes. Yet even so, she was still smiling at him.

"Why are you so silly..." Qin Wentian gently wiped away the tears on Mo Qingcheng's face.

"At the very least, my love for you wouldn't be so selfish. I can also do what Qing'er did, I have no regrets." Mo Qingcheng was still smiling amidst her tears. "I don't want you to have a stone in your heart, I don't want you to regret this in the future. And...I don't want my love for you to become a shackle which binds you. Please forgive me if I get jealous, as a woman this is inevitable. But I would rather I myself be jealous than to see you being heartbroken."

"Quickly go and chase after her. Qing'er is a wonderful woman, she did so much for you, you shouldn't let her leave just like this." Mo Qingcheng tightly squeezed Qin Wentian's hand before letting him go. Despite her tears, the smile in her eyes made those sparkling drops so beautiful. This scene imprinted itself into Qin Wentian's mind, forever etched within.

Qin Wentian abruptly stepped forward, tightly hugging Mo Qingcheng. After a moment, he let go and rushed up to the skies, chasing after Qing'er.

Mo Qingcheng was still smiling as she watched the silhouette of Qin Wentian whistling through the skies. Her hand wiped away the tears from the corners of her eyes and those teardrops seemed to be the most beautiful and the most selfless thing in the world at



this moment.

"Qing`er!" Qin Wentian called out. That flawless silhouette that was slowly soaring up the skies paused, she halted her steps and turned, only to see Qin Wentian rushing over in her direction.

Very quickly, Qin Wentian appeared once more in front of Qing`er.

Qing`er stared at Qin Wentian as her lips trembled, yet she didn't know what to say.

"Qing`er, can I hug you?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with a smile akin to the sunshine, as though he wanted to melt away the snow from the snow lotus.

Qing`er's body shook, her beautiful eyes involuntarily blinked as a look of shyness faintly showed on her face. But after which, she nodded her head lightly as her hands pulled nervously at the fabric of her dress, "Okay..."

Qin Wentian smiled. He walked up and stretched both his arms, directly bringing Qing`er's soft body into his embrace. He used a lot of strength in this hug, Qing`er's delicate frame shivered lightly but she soon regained her earlier calm. She didn't know what to do with both her hands but eventually, she placed them on Qin Wentian's shoulders, resting them there. At this moment, she only felt sunshine in her heart.

It was as though Qin Wentian used his hug to melt Qing`er away. Only after a very long moment did Qin Wentian relinquish his hold, but his hands were still placed on the willowy waist of Qing`er. The two of them gazed into the eyes of the other and the distance between them was so close. Right now on the face of the beautiful maiden akin to a snow lotus, a faint blush could be seen. And for some reason, it made her even more alluring than before.

Abruptly, Qin Wentian moved his head forward. His lips directly pressed onto Qing`er's soft lips, as he embraced her once again.

Qing`er felt a thunderbolt going off in her mind, she stood there dumbfoundedly, allowing Qin Wentian to kiss her as he will. Her long lashes were so beautiful, and at that moment when she closed her eyes, glimmers of tears could also be seen within.

The countenance of the old man and Dongsheng Ting who were behind her drastically changed. Helplessness could be seen in the eyes of the old man, yet a glint of coldness actually flashed through Dongsheng Ting's eyes. However, he couldn't stop this, he didn't have any right to stop this.

"I'm leaving now." In the throes of their emotion, Qing`er actually pushed Qin Wentian away. After which, she turned and continued her way, as though she didn't want to let Qin Wentian see her reluctance, and to see the tears flowing from her face. She was worried that if she still remained here for one more moment, she would decide never to leave this world.

"Qing`er, wait for me there." Qin Wentian's voice drifted from behind. However, Qing`er's steps didn't slow and she even

quicken her pace.

"I will definitely head to the immortal realms to look for you. Even if I have to break through the realms one by one, even if I have to trample upon the nine heavenly layers. I will definitely find you. These clouds are unable to block my vision of you; this piece of sky won't be able to obstruct the path to me finding you!" The stone in Qin Wentain's heart seemed to transform into a raging waterfall that gushed out torrents of water at this instant. He held nothing back.

Qing'er inclined her head, staring at the clouds and staring at this piece of sky. Tears already long stained her face before this!

# Chapter 713: Princess Evergreen

---

Qin Wentian didn't continue chasing. The old man beside Qing'er deeply cast a glance at Qin Wentian before heading over to Qing'er's side.

The young are brave to the point of recklessness, they had no idea how high the heavens are. It was easy for Qin Wentian to leave such words of arrogance but how could the path he had chosen be so easy to walk?

Below the immortals, everything are mortals. And as for those already at the immortal realm, each step upwards was as difficult as ascending the heavens.

Princess Qing'er had an incomparable physique, blessed with innate supremacy. If Qin Wentian wished to marry Princess Qing'er, the difficulty of this wasn't something normal. If he couldn't mature to a certain level, even if the both of them were deeply in love, they were fated never to be together.

Reality was harsh, it was the destroyer of many beautiful stories and fairy tales.

The old man was also infected by Qing'er's depth of emotions. He couldn't help but sigh in his heart at how naive Qing'er was.

If the Princess had experienced the war which the Evergreen Great Emperor fought and had grown up in the immortal realms instead of this particle world, she wouldn't have been so naive.

The expression on Dongsheng Ting's face was extremely ugly to behold. He came here to escort Qing'er away. And his lofty eyes contained a faint coldness when he saw how close Qin Wentian was to Qing'er.

When he first met Qing'er, although it couldn't be said that he liked her, it was only natural that he would have been faintly attracted to the legendary youngest daughter of the Evergreen Great Emperor who had a flawless countenance and was said to possess an immortal king physique.

When Dongsheng Ting spoke to Qing'er, Qing'er didn't reply but Dongsheng Ting believed that this was her personality hence he wasn't angry. In fact, he thought that it was very normal for the daughter of the Evergreen Great Emperor to have such a character.

But was that truly Qing'er's real personality?

Earlier, she allowed a man from this country bumpkin world to hug her and even kissed her?! She didn't even resist as tears of emotions flowed down her face.

Although this had nothing to do with Dongsheng Ting. After all, there was no relationship between them, save for the fact that their royal fathers were friends, he still felt very uncomfortable in his heart. Extremely uncomfortable.

He would only appear in the Royal Sacred Region, a particle world, because of the imperial order of his royal father. At the

start, he was in fact extremely unwilling until his father explained to him Qing`er's status and her rumored physique. Because, he simply couldn't be bothered to waste time. His royal father told him to come here and personally escort Qing`er. How could Dongsheng Ting not understand the intentions within? But now that he seen such a scene, one can very well imagine what Dongsheng Ting was currently feeling.

With regards to Qin Wentian, naturally he wouldn't care about Dongsheng Ting's feelings. He didn't even know what status Dongsheng Ting had.

Staring at that gradually disappearing back view, he felt a sense of disappointment and frustration. He didn't even know that the feelings he had for Qing`er had already reached such a deep level unconsciously. Over ten years, the accumulation bit by bit had already formed into a mountain torrent that all gushed out with no reserves earlier.

Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with stubbornness, determination and an incomparable conviction. He would soon leave the Royal Sacred Region and venture into the immortal realms. It wouldn't be too far away.

Mo Qingcheng stood below and watched with a sweet smile. It was as though a burden in her heart had been released as well. At this moment, she actually felt a sense of relaxation as though all her worries had been discarded.

As a woman, her senses and intuition were of course very sharp. How could she not have felt the emotions between Qin Wentian

and Qing`er? Although because of his love for her, Qin Wentian had never once allowed himself to show any signs or revealed his feelings for Qing`er. But Mo Qingcheng had constantly been asking herself what she should do.

Qin Wentian was a sentimental man, he also had an intense sense of responsibility. He wasn't willing to let Mo Qingcheng down because he did truly love her. And if Mo Qingcheng rejected Qing`er, Qin Wentian would definitely bury the feelings he had for Qing`er deep down underneath, and would never be together with Qing`er.

However, Mo Qingcheng knew that if Qin Wentian did this, he would always have a regret in his heart. She was afraid that she would hurt Qin Wentian, and she was also afraid that she would have to face that version of herself. Hence, she made a decision today, which explained why the burden in her heart was finally unloaded, allowing her to feel a sense of relaxment. Naturally, there would also be the sour emotion that was jealousy. This was the innate nature of women, she had no way to control that.

Everything seemed to have concluded. Abruptly, the expressions on everyone froze. Those beside Qin Wentian suddenly discovered that all the attention in this area was attracted onto Qin Wentian himself. The rush of impact of that scene of lovers parting was so great that it even overshadowed the arrival of Dongsheng Ting and the others.

At this moment, the people all inclined their heads again, staring in the air. And all of a sudden, a row of silhouettes could be seen in the immortal palace in the skies. They were naturally none other

than those who came down to escort Qing`er. Initially when they were flying upwards, because the distance were too far, not everyone could clearly see their features. But when they appeared in the immortal palace, the scene became clearer. It was as though the immortal palace had a mysterious power to project the scene of what was happening there to the rest of the world.

In Grand Xia, within the ancient kingdom, a number of ascendants stood in the airspace above as they stared at the scene in the skies. When Fairy Qingmei noticed Qing`er, her entire body involuntarily trembled violently. She had once guessed that Qing`er had a very extraordinary background but when she finally saw it for herself, the rush of impact in her heart was still so intense.

"Qing`er, is her true origins from the immortal realms?" Fairy Qingmei silently mused.

In Chu, there were also those near Qin Wentian who had seen Qing`er before. And at this moment when their eyes landed on Qing`er in that immortal palace, their hearts couldn't help but to shiver.

At this moment, Dongsheng Ting could be seen standing at the most dazzling location in the immortal palace, atop that of a wardrum. His gaze stared downwards at the world, and that, in addition to his lofty eyes with cold arrogance caused everyone in the Royal Sacred Region to instantly notice him.

"Who is that person?" All of them wondered.



"My royal father is the Eastern Sage Great Emperor. He will be selecting a disciple here in the Royal Sacred Region and the conditions are that the disciples must be within a hundred years of age, regardless of his or her current cultivation base. Seven days later, the event will be held in this immortal palace." Dongsheng Ting calmly spoke, his coldly arrogant voice rang out in every corner of this world, causing the heavens and earth to shake.

This man, was the son of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor.

The rumors were indeed real. His Majesty, Eastern Sage would really accept a disciple, and it would be a personal disciple.

Such an opportunity, if one could grab onto it, they would surely soar up into the sky with a single leap, instantly gaining extraordinary status.

The people born and bred in the Royal Sacred Region might not understand what these words meant. But those external visitors from the immortal realms clearly knew. This time around, the visitors here were all below the age of a hundred.

Within a hundred years old, that was the best period to cultivate.

A hundred years was a dividing range between geniuses in the immortal realms.

If an expert reached the immortal foundation realm within a

hundred years, their futures would be unlimited, this meant that they had the potential to become supreme existences. These people were all characters which exuded unmatched magnificence in the immortal realms. There were many powers who wanted to snatch these characters for themselves, and many powerful existences were willing to take them on as disciples. Even if they had no way to become a disciple under the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, it wouldn't be difficult for them to join other major powers.

Hence, by having a restriction of age, it was similar to a restriction of talent.

For those who could step into the immortal level within the age of a hundred, how could they ever come to a particle world to snatch with these country bumpkins? If they wanted a master, countless numbers of major powers would open their arms to welcome them.

"This person said that he is the son of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor. If this is true, he should be the youngest son. He is one of those dazzling magnificent characters that broke through to the immortal level before the age of a hundred." Some visitors from the immortal realms silently mused as they stared at Dongsheng Ting.

To think that the Eastern Sage Great Emperor would really hold a disciple recruitment event in a country bumpkin world. Even if they weren't selected, this could also be considered a form of tempering themselves, right? Not only that, they even saw Dongsheng Ting's glory in person.

Such a character was extremely rarely seen in the immortal realms.

"Seven days later, there will be a connecting tunnel formed. Those who wish to join the selection can use the tunnel to head up to the immortal palace. For those who want to enter, you do so at your own risk. Life and death will be according to your fate, so all of you best consider carefully." Dongsheng Ting spoke and turned as he departed, disappearing from the view of everyone into the depths of the immortal palace.

Qin Wentian stared at Qing`er's vanishing silhouette as he sighed silently. The opportunity this time around was something Qing`er had gotten for him. No matter what, he would definitely put forth his best effort.

That young man was actually the youngest son of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor. Such a character actually came here personally to fetch Qing`er? What was Qing`er status in the immortal realms exactly?

Slowly walking back to Mo Qingcheng, Qin Wentian held her hand tightly. He stared at her smile yet he wasn't able to say a single word. There were tens of thousands of words in his vocab, yet nothing was able to express what he felt now.

"Let's go, Dumbo." Mo Qingcheng gently smiled. Qin Wentian nodded heavily as he pulled Mo Qingcheng along, leaving together. At the same time, he turned to Lin Xian`er."Xian`er, let's travel together for a little while at least."

"Mhm." Lin Xian`er nodded. She knew that Qin Wentian was doing this to prevent others from making trouble for her. After all, Qin Wentian just annihilated a bunch of people here.

In the next seven days, the entire world was in shock. Everyone was talking about the immortal palace, the grudge between the Royal Sacred Sect and Qin Wentian was temporarily tossed to one side.

.....

Within the thirty three heavenly realms, there was one within an extremely powerful immortal empire. The youngest princess of the empire has returned, the Evergreen Great Emperor personally led the members of the royal clan to welcome her, and bestowed her a title - 'Evergreen Princess,' Princess Qing`er.

His Majesty had the title of Evergreen Great Emperor, and the title be bestowed to Qing`er uses the same characters of himself. From this, one could see how much the Evergreen Great Emperor doted on this mysterious princess. This matter, even caused a commotion in a certain region of the immortal realms.

After which, yet another rumored spread that the Eastern Sage Great Emperor actually wanted to recruit a disciple and the location of the selection test was in a country bumpkin world?! It was also rumored that this matter had something to do with the Evergreen Princess.

The Eastern Sage Great Emperor even invited some people to spectate this grand event. These other powerful existences which he invited, were given free reign to accept anyone they found to their liking as their own disciples. Naturally, existences on the same level as the Eastern Sage Great Emperor wouldn't be interested in this. Those who went were all ranked lower than the Eastern Sage Great Emperor but they too, were extremely powerful existences. If anyone in the Royal Sacred Region was selected by them, that alone was able to change their destiny!

# Chapter 714: Connecting Passage

---

Seven days passed by quickly, the people of the Royal Sacred Region were all rubbing their palms, eager for it to begin. Although they knew that hope was slim, there were still many who wanted to try it. For those extraordinary characters that could attend the banquet the Eastern Sage Great Emperor prepared, if they could be noticed by them, their martial path would be incomparably smoother. To the people of the Royal Sacred Region, this was a once in a millennia opportunity to ascend to the heavens.

With super powerful immortals, why would there still be a need to care about the Royal Sacred Sect? The Royal Sacred Sect proclaimed itself as the hegemon of this world, yet Zai Xuan actually colluded with such a despicable character. Their reputation took a further hit after that.

Even for members of the Royal Sacred Sect, all of them desired to try out for the selection event. For those super strong characters in the immortal realms, these were all people even the Sacred Emperor himself had to look up to. And if any of them were selected as a disciple, even the Sacred Emperor had to treat them with courtesy. How glorious was this?

In any case, the entire Royal Sacred Region was waiting for the connecting passageway to the immortal palace in the skies. As for those who were over the age of a hundred, they could only sigh silently to vent their frustrations. They didn't even have the qualifications to step onto the connecting passageway.

"There are people arriving for the banquet." At this moment, the people of the world stared at the immortal palace that hung suspended high up in the skies. Before the statue of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, silhouettes of several experts could be seen. Each of them seemed to bring with them immortal wind and had Dao bones, exuding an extraordinary demeanor yet they still dipped into a bow before the stone statue indicating their respect. After all, this stone statue was imbued with the immortal sense of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor.

After paying their respect to the Eastern Sage Great Emperor's statue, those experts all sat down, enjoying the banquet as they chatted with each other. The hearts of everyone in the Royal Sacred Region were all in awe. Was this truly just a particle world? The Eastern Sage Majesty could actually make an immortal palace levitate in the air, covering the skies, allowing everyone in this world to view what was happening clearly just like how one could see the sun and moon in the sky.

To a supreme existence, an internal world was just a 'self-proclaimed' world. To them, it was nothing than a particle, a grain of sand. Could they truly destroy it with a lift of their hands?

How powerful exactly are those supreme existences in the immortal realms?

Although the experts of the immortal realms were chatting happily, the people of the Royal Sacred Sect couldn't hear anything, they had no idea what these immortals were conversing about.

They could only 'see' the scene, and in that immortal palace, a banquet was indeed prepared as experts from the immortal realms continuously arrived. Since the Eastern Sage Great Emperor had invited them, these experts naturally would choose to give him face and head over here.

After all, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor was a supreme existence over an entire region in the immortal realms. For those who reside there, they would certainly give him face. Not only that, experts from other regions of the immortal realms also came by, wanting to see for themselves exactly why did the Eastern Sage Great Emperor choose such an obscure location for a disciple recruitment event.

As for the person in charge of receiving them, it was naturally none other than the youngest son of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, Dongsheng Ting.

"Dongsheng Ting, what plans does his Majesty have exactly? Why does he want to come to such a remote place to accept disciples?" An old man with a long flowing beard smiled as he stared at Dongsheng Ting. His words instantly caused everyone to turn their gaze over. They only heard rumors but couldn't be sure of the truth of it. And as for the finer details, none among those invited had any idea at all.

After all, this event had the hand of two Immortal Emperors within. Who would dare to question what they want to do? It was only because Dongsheng Ting was here that's why they chose to direct the question to him.



"How can I know the thoughts of my royal father? Maybe because father believed that those in particle worlds would seize the opportunity more to climb to the top. If any talents were found, they might be able to stand on a peak higher compared to the rest maybe?" Dongsheng Ting smiled and replied, not sharing the truth.

That old man stroked his beard, as a deep look flickered in his eyes. He then smiled and nodded, "His Majesty's thinking is possible too but don't you all find the radius of this disciple recruitment event is a little too small? It's restricted to this particle world. Given his Majesty's status, he could instantly cast projections over tens of millions of particle worlds and get them to contend against each other for eight to ten years before he selects the most elite ones."

"Senior's explanation has its logic too. But my royal father's thoughts are too difficult to fathom. Maybe, it's only because of a moment of interest, and he didn't think too far ahead." Dongsheng Ting laughed.

"True, how can we so easily guess at his Majesty's intentions." The old man laughed as he continued, "But I wonder which young fellow would be so lucky enough to be accepted as his Majesty's disciple."

Although he said it like this, his gleaming eyes still gave off an unfathomable feeling to the crowd. Those that were able to be invited to the banquet were all extraordinary people. Just as what was speculated before, firstly, the participant had to be likable enough to be chosen. Secondly, the talent of that person had to be

truly heaven-defying. There were also precedents of supreme existences like the Eastern Sage Great Emperor accepting disciples in the immortal realms before but for the others, they projected the scene over tens of millions of particle world and set a time limit of ten years where the only one standing at the end would gain the qualifications. It was unknown how cruel was it. Many were even driven crazy by the pressure.

So, how could the Eastern Sage Great Emperor accepts a disciple with the location fixed to a single particle world merely because of a moment of interest? Evidently it was impossible.

As for the true person behind the scene, the Evergreen Great Emperor, he was now in a region where celestial qi permeates the air. In front of him, a shadowy projection could be seen and it was actually the scene currently playing out in the Eastern Sage Great Emperor's immortal palace.

"Since Eastern Sage has promised me, he naturally wouldn't go back on his word. As long as the little fellow you talked about really has extraordinary talent, the Eastern Sage would definitely consider accepting him as a disciple. Even if the Eastern Sage himself doesn't like him, he would still make arrangements for people he invited to the banquet to accept him. These people were also extraordinary characters in the immortal realms, or they wouldn't have been able to receive the invitation to attend the Eastern Sage's banquet. Qing'er if you are still worried, you can watch everything here."

The Evergreen Great Emperor had a lanky figure and was currently robed in white. Those eyes which resembled stars, were

deep and immeasurable. Each and every one of his actions contained a grace that belonged to him alone and at this moment, his countenance was extremely gentle with a smile on his face. He seemed like a loving father, no trace of the ferocious being which started a war for the control of an immortal empire could be seen on his face.

"Mhm." Qing`er nodded slightly, her cool gaze staring at the projection ahead, staring at the scene same in comparison to what those in the Royal Sacred Region were looking at.

Other than the Evergreen Great Emperor, in this immortal region, there were also many experts that used extraordinary methods to spy upon what was happening in the Eastern Sage Immortal Palace. In fact, there were even supreme existences among them who instantly used their immortal senses to sweep throughout the Royal Sacred Region.

Qin Wentian stood in the airspace above the Medicine Sovereign Valley, he could actually sense faint wisps of the supreme existences' senses sweeping past his body before vanishing in an instant. Not only that, it happened more than a few times and it actually caused him to sigh in his heart. If one really thought that by stepping into Celestial Phenomenon would mean that one would be a character that stood at the peak, that would really be a frog in a well. In front of these truly powerful experts from the immortal realms, they were simply too tiny and inconsequential. If he accidentally offend any one of them, just the immortal sense from any of these supreme experts was already sufficient to search for and directly kill him. This strength was simply too terrifying.

His martial path had just begun, he had just come into contact with the immortal realms.

At this moment, in the immortal palace in the skies, streams of resplendent light akin to the rays of the dazzling sun abruptly shone down. They converged together and formed a golden-colored picture that contained an intense spatial energy fluctuation. After which this picture was supported by pillars of light as they descended from the skies to the ground.

In this instant, countless pillars of light appeared everywhere in the vast royal sacred region and within each light pillar, the same resplendent golden-colored picture could be seen. Mysterious divine inscriptions flowed and circulated about, exuding that intense spatial energy fluctuation.

"Connecting pathway? Is this the pathway Dongsheng Ting spoke about that time?" The hearts of the people from the Royal Sacred Region trembled. Everyone felt their heart moved even if they were mundane and ordinary cultivators. They are unable to hold back the longing in their hearts and decided to step into the pillars of light, on top of the golden picture. And when they lifted their heads as they ascended, they discovered that above them there were no skies, it was only the empty space of the void.

In a certain location of the Royal Sacred Region, a Heavenly Dipper Sovereign couldn't control himself and decided to step into the pillar of light. With the increasingly brightening radiance of the golden picture, and a buzzing sound that echoed out, his body directly disappeared within the light pillar yet he didn't arrived in the immortal palace straight away and rather, appeared

in a certain location high up in the sky. This was the limits of where his perception could reach. After which, he began to fall back onto the ground.

Dongsheng Ting walked up and stood atop the wardrum as he swept his gaze down to the people, speaking in a cold and arrogant tone, "Use your perception to lock onto these immortal mountains, just like how you communicate with constellations in the astral heavenly layers. Those whose perception that cannot reach here, simply means you have no qualifications to even be here."

"Senior Medicine Sovereign, Qingcheng, I will be going now." Qin Wentian turned and spoke to the Medicine Sovereign as well as Mo Qingcheng who was standing by his side.

"Go on." The Medicine Sovereign smiled. Let's hope that Qin Wentian really had a chance to enter the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's tutelage. If that was the case, a power on the tier of the Royal Sacred Sect wouldn't even be qualified enough to meet him. Even their Sacred Emperor had to be respectful when he saw Qin Wentian. How would he still dare to issue kill orders at all?

Qin Wentian slowly stepped out, heading towards a pillar of light. The instant he stepped within, he could sense an overwhelming astral energy fluctuation as the golden picture beneath him started spinning rapidly about, causing a spatial energy to coat his body.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes as his perception soared upwards, following the trajectory of the light pillar. He could faintly sense that this pillar of light was formed of an energy with similar

properties to the astral energy of the nine heavenly layers.

In that instant, Qin Wentian's overwhelming perception gushed forth. And just a second later, his perception locked onto the place where the immortal mountain was as he 'saw' everything there, as well as the fact that several experts had already arrived up there. These were none other than participants for the disciple recruitment event as well.

"How fast, seems like there are many external visitors from the immortal realms, but they chose to stay hidden compared to the others." Qin Wentian silently mused. He didn't stop after his perception locked on. He felt that it wasn't beyond him for his perception to climb even higher.

Although there seemed to be an invisible and formless energy trying to obstruct his perception, Qin Wentian showed no hesitation and continued to climb upwards, directly breaking past the restrictive force. Instantly, his perception arrived at an even higher mountain. Similarly, there were also people already here and this mountain as compared to the first one, was even further away from the Royal Sacred Region.

Seems like the instant this connecting pathway was created, the test has already started. This was a criteria that's designed to weed out the incompetent!

# Chapter 715: Peak Of The Ninth Immortal Mountain

---

Qin Wentian didn't stop at the second level mountain. His perception continued to climb upwards as yet another formless energy tried to bar his advancement.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's perception transformed into a perception projection body, appearing among the immortal mountain range as he ascended peak by peak up in the air. In his surroundings, all kinds of perception projections appeared. Qin Wentian could vividly sense the presence of the other participants.

Evidently, it wasn't merely Qin Wentian alone who sought a higher peak. Those who stopped at the first level mountains were the weakest tier. Their starting step undoubtedly was much later compared to others.

"Bzz!" The formless restrictive energy layer was broken apart as Qin Wentian's projection rushed upwards. He saw the third-level immortal mountains and as long as he was willing, his projection could land there and his original body would materialize.

"Bzzz, Bzzz, Bzzz!"

In the surrounding space, the silhouettes of other projections also caught up. There were also experts who chose to appear. He wasn't the only one. In that instant when the connecting pillars of light landed everywhere in the Royal Sacred Region, those who were prepared had already rushed in, including the external

visitors. They were very clear of the meaning of becoming a disciple under a supreme existence. They naturally would cherish this chance.

Even if they didn't succeed in entering the Eastern Sage Great Emperor's tutelage, they still had to do their best to impress the other powerful characters at the banquet.

The fourth-level immortal mountains, the fifth-level, the sixth-level... Qin Wentian unceasingly climbed upwards.

On the level where the immortal palace hung suspended. The experts of the banquet could clearly see what was happening below.

Below them, there were a total of nine mountains, each one taller than the last and the distances between them were further and further apart.

This trial tested the participants' affinity and perception strength. These were the basis and foundation of a stellar martial cultivator. Even though people in the Royal Sacred Region rarely had this segment as a test, they took affinity very seriously in the immortal realms. If one's foundation wasn't outstanding enough, why still talk about cultivation?

"Not bad, there's one who ascended to the sixth peak. With such perception strength, he should be able to barge into the 6th astral heavenly layer and could stabilize and stay there." In the banquet, an expert smiled and nodded.



"Not bad indeed. There's still more trying to ascend higher, there will definitely be people that can ascend the seventh mountain peak and even the eighth peak isn't impossible. This time around, for this disciple recruitment event, there are many talented geniuses from the immortal realms who specially came to this particle world. Maybe, even I will be able to find a disciple I like here." This man who spoke was clad in armor. His entire body had an abyssal destructive aura to it and that pair of eyes that were currently flickering with smiles, were extremely terrifying.

This person was Deepflame, an immortal king under the Eastern Sage Great Emperor with the title Flame King. His strength was mighty, surpassing those on the same tier as him and he even had a regiment of troops under his command. He fought in wars for the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, against the forces of another supreme existences. It was unknown how much blood was on his hands.

"Flame King, you actually want to recruit a disciple as well? Most likely you will be throwing that poor guy into your army for training right?" An elegant scholarly-like character clad in white laughed. This person appeared extremely young, around twenty to thirty years of age. He exuded a clean and neat aura and those who didn't know him would definitely have thought that he's just a little brat who just started on the pathway of cultivation. But in fact, this white-robed person who had a refined and scholarly look had already cultivated over 8,000 years. But given his cultivation base level, 8,000 years was already considered extremely young for him to reach such a level.

This person was named [Bai Wuya](#), a character at the immortal king tier. He also had transcendent might and because of the short

period of time he had cultivated for, there was once an ancient immortal king expert who wanted to bully him and seize his treasures. But the ending was that ancient immortal king was completely decimated in a single strike. This battle constituted his fame and imposingness. There was also another story where a thousand years after he stepped into the immortal king level, he killed a descendent of an immortal emperor because that descendant was a despicable scum. This caused the immortal emperor to be so enraged there he sent out thirteen immortal king tiered experts to surround Bai Wuya yet they were all annihilated by him. This only further added onto his fame.

白无涯 (Bai Wuya) → 白 Bai is a surname, 无涯 Wuya can means no horizon.

Although immortal king tiered experts were also classified into levels, those thirteen immortal kings cultivation bases weren't any weaker than Bai Wuya. Bai Wuya's combat prowess was simply too astonishing and in the end, his potential attracted another supreme existence on the immortal emperor level to speak out for him. And only then, did the enraged immortal emperor stop hunting him down.

There were many who feared Deepflame, but Bai Wuya even dared to kill a descendent of an immortal emperor because of his target's arrogance and the tyranny he caused, how could he fear an immortal king like Deepflame?

"Hmph, since his Majesty is recruiting a disciple, this seat naturally had to be present to support. Bai Wuya, how about each of us choose a participant to accept as disciples and see which of them would travel further in the future?" Deepflame seemed to have an air of confrontation about him when he spoke to Bai Wuya, exuding an incredibly frightening and cold aura.

For characters at the immortal king tier, they already had the qualifications to be termed as supreme existences. But for those in the immortal realms, only those of the particle worlds would term immortal king characters as a supreme existence. They wouldn't call immortal kings that because simply, only immortal emperors were the true controllers of things in the immortal realms. They were almighty figures with the power to truly know all underneath the heavens.

Naturally, immortal kings and immortal emperors were only separated by a small boundary. But to existences on their levels, each step to improve was as hard as a mortal trying to become an immortal. Wanting to take a small step forward is even harder than ascending the heavens. Unless for those who possessed truly extraordinary talents, or those who were innately blessed with innate supremacy like special physiques like the rumored Princess Qing'er's immortal king physique, these people were destined to reach the immortal king tier at the very least. To countless people, the immortal king tier was something so high up that it was unreachable. But to these people, the immortal king tier was merely their starting point. It was a matter of time before they reached it. One could very well imagine how terrifying the potential of these people were.

"I, Bai, have no interest to recruit any disciples. But we can compare our judgement if that interests you." Bai Wuya faintly spoke, causing the others at the banquet to laugh. "Okay, since we are all here to give face to his Majesty, we can't be too boring. Let's casually play together and compare our judgements. Look, it's only been such a short time and there's already someone that ascended the seventh peak. Truly excellent, for those who can step onto the seventh peak, this means that their perception would be able to

step into the peak of the 6th heavenly layer. A sentence by his Majesty had actually attracted so many genius characters to appear in this remote particle world."

"The eighth peak! As expected, there are even more outstanding seedlings. For their original bodies to materialize on the eighth peak, this meant that their perception would be able to reach the 7th heavenly layer of the nine astral rivers!"

"What's so strange about this? A majority of these people are Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants, and there are so many who are at the upper limits of the seventh, eighth and ninth level. Such characters have no excuses not to be able to reach the sixth peak. And we are now talking about a personal disciple under his Majesty, it's only normal that they should be able condense an astral soul from the 7th heavenly layer for their fifth astral soul when they stepped into the Celestial Phenomenon level." Deepflame emotionlessly spoke, respect for his Great Emperor could be seen flickering in his eyes.

Many had smiles on their faces, yet they didn't think so in their hearts. Even in the immortal realms, the vast majority of Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants condensed their fifth astral souls from the 6th heavenly layer. Although their affinity and perception would improve upon breaking through to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, it wasn't so easy to break through the restrictive force in the 6th heavenly layer to the seventh. Although there were some talented young characters under the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, they were only a limited few in number.

As for those who could stand at the ninth peak, their perception

projection needed to last stably for a period of time on the 7th heavenly layer, able to roam as they will. Would there be such a character in this bunch of participants today, nobody knew.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's perception also reached the eighth mountain peak. The perception projections of participants here dwindled, most of them crushed by the overwhelming astral pressure.

"There's already a person whose actual body appeared on this mountain and a few other perception projections. This indicated that not only me, these people had good affinity as well. I must continue upwards to indicate my extraordinariness." Qin Wentian didn't halt, he continued to rush upwards. This opportunity was something Qing'er had gotten for him. He naturally wished to obtain this.

At the same time, he also had another reason wanting to enter the tutelage of a supreme existence. Only this way would the distance between him and Qing'er be shortened.

After all, Qing'er was the princess of an immortal empire.

Qin Wentian and the others continued to barge upwards. In addition there were other perception projections catching up to them. There were some who knew that they already reached their limit, and because they were worried that their projection would shatter due to the astral pressure, they decided to materialize here. After a few hours, there were already five people / individuals who stood on the eighth mountain peak, causing many experts enjoying the banquet to let out exclams of surprise. Just within a few hours

and there were already five, there might even be more people appearing on the eighth mountain later on.

And at this moment, on the highest ninth immortal mountain peak, a person appeared there.

The arrival of this person caused a fluctuation of astral energy. His black eyes flashed with bright lights as an ice-cold aura emanated from him. When his gaze sweep through the eight mountains below, no hint of satisfaction could be seen within as though everything was just as he expected. He should of course be the person who stood on the highest peak.

"There's actually someone who managed to ascend to the ninth peak." The eyes of those experts attending the banquet flashed with gleams of sharpness as they stared at the silhouette on the ninth peak, feeling slightly stirred in their hearts.

"This seedling isn't bad. Within a hundred years old and his cultivation is at the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. With such a strong affinity, although I'm not sure what layer his fifth astral soul is from, his next one will definitely be a violet-gold astral soul. He has very good potential and a high chance to succeed in stepping into the immortal foundation level." Deepflame glanced at the other experts as he spoke. A light flashed in his eyes. As the first to reached the ninth peak, this meant that that participant's affinity and perception was extremely strong.

"A few more appeared on the eighth mountain peak." Someone added.

"Only then would this be interesting, it would be the best if their performance could cause his Majesty to materialize here."

The people of the Royal Sacred Region all could see the scene playing out in the immortal palace. Even the events at the nine-level mountains could clearly be seen as well, including the participants. They were all truly imposing, especially the person who stood at the peak, high-up and unrivalled, reigning supreme as though there was only him alone in this world.

"Bzz!"

At this moment, Qin Wentian who had kept trying unceasingly, finally broke through the restrictive layer. His perception sensed the ninth immortal mountain as well as the overwhelming pressure there. Sighing in his heart, it seems like he knew that he had almost reached his limit and had no way to continue rushing upwards further.

His perception locked onto the mountain and instantly, his original body materialized there. Resplendent golden light flashed, Qin Wentian directly disappeared in the Royal Sacred Region and appeared on the peak of the ninth mountain along side with an intense astral energy fluctuation!

# Chapter 716: Myriad Incarnations Immortal King

---

Qin Wentian stood on the immortal mountain, casting his gaze ahead only to see that below him in a slanting downwards direction, there were eight other mountain peaks covered in clouds. There were experts standing on peaks of every level, and right now, the ninth mountain peak he was standing on, was the ultimate peak.

A pair of sharp eyes landed on him. Qin Wentian turned only to see a cold and handsome silhouette looking at him. The deep eyes of that person were akin to sharp swords. Those who stood on the ninth peak were obviously here because they had their sights set on entering the Great Emperor's tutelage. This person was originally extremely dazzling, unique and unmatched. But Qin Wentian's appearance had changed everything.

Not only that, the aura exuding from Qin Wentian was many times weaker than him which indicated that this person had a much lower cultivation base compared to him. Yet...his perception wasn't any worse off? Undoubtedly the presence of this newcomer would snatch away all the glory which should belong to him.

Within the Royal Sacred Region, countless people inclined their heads to stare at the scene above. They stared at the young man who stood on the highest peak. His white robes fluttered in the wind, exuding handsomeness and charm. Even when he is contending against an expert from the immortal realms, he didn't seem to be inferior in the slightest and was as outstanding as ever.



The top ranker of the Immortal Martial Realms became more and more dazzling. No one could obstruct his radiance.

As for those in Grand Xia, no matter if it was Fairy Qingmei who was in the ancient kingdom, or the various ascendants of the transcendent powers, they were all stunned in shock as they watched the scene in the air. Qin Wentian would definitely walk higher and higher up in his martial path and even now, they could only stare up to him in wonder. There was no doubt that one day, he would be able to achieve a realm so high that they couldn't even view it any longer.

Those in Chu felt their hearts shaking. This young man who originated from Chu actually appeared on the highest peak up in the skies, for this disciple recruitment event organized by a supreme existence.

Now on the peak of the nine mountains, over ten thousand people were there. The majority of the participants stood on the first mountain peak, and the higher the mountain was, the less people were there. On the ninth mountain peak, only two people could be seen standing there now. Hence, they were both extremely dazzling. And even on the eighth mountain peak, there were only around ten plus people who had the qualifications to stand there.

"How many people from the immortal realms stepped into our Royal Sacred Region exactly?" Qin Wentian mused in his heart. Even a particle world was too vast. Just an ancient country had billions of lives in it, let alone the entire Royal Sacred Region. If the people from the immortal realms disperse in different areas,

and wanted to avoid notice, they could do so easily.

For existences like the evil-looking young man whom Qin Wentian killed, was considered the minority who showed up directly at the Sacred Royal City. The majority of the external visitors chose to remain hidden in silence before the test started.

For Zai Xuan, he arrived on the seventh peak. He inclined his head and stared at the mist filled immortal mountains far above him and on the eighth peak, a cold smile curled his lips because he didn't see any familiar faces. After which, he turned his gaze upwards once again, and the instant he saw Qin Wentian, his body trembled as a cold killing intent flashed in his eyes. This disciple recruitment event was an opportunity for their Royal Sacred Sect to kill Qin Wentian since he was so bereft of the protection by the Medicine Sovereign Valley's combat puppets.

"The ninth mountain peak." Lu Ziyang also only arrived on the seventh peak where there were already several hundreds of cultivators gathered, indicating that this was only an ordinary accomplishment. When she saw the two silhouettes on the ninth mountain peak, she couldn't help but to sigh in her heart. Even a genius from this particle world had a talent so many times more outstanding than hers. She had always thought of herself as extraordinary only to find that just at the first test, she was only qualified to at most, step upon the peak of the seventh mountain.

Two hours later, a third person ascended onto the ninth mountain peak. It was a young man with eyes filled with resolve. He appeared ordinary and didn't have any fluctuations to his aura yet strangely enough, he also gave off a sense of extreme danger.

Especially those eyes of his, at first glance it appeared normal, at second glance it turned sharp, and if one stared at it more attentively, they would discover themselves falling into an endless tunnel.

"Not bad not bad, hahaha, a third person actually appeared on the ninth mountain peak. Interesting." At the banquet, those experts from the immortal realms all had expressions of interest on their faces. Although this disciple recruitment event of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor wasn't widely spread in the immortal realms, there were still many talented youngsters who received the news and came to this place. This was especially so for the empire under the Eastern Sage's control. There would definitely be many who wanted to take him on as their master.

"There's already thirty nine people on the eighth peak. How unexpected." The eyes of these experts were like torches, mainly focusing on those on the eighth and ninth peak. Only participants who ascended these two peaks were worthy of their attention. Their perception had the qualifications to condense astral souls from the 7th heavenly layer and the majority of them had a cultivation base above the fourth level of Celestial Phenomenon. This number is already considered excellent and even if their fifth astral soul wasn't a violet-gold astral soul from the 7th heavenly layer, their next astral soul when they stepped into the Immortal Foundation Realm, would definitely be.

As for those below, the amount of attention paid to them was naturally lesser. Since it's a disciple recruitment event, they naturally had to recruit outstanding people. With those already on the eighth and ninth mountain peak, unless those below could perform extremely well in the latter test, it was almost impossible

for them to garner any more attention.

"The time limit for the first test shall end in another two hours." At this moment, Dongsheng Ting spoke from his position atop the wardrum. His voice resonating throughout the Royal Sacred Region.

Time slowly flowed, and soon two hours had passed. There were still only three participants on the ninth mountain peak but there were already forty five participants on the eighth mountain peak.

"Ten more breaths of time." Dongsheng Ting spoke.

"Nine breaths, eight...three, two, one. Time's up!" At the instant Dongsheng Ting's voice rang out, astral light flashed on the ninth mountain as a fourth silhouette appeared there at the last breath of time.

"This fellow, what good luck, he managed to ascend the ninth peak at the last possible moment." A female immortal king attending the banquet laughed.

"You've misjudged. It isn't that his luck is good, that is his confidence." Deepflame stared at the young man who ascended last. This young man had a tranquility to him and stood there quietly, with no hints of panic. Did he manage to ascend simply because his luck is good? Going all out and succeeded at the last breath of time?

If he went all out, his aura definitely couldn't be so stable. It would surely fluctuate. However, the calmness this young man exhibited clearly showed how relaxed he was.

"Is that so?" The female immortal king had a smile on her face. At this moment, she too already realized that Deepflame was right.

"Young Master Tianyi of the Scarce Moon Immortal Manor. His fame resounds throughout a region of the immortal realms. This young fellow's cultivation base is only at the fourth-level of Celestial Phenomenon yet his fifth astral soul is a violet-gold one from the 7th heavenly layer. This indicated when he first broke through to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, he should already be able to stand on the eighth peak. Hence now, with a fourth-level cultivation base at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, the difficulty for him to ascend to the ninth immortal peak couldn't be considered very tough. There are also several immortal kings who are willing to accept him as a disciple but it was only because the [Scarce Moon Immortal King](#) preferred to teach him personally. Since he is here today, it's clear that the Scarce Moon Immortal King had the intentions to allow him to study under his Majesty, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor's tutelage."

Scarce Moon Immortal King has the same surname as Que Tianyi.

Deepflame's eyes slowly shifted about, landing onto a person clad in white. He then spoke with a smile, "Scarce Moon Immortal King, you truly know how to grab hold of opportunities. To think that you actually allowed Que Tianyi to come to this particle world."

"Scarce Moon Immortal King, you are really a wily old fox." The

gazes of several experts landed onto the Scarce Moon Immortal King. This old fellow now had a satisfied expression in his eyes. [Que Tianyi](#) had a violet-gold astral soul and extraordinary affinity. His talent was outstanding as well, and if he could really enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, a second immortal king might appear in their Scarce Moon Immortal Manor in the future.

缺天羿 Que Tianyi - lacking wings to soar up the heavens/lacking heavenly wings

"I favor Que Tianyi more. If he can really enter the tutelage of his Majesty, he would have a very high possibility to reach the Immortal King Realm in the future." Deepflame spoke.

"It's too early yet. Anyway, his cultivation base is still low, and his future uncertain. Let's hope that he would be able to gain his Majesty's favor." The Scarce Moon Immortal King was evidently more low-profile and didn't want to brag in advance. After all, there were simply too many geniuses in the immortal realms. Although Que Tianyi's talent wasn't bad, there were simply too many barriers on the paths to becoming a supreme existence.

"Other than Que Tianyi, the second person I feel that has the highest chance, is the first person who ascended the ninth immortal mountain peak. From him, I can sense a similarity between me and him." Deepflame continued. "Thirdly, the third person who ascended the ninth peak. He has a determination in him that I like."

"Why does the Flame King seem to look down on the second person? He's very young yet his perception is already so strong. In addition, his cultivation base is only at the first level of Celestial

Phenomenon, and according to logic, shouldn't he be the one ranked second instead?" The female immortal king gently spoke.

"He's too young. And from the eyes of such a young person, there's actually a confidence tinged with an incomparable arrogance. His talent naturally could be ranked second out of the four but sadly, he still needs to temper himself more. If we take him in as a disciple now, he wouldn't be able to walk far on his path." Deepflame spoke in a tone that could sever irons.

"There's indeed an immense confidence and conviction in his eyes. But it's also only natural for young geniuses to be proud of their own abilities. Flame King, your opinion seemed to be somewhat skewed." That female immortal king laughed.

"Haha, let's wait and see then." Deepflame laughed out loud. After which, he turned his gaze onto Bai Wuya as he asked, "Bai Wuya, what do you think?"

"If one didn't even have an immense confidence in one's own abilities, how could they still inspire others to believe in them? Aren't you also arrogant by commenting like that?" Bai Wuya mocked and continued, "If I'm his Majesty, I would definitely accept that second young man who ascended the ninth peak as my disciple. His potential is the highest among them, and he only lacks a pair of wings to soar into the sky."

"Both of you make much sense." Many among the crowd of experts laughed. The reason why Deepflame despised Qin Wentian was also because Qin Wentian had a gaze that was somewhat similar to Bai Wuya. This kind of self-confidence which bordered

on arrogance would often give off a wrong impression to people - that these over confident people didn't know how tall the heavens and how vast the earth is.

Only to see that now, Dongsheng Ting walked over. He stared at an immortal king and smiled, "My royal father has instructed me that if the various seniors did show up, the ones who administer the trials shall be all of you. Next, I hope to be able to invite the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King to help me out."

The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King was just so coincidentally, the only female immortal king present here in the banquet today. Although she was a female, her combat prowess was extremely frightening. Ordinary immortal kings weren't her opponents. Her ability to assume the form of a countless number of incarnations filled the hearts of many with fear and trepidation.

The female immortal king smiled at Dongsheng Ting, "Being able to do my part for the Eastern Sage Great Emperor is my honor."

"Senior's cultivation base is extraordinary, and is extremely suited to test them. This time around, we will directly eliminate everyone until only a hundred is left." Dongsheng Ting spoke.

"No problem." The female immortal king nodded with a laugh. After which, she closed her eyes and sent out her immortal sense. The next instant, a beautiful projection body appeared on the mountain peaks. This was none other than the form taken by the female immortal king's immortal sense.



"Next, I shall be the examiner. The hundred people who can persist the longest will earn the qualifications to remain behind." She slowly spoke. And a moment later, an incredibly terrifying immortal sense directly enveloped the nine mountains. The participants who had their eyes on her projection when it appeared, all found themselves dragged into a dimension she created!

# Chapter 717: Endless Slaughter

---

The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King was obviously someone at the immortal king tier. With just her immortal sense, it was already so terrifyingly strong, capable of transforming a multitude amount of times in an instant, instantly enveloping everyone on the immortal mountains.

In this instant, the people on the nine immortal mountains suddenly felt that they were all alone. They still stood on the peak of the mountains yet there were no longer people around them. When they lifted their heads, only a vast and unlimited piece of sky was above them, there weren't any other sounds save for their breathing.

"An illusion scape?" Qin Wentian murmured. An illusion scape at the level of the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, how powerful would the illusions generated be?

He was only at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm yet inside his dreamscape, he was already powerful enough to cause his enemies not being able to tell the illusory from reality. When he uses his Dreamworld Constellation, and formed a dream domain, everything that happened inside that dimension was reality to his opponent. Hence, he knew that whatever happens next, he had to face this seriously. That female immortal king was a supreme existence to him, it was inconceivable how strong she was.

"If you want to exit the illusion scape, just tell me." A melodious voice entered the ears of everyone, causing Qin Wentian's expression to turn stiff for a moment. Abruptly, his surroundings

all transformed into a purgatory world. The heat from the scorching hot lava could be felt in the air. Bubbling sounds rang out from underneath Qin Wentian's feet, as he only felt a sudden surge of pain, feeling as though his entire person was about to be combusted.

His silhouette flickered as he soared into the sky. But above him, the sky transformed into a hellish ocean of fire and lava. The boiling lava was able to burn someone to death.

"This..." Qin Wentian's countenance turned heavy. He was trapped between lava. The rising hot air currents constantly corroded his defenses, causing Qin Wentian to break out in perspiration. He felt his entire body becoming extremely uncomfortable, and even his skin was on the verge of being baked, and cracked from the lack of moisture.

Although it was extremely agonizing, this level of heat was something Qin Wentian was still able to bear. He lowered his head, and stared with trepidation at the boiling lava underneath him. The boiling sounds still continued, and in the midst of the lava, a dangerous aura gushed forth.

After which, a gigantic head of an unknown form appeared, with malevolence painted on its face.

"Swish~"

This was a gigantic flame ferocious beast. It bared its fangs and swiped its needle-like claws, as streams of lava flowed from its

mouth. It was extremely hideous to look at, and it seemed to be a beast that originated from hell.

That beast flashed a look of malice as it broke free from the lava and lunged towards his way with a speed as fast as lightning. The needle sharp claws of the beast slashed out, filled with boundless strength which caused the sound of an explosion to thunder out as it swiped through the air.

Qin Wentian lifted his palms and blasted out with a Grand Nihilism Palm Imprint, directly colliding into the paw swipe.

"Bang!" An incomparable dominating force directly tore his palm imprint apart. In the blink of an eye, the beast's attack was in front of Qin Wentian. Its strength was unbelievable.

"This level of strength... it should be at the absolute limit of what one can achieve at the peak of the first level of Celestial Phenomenon." Qin Wentian mused. He retreated with explosive speed as an ice cold light flashed in his eyes. A terrifying will shot forth from his eyes, containing dreamforce yet to his dismay, he discovered that the gigantic beast wasn't affected at all. After all, this beast was a real body formed in an illusion scape, it had no fear of one's will unless the user was stronger than the person who created this scape. Only direct attacks would be able to deal with it.

"BOOM!" The sharp claws swiped down again as Qin Wentian lifted his palms in defense. The pain from the laceration of the sharp claws told Qin Wentian clearly that this beast was truly capable of killing people.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian coldly shouted, as a terrifying sword might gushed forth from him, ripping and cutting everything apart. With a whistling sound, the body of the gigantic beast was slashed into fragments, and transformed into bits of lava before falling back down below.

However, Qin Wentian was frowning. He sensed the presence of another three beasts lurking underneath the lava. And at this moment, they all floated up to the surface and was staring at him with ruthlessness, their eyes were filled with an intense killing intent.

A thunderous boom sounded out as the three beasts simultaneously launched attacks towards Qin Wentian.

A fearsome storm of sword might was still gushing forth from Qin Wentian but his brows remained furrowed. If this lava could birth those hideous monsters continuously, how should he pass the test set by that immortal king expert?

Stomping in the air, a terrifying suppression energy gushed out, mingling with his sword qi.

Qin Wentian lifted his palms and waved them forwards, directing the sword qi into the three beasts, instantly lacerating them apart.

"Swish, swish~"

The auras of danger never ceased. This time, the monstrous beasts weren't only beneath Qin Wentian. There were even some in the ocean of fire above him. This time around, a total of over ten beasts appeared at the same time. Qin Wentian's mind spun about rapidly as he tried to think of a solution to this.

The power of their roars shook the space. These ten or more monstrous beasts containing explosive strength rushed at Qin Wentian simultaneously. If he was an ordinary Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant, his only fate would have been death.

A glint of cold light flashed through his eyes. Qin Wentian directed his strike into the void. Instantly, a sharp sword broke apart the space, as an overwhelming pressure suppressed everything to death. Unceasing howls of pain and agony rang out, all the monstrous beasts had no way to withstand his attack. Qin Wentian's combat prowess far exceeded the first level of Celestial Phenomenon.

Lifting his head as he stared at the sky, A gigantic sword appeared in his hands. With a leap, the humming of ten thousand swords filled the air as he dashed towards the ocean of fire, seeking to smash it apart.

"BOOM!"

When the sword qi gushed into the lava, Qin Wentian could see that they were instantly melted away by the heat, and became a part of the lava. This made his expression turn ashen. If that's the case, if he used his body to barge through this space, there was a high possibility that he himself would be melted by the lava and

die here.

It seemed as though this place was an inescapable net. There was no way out.

Even more lava beasts appeared. Qin Wentian once again suppressed them all, but to no avail. The monstrous beasts only got increasingly more in number and within an hour, the monstrous beasts could be seen everywhere in this space, flashing looks of malice and malevolence towards him.

Everything here seemed to have no end.

His constellation appeared but this time, it wasn't the Dreamworld Constellation. The constellation which appeared had a rich corona of pure golden light surrounding it, indicating that it was evolved from an astral soul from the sixth heavenly level. Streams of insanely powerful sword might circulated around this constellation, exuding an immense aura of destruction.

This constellation was none other than the second constellation Qin Wentian condensed. It was evolved from his King Sword astral soul, the Sword Slaughter Constellation.

An endless number of monstrous beast rushed Qin Wentian. Yet at this moment, the constellation in the air unleashed beams of resplendent light which transformed into a countless number of sharp swords. These swords contained an incredible destructive power within as they erupted outwards.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!"

The beasts fell one after another. Yet Qin Wentian's expression was grim as he stood under his constellation.

Even for a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant, their astral energy reserves weren't endless. Although they could store astronomical amounts of astral energy, there was still a limit and would be exhausted sooner or later.

The monstrous beasts died one after another, yet they were birthed again and again. To Qin Wentian, these beasts could be considered quite weak. But no matter how weak they were, if they can respawn in unlimited numbers, that would inevitably be fatal for him.

"I have to reduce my consumption of energy. Only then would I be able to persist for long." Qin Wentian mused. After which, he sat crossed-legged in the air, his constellation shone brightly as a resplendent phenomena appeared behind him.

"Sword Slaughter Constellation, annihilate!" Qin Wentian coldly spoke as numerous sharp swords rained down, suppressing everything in his surroundings with an overwhelming destructive powerful with him at the center.

Ten thousand sharp swords hung from the sky, suppressing this space as the endless monstrous beasts birthed again and again as they were shattered apart by the storm of sword might continuously and without ceasing.



Qin Wentian took out a number of Yuan Meteor Stones and directly drew energy from them to mitigate the consumption rate.

Time flowed by, those supreme existences at the banquet calmly watched as the scenes of each participant played out in the illusion scape. At this moment, there were already many participants who conceded voluntarily. As a female, the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King didn't really like bloodshed and killing, hence as long as one voluntarily conceded, she would give them a path of survival. Those who conceded still remained standing on the mountain peaks as they too, are able to see the illusion scape of those who are still in it. It seems that the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King had intentionally done so, allowing them to witness how the others are faring.

"Very fair, such a trial would pit the monstrous beasts against the cultivators while using the cultivation base of the participant as a limiting factor. Those with weak combat prowess would swiftly be eliminated, and only those strong enough can continue to persevere on." Everyone mused in their hearts, nobody had any complaints. If one was eliminated, it merely meant that they were too weak to be qualified.

However, there were some who were truly powerful. Those monstrous beasts were the same level as them, but they could kill any number of the beasts effortlessly. This indicated that their combat prowess had already exceeded the limits of their cultivation bases.

"There are some little brats who truly have excellent

constellations. Without a constellation formed from the fusion of many true intents, they would have no way to resist the attacks of so many monstrous beast. Even if they had a constellation formed from the fusion of many true intents, the formed constellation had to be of a unique type. If not, they wouldn't be sufficient to kill the endless tide of monsters." The Scarce Moon Immortal King smiled. His eyes were on his descendant, Que Tianyi, as a smile of satisfaction lit his face.

Que Tianyi's constellation actually had the form of many cold-looking moons around it. The astral light it exuded was filled with a chill that froze all the monstrous beasts solid the moment they came into contact with it.

"My judgement is truly superb. Scarce Moon Immortal King, Que Tianyi is extremely excellent. Such a manner of attack wouldn't easily exhaust his energy reserves, he should be able to preserve all the way to the end." Deepflame laughed.

He then cast a glance towards Qin Wentian. In fact, if one were to compare the wild arrogance of youth in their eyes, the amount flickering in Que Tianyi's eyes wasn't any less compared to Qin Wentian. But simply because Que Tianyi was a famous junior in the immortal realms and also a descendant of the Scarce Moon Immortal King, in addition to having a violet-gold astral soul, which resulted in his strength was already acknowledged before this. But speaking of which, in fact, the true reason was simply because Deepflame found Que Tianyi more pleasing to the eye while Bai Wuya found Qin Wentian to be more pleasing in contrast.

"Bai Wuya, look at the constellation of the young man you chosen. Although it's powerful, the consumption rate is far too much. And although there wouldn't be a problem for him to persevere till the top hundred, it's almost impossible for him to become the last three." Deepflame sneered, obviously, the young man in Deepflame's speech was referring to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's constellation's attack was very powerful. This was clear to all the experts at the banquet. But obviously, all of them also knew that the energy consumption rate for such a constellation to unleash attacks continuously was also inconceivably astronomical. Undoubtedly, Qin Wentian's energy reserves would soon dry up!

# Chapter 718: The Remaining Four

---

Time flowed by, the energy consumption rate of those who still remained within the illusion-scape got larger and large. These were all of the experts that could still withstand the onslaught of these monstrous beasts. For those who could not hold on, they had since been eliminated.

Six hours later, only a hundred plus participants still remained in the illusion-scape.

Among these hundred plus people, those on the ninth peak were there, and the vast majority of those from the eighth peak was also there. The rest were made up of participants on the seventh peak. As for the sixth peak and below, not a single one was left.

The immortal mountain peaks tested for one's affinity, which was the foundation of all stellar martial cultivators. Those with strong affinity might not be powerful, but those with weak affinity would definitely never be powerful.

"My judgement is right. This person's constellation is like an abyss of destruction, and it even has the ability to devour stuff, completely engulfing those monstrous beasts that rushed him." Deepflame stared at the first person who ascended the ninth peak. The name of this person was called Blackpeak. He's extremely powerful and had a unique constellation. Darkness stretches everywhere with the power of destruction and devoured everything within. It was extremely terrifying.

"The constellations of those four are all excellent. Check the constellation of the third person who ascended." The gazes of some experts glanced at the third young man who ascended. At this moment, the baleful aura gushing from him was redoubtable. Yet there was a blade-like screen of light which enveloped his person entirely within. As long as any monstrous beasts got near it, they would all be destroyed completely.

"The second young man also isn't bad. Ten thousand swords hang suspended underneath his constellation, suppressing everything underneath. Although we can't feel it, the pressure must be extremely strong. At the very least in front of those at the same level, he can be considered unrivalled. Don't forget, his cultivation base is only at the first level of Celestial Phenomenon, and there's a chance that this might be the first constellation he condensed." Some of the immortal kings commented as they took note of Qin Wentian. These four who ascended to the ninth peak were all extremely eye-catching, attracting the attention of everyone.

However, these immortal king characters all had different likings, which resulted in their differences in opinions regarding these four people. An example was Deepflame and Bai Wuya.

"On the eighth peak, there are a few fellows who are not too bad. Look at the young man in white, he is also at the first level of Celestial Phenomenon and the constellation he condensed is pretty unique too." A golden-eyed immortal king commented as he stared at one of the participants on the eighth mountain peak.

"Yeah it's really powerful, an illusion-scape constellation. He is

the only one who doesn't depend on attacks to persist on. Within the area of his constellation, incarnations of him are everywhere, yet his true body never appeared. The endless tide of monstrous beasts can attack as much as they want to, yet because their senses are already affected, they will never be able to kill him."

Maybe, that enormous constellation of his is the greatest illusion. His true body has never appear before, that endless tide of monstrous beasts are already trapped within his illusion-scape like headless houseflies. It's already very rare and extremely difficult for someone at the first level of Celestial Phenomenon to condense such a constellation."

"Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, I'm afraid the attacks of the monstrous beasts must intensify even more so we can know the results sooner." Deepflame's deep eyes stared at the female immortal king who had her eyes closed. He was filled with anticipation for the ending, he wanted to see who could last the longest.

The female immortal king inclined her head slightly. And an instant later, the attacks from the lava beasts further intensified.

At this moment, only a hundred participants could continue persisting on. The top hundred were already chosen but those immortal kings evidently had no wish to stop yet. Since the Eastern Sage Great Emperor wanted to take on a disciple, it's only natural to keep going on until the most outstanding person is selected. Only through exhibiting one's talent through tests and more tests, would that person be qualified enough to become the disciple of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor.

In addition, there truly were quite a few good seedlings among these participants. There were even some immortal kings who felt like taking on a disciple. If his Majesty didn't favor the person they liked, they wouldn't hesitate and would grab the one they wanted to be their own disciples.

Lu Ziyan couldn't persist anymore, she was ranked at #97. Zai Xuan gave up too, his ranking was at #73. When their eyes rested on the still persisting Qin Wentian, different expressions could be seen on their faces.

Zai Xuan's countenance was naturally unsightly. He initially wanted to make use of this opportunity to kill Qin Wentian, by getting experts of his Royal Sacred Sect to surround him. Yet sadly, the only one from the Royal Sacred Sect who could make it to the top hundred was only him alone.

After some time, those on the seventh peak were all eliminated. There were still fifteen participants on the eighth peak, and all four participants on the ninth peak were still going on strong.

"The monstrous beasts became stronger." Those that were eliminated silently watched on as they stated in their hearts. These remaining participants were all truly demon-level characters. To think that they could actually persist for such a long time. They were all unmatched existences among those at their level. One could only wonder who among them would be victorious if they really did start engaging in a fight against each other.

Qin Wentian and the others didn't know of the situation outside. They only had a single thought in their hearts. Since this was a test personally administered by an immortal king expert. This was undoubtedly a fair trial. The degree of attacks he has to endure, was surely the same for the others as well.

Hence, what they should do now is to try their best to make themselves last here as long as possible.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was still drawing upon the astral energy within the Yuan Meteor Stones. However, the rate of absorption was far from sufficient to offset his energy consumption rate. In a battle of stellar martial cultivators, any techniques they used would require them to use up astral energy as a basis.

"The attacks from the lava monstrous beasts became even more ferocious." Qin Wentian mused. But even so, these lava beasts could not stand up to his Sword Slaughter Constellation despite the fact that their current attack strength had already reached the second level of Celestial Phenomenon. The instant they neared the his constellation, they would feel an overwhelming pressure of suppression that instantly crushed them into smithereens.

"These five youngsters are truly not bad. The attacks of the monstrous beasts already intensified yet the attacks from their constellations were still able to keep them at bay." The Scarce Moon Immortal King smiled. The four people on the ninth peak in addition to one more on the eighth peak, were the five who received the most attention. Their combat prowess was the strongest and if the Eastern Sage Great Emperor really wanted to



accept a disciple here, the identity of the disciple would undoubtedly be from one of the five.

"Not bad indeed, I wonder who will his Majesty favor." Another immortal king replied. The judgement of everyone was different, hence they all had different opinions regarding these five people. For the Eastern Sage Great Emperor, supreme existences at his level wouldn't really be too bothered about choosing a disciple as long as the talents of the participants were high enough. Hence, it boils down to whom he would take a liking to. As long as he is fond of that person, that person would be accepted as a disciple under his tutelage.

Time continued to flow, and as the lava monstrous beasts grew even more powerful, many of the participants started to bow out. However, those five that were highlighted still remained as strong and stable as Mt Tai.

Que Tianyi's constellation was formed from many moons. The cold qi exuded from him, wrapped around him like a protective embrace. None of the monstrous beasts were able to get near him.

Blackpeak was the first person who ascended the ninth immortal mountain peak. His destructive abyss engulfed and devoured everything.

Qin Wentian was the second person who ascended the ninth peak. The sword might that rained down from his Sword Slaughter Constellation contained enough pressure to crush all things he desired.

Yi Yang was the third person who ascended the ninth peak, his constellation resembled a hellblade formation.

And other than these four who ascended the ninth peak, there was one more character at the eighth peak who was extremely dazzling. He created a super strong illusion-scape with the help of his illusion constellation within the illusion-scape created by the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King. The monstrous beasts who got near him were all trapped within.

This person and Qin Wentian, were the two whom people from the Royal Sacred Region paid the most attention to. Because simply, these two were the only two who were born and bred in the Royal Sacred Region.

"Who would have thought that two out of the top three rankers in the Immortal Martial Realms Ranking would actually be this strong. The tier of power in the recent Immortal Martial Realm Ranking was truly high, far surpassing that of ten years ago. There was no need to say much about the top ranker Qin Wentian, everyone could witness his accomplishments and he even ranked higher than the eight era-suppressing geniuses. As for Hua Taixu, although he didn't have that exemplary of achievements, he was also extremely powerful. Although, he was evidently much more low-profile in comparison to Qin Wentian. To be able to fight against the participants from the immortal realms to such an extent is already a very glorious matter. Sadly, Gu Liufeng has already disappeared for a long time. But since the immortal realms really exists, maybe Gu Liufeng is already roaming the vast immortal realms."

The hearts of those from the Royal Sacred Region were all thinking of this. And who would have expected that it turned out the fifth person who was worthy of attention from those immortal kings was also a first-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant that ascended up the eighth mountain peak. This young man was none other than the second ranker of the Immortal Martial Realm, Hua Taixu.

He had now also broken through to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm.

"Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, seems like it's time to kick things up a notch." Deepflame spoke.

The Myriad Incarnation Immortal King shook her head, "There's no need to. Next, we will see their resolve. I wonder how long would they last under such circumstances."

"Sounds good too." Deepflame nodded.

In the blink of an eye, three days passed. Right now, only five remained out of the countless stellar martial cultivators standing on the mountain peaks. The attention of the experts at the banquet were naturally all on these five characters.

How powerful, they could actually persist up till now.

"Next, we will see who gives up first." Deepflame glanced at the

five participants. Right now, the immortal kings at the banquet all felt a stirring in their hearts as they stared at these five with the faintest hints of excitement. The ones who persisted all the way until now were indeed as they had expected.

Behind Que Tianyi, resplendent golden light flashed. That was the luster of his astral soul. An incomparably cold pale moon hung suspended behind his back, as the radius of freezing grew even larger.

Yi Yang was extremely strong as well. Saber beams covered the skies as a screen of protective light enveloped him, it was as though he would never fall.

As for Blackpeak, the destructive abyss was terrifying to the extreme, even devil flames of the abyss manifested and was powerful enough to destroy all that stood in his way.

As for Hua Taixu, his illusion-scape constellation was still as effective as ever, causing a countless number of the monstrous beasts to be trapped within.

As for Qin Wentian who was sitting cross-legged, right now he appeared incomparably demonic as the power of his bloodline thrummed within his body.

Another five days passed. These five were still persisting on, causing shock to the hearts of the onlookers.

Yi Yang frowned, the screen of light enveloping him started shimmering in and out of existence. This caused the immortal kings to arch their eyebrows. Seems like this Yi Yang might become the first to reach his limits.

In fact, it was just as they anticipated. After a period of time passed, Yi Yang opened his eyes as a saber glow flashed within. He thought to himself that after persisting for such a long time, no matter what he should be ranked within the top three, right?

"Senior, let me out." Yi Yang inclined his head and spoke. The instant his words rang out, everything in the illusion-scape disappeared. Yi Yang stood at the peak and glanced at his left and right as his expression turned incredibly unsightly to behold.

There were actually still three more who were persisting in the illusion-scape on the ninth peak.

Bai Wuya faintly cast a glance at Deepflame yet he didn't say anything. Just a look was sufficient to express his disdain at Deepflame's judgement skills.

"The fellow you thought well of has already resorted to using his bloodline power earlier but Que Tianyi and the first person didn't. It's only expected that they still have trump cards which they hadn't used yet." Deepflame coldly snorted in response to Bai Wuya's disdainful glance.

# Chapter 719: White Robe Immortal King

---

Bai Wuya didn't reply, it was as though he couldn't be bothered to care about Deepflame. This Deepflame was trying to pick faults with him on all grounds. No matter what he says, Deepflame would definitely have his own opinion regarding that. Since both their views were different, there was no need for them to quarrel. Just silently waiting for the ending was the best solution.

From Qin Wentian's eyes, he saw a kind of conviction that bordered on wild arrogance but could also said to be a frenzied resolve. Not only that, Qin Wentian's cultivation base was only at the first level. Bai Wuya still believed that in terms of affinity, perfection, and the resistance to astral pressure, Qin Wentian wasn't any weaker compared to Blackpeak and Que Tianyi. In addition, he was even younger than them! In that case, he already had a ready-made excuse even if he was inferior now in comparison and discussing this while taking a step back, so what even if he lost? A test couldn't represent everything. These participants' talents were all amazing and how far they could traverse on the path of immortality wouldn't so easily be ascertained just from a single test.

Around Que Tianyi, violet-golden light shone out resplendently as the domain of ice expanded. It appears that he could still persist on for a long time.

Within Blackpeak's body, his blood was thrumming as a crimson glow coated the area around him. The devouring strength of his constellation grew even more powerful as he tried his best to control the energy consumption rate, using the power of his bloodline to burn as a fuel in place of astral energy, minimizing it

as much as he could.

Qin Wentian's Sword Slaughter Constellation blasted out at full force without stopping. Among the remaining participants, the cultivation bases of Hua Taixu and him were the weakest ones. However relatively, the lava beasts they had to fight off were also considerably weaker. Hence, the consumption rate can said to be equal for all of them. However, this was where Qin Wentian's advantage of having five Yuanfus came into play. His energy reserves were much larger compared to others on the same level.

Time unceasingly flowed on, the remaining four challenged their limits again and again, achieving a degree that was inconceivable to others. At this moment, Blackpeak's entire body already transformed into an abyss of darkness as the power of his blood thrummed frenziedly. Those who saw this scene all knew that Blackpeak was reaching his limits soon.

Hua Taixu was still in his illusion-scape. But his illusion constellation was trembling slightly as well.

Over at Que Tianyi's side, the violet-gold corona of his constellation shone brightly. At this instant, an extremely terrifying surge of strength gushed forth from his body as a cold and pale moon enveloped him within, as though he resides there.

"Que Tianyi hasn't reached his limits yet." Someone mused. And at this moment, both Blackpeak and Hua Taixu exited from the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King's illusion-scape at the same moment. As they stood on their respective peaks, they realized that there were two more participants who were still immersed within.

Their expression couldn't help but flash with astonishment. This was especially so for Blackpeak. He was here to obtain the position of number one over all the other participants. He was also the first to have ascended the ninth mountain peak but now, it seemed that he had failed.

"Only two participants left."

The only ones remaining were Qin Wentian and Que Tianyi. This scene caused countless people in the Royal Sacred Region to sigh in their hearts. Once again, it's that outstanding genius of their world that exuded unmatched magnificence through the generations. Even when contending against geniuses from the immortal realms, he was as outstanding as ever.

"I'm sure the others would have already reached their limits by now. However, I want to show them how long I can persist on." Que Tianyi silently spoke as crescent moons behind him twinkled as a destructive freezing energy permeated the air. The lava monstrous beasts were all frozen solid the moment they entered the boundary of his constellation.

Qin Wentian could also feel the energy reserves in his body drying up. He mumbled something in his heart as he chanted some words softly. Streams of white runic lights akin to the flame of a candle started flowing around him. The light exuded seemed to be very weak, but with the reciting of his oracular chant, that weak-looking flame actually grew stronger and became powerful enough to incinerate any beasts which got near him.

"What ability is this? Reciting an oracular chant actually had this



effect?" Everyone stiffened. This Qin Wentian was actually still able to persist on. How powerful. That white-colored candle flame seemed to be extremely strong, could that be a result of him activating an immortal art?

"What is that?" Even those supreme experts at the banquet were puzzled. The white flame circulating around Qin Wentian, was that the energy from an immortal art?

Qin Wentian's body didn't seem to exude any sense of his blood thrumming but all was exceedingly calm instead. His entire person became solemn and his expression became serene. His constellation disappeared as a vast amount of Yuan Meteor Stones appeared around him, their energy all being absorbed by him. Runic lights flashed; but now, simply the luminance of the white flames made it so that the lava beasts didn't dare to approach him.

"The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King should know what ability this is right?" Many of the experts turned their gaze onto the female immortal king.

"It might be some secret immortal art, it's very powerful." The closed eyes of the female immortal king opened as she spoke. Even though Qin Wentian was in her illusion-scape, she couldn't sense the thrumming of his bloodline. At this instant, there seemed to be no sound from his body at all. The only thing that existed was the white flame as the explosive eruption of his bloodline power. But that shouldn't be the case if it was so. Hence, even the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King couldn't tell for sure.

"This immortal art definitely has an extraordinary origin. No

wonder he can persist for so long." Deepflame murmured. He glanced at Que Tianyi as well, these two participants were still persisting.

Time flowed on bit by bit, silence was everywhere on the nine mountain peaks. The crowd observed Qin Wentian and Que Tianyi as they felt somewhat depressed in their hearts. These two actually persisted on for so much longer compared to them all.

"It's time to draw this to an end I suppose." Que Tianyi mused. After which he opened his eyes and spoke out in the illusion-scape, "I should be the number one already, right? Senior, please open up a path for me to exit."

Even the immortal kings couldn't control as their expressions twitched. After which, the female immortal king allowed Que Tianyi to exit the illusion-scape. And when an intense self-satisfaction flashed in his eyes, the smile that was starting to bloom on his face instantly froze when he noticed Qin Wentian was still immersed inside the illusion-scape.

There was actually someone who persisted longer than him, albeit there was only one person who managed to accomplish that.

Que Tianyi's eyes flickered with reluctance but after which, he drew in a deep breath and emotionlessly stated, "How sad, I could still persist longer. It's only because I thought I was the only winner and didn't expect that there would be someone else too. I was too careless."

However, Qin Wentian had no idea of what Que Tianyi thought. Just like what Bai Wuya speculated, Qin Wentian's conviction was beyond ordinary. Conceding? Unless he truly could no longer persist on, he would absolutely never give up.

Hence, a day, two days...time continued. Qin Wentian was still going on strong and this even led to trepidation blooming in the heart of the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King. A notion then appeared in her head. Could this young man continue like this indefinitely if the test wasn't concluded?

"Myriad Incarnations, let's end this. There's no longer a need to continue." Deepflame calmly spoke. "How regretful that Que Tianyi was careless. If not, the end result of this trial would still be unknown."

"A victory means a victory, a defeat means a defeat. Why would Que Tianyi be careless but this young man was not? Before this, you said that he lacks tempering but now, the results have shown that his resolve and will is extremely determined. How do you explain that?" Bai Wuya softly commented, his words causing Deepflame's aura to fluctuate as an overwhelming might swept over. Although everyone here was an expert at the immortal king tier, they could still feel how strong the pressure was at that instant. This Deepflame was a war general under the Eastern Sage Great Emperor. He was indeed powerful, and his killing intent all erupted out at this instant.

"Bai Wuya is right. My judgement is off for this round." After a moment, Deepflame smiled as he retracted that overwhelming pressure, causing it to dissipate instantly into the air. But from the

start till the end, the calmness in Bai Wuya's eyes showed no hints of being flustered. He didn't even bother to look at Deepflame.

Qin Wentian finally exited the illusion-scape, the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King's immortal sense finally dissipated. Qin Wentian stared at his surroundings as he felt joy in his heart. He knew he had persisted the longest and was the last to exit.

At this moment, Dongsheng Ting walked towards Bai Wuya as he spoke, "Senior Bai, there's only a hundred participants left. Could you help to administer the next test, leaving only nine behind?"

"Simple enough." Bai Wuya drily spoke. After which, his immortal sense gushed out, enveloping the nine mountain peaks.

Bai Wuya stood proudly in the air, as an almighty might exuding from him pressed upon the hundred participants who passed the earlier trial. He then coldly stated, "Before this, the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King had a target of a hundred participants to meet. As for me, my target is nine. I'm unlike her, my patience is limited. There's a hundred of you here, right? I will just start slaughtering people until only nine is left alive. Those who don't want to die, just voluntarily give up. Don't waste my time."

The voice of the White Robe Immortal King, Bai Wuya was so cold that it caused the hearts of all the participants to shiver. Within this hundred participants, he wanted to kill 91, leaving only nine behind?

"This..." Even Que Tianyi was stunned. The next instant, the

White Robe Immortal King waved his hands as a terrifying melody directly rang out inside everyone's ears. Qin Wentian felt his mind trembling violently, about to break apart into four to five pieces. Even his soul felt as though it was being shredded, as fresh blood flowed from his throbbing ear drums.

On the nine peaks, all one-hundred of the participants coughed out blood with no exception.

"This seat naturally will do what I said." The White Robe Immortal King waved his hands again as lightning streaked down from the skies. The participants were all spooked out of their minds. Despair started to bloom in the hearts of many of them.

Those other participants outside the hundred all stared at the White Robe Immortal King in the air as their hearts trembled. Wasn't this person too tyrannical? Directly killing ninety-one leaving only nine behind. Who cares about testing you? If you are lucky you live, if you are unlucky, you die. Simple as that.

Qin Wentian trembled, the agony and pain in his soul was so intense that it wanted his life.

Not only Qin Wentian, Que Tianyi was suffering the same effects as well. His countenance grew extremely unsightly as he stared at Bai Wuya in the air. This madman, how is this even a test? It's merely an all out slaughter, where he would stop only after nine remained. Even though he was a descendant of the Scarce Moon Immortal King, Bai Wuya had no intentions of showing mercy at all. It was unknown who would be the first to die among the one-hundred participants.

"Die." Bai Wuya waved his hands again. This time, a voice wracked with misery rang out, sounding especially pitiable in this extreme silence, causing the hearts of the remaining participants to shudder even more violently.

"I can't give up." Qin Wentian steeled his mind and heart and recited the oracular chant, causing runic lights to flow around his body. The white candle flame was like the fire of life. Bai Wuya launched another attack, and this time around, there was actually someone who fell over, dead.

Qin Wentian's will was like iron, but he too, was forced to the ground by the strength of Bai Wuya's attacks. His countenance paled but he still lifted his head, staring at Bai Wuya in the air.

"I GIVE UP!" A howl rent the air.

"I give up as well..." After the first voice sounded out, the voices of the participants echoed out one after another. This experience was more cruel and tyrannical compared to any other test.

"Very well, it's you who chose this path on your own. Since you give up, I can allow you to survive. But if you want to persist on, it means that you handed your lives over to me. This is the path you voluntarily picked, hence the consequences resulting from this, will be borne by you alone." Bai Wuya's voice was ice cold. Even those immortal kings in the banquet were stunned by his methods. These were the actions of a mad man!

# Chapter 720: Eastern Sage Accepting A Disciple

---

"Bai Wuya's methods are indeed different from the others." The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King's beautiful eyes glowed.

"Indeed, for that young man whom Bai Wuya had chosen, he was the last one to exit from your illusion-scape. Out of all the participants, he was the only one who had no rest; but Bai Wuya didn't seem to want to show him any mercy at all. For those who received a high valuation from him, it is more likely to work against their favor instead. He had no intention to go easy on them."

An old immortal king praised. This immortal king was the oldest among those present today, and he was even older compared to the Eastern Sage Great Emperor. Those in the immortal realms had already forgotten his age and referred to him as the Undying Immortal King.

"For those who wish to enter the tutelage of his Majesty, they naturally would have to be extraordinary people. Bai Wuya did this because he wanted to see for himself how extraordinary the young man he had chosen was. If the young man was unable to match up to his expectations, based on Bai Wuya's personality, he would rather admit that his judgement was wrong and kill him off. But if the young fellow could persist on, the good impression he made would only deepen."

The various immortal kings laughed, nobody cared about how unsightly the Deepflame Immortal King looked. Earlier, when

Deepflame released a destructive aura to pressure them, many of them were already very unhappy with him. Who were the people here? All of them were experts on the immortal king tier. Those who are able to reach this realm are naturally independent and prideful in their own right, yet this Deepflame actually did such a thing? If you want to contest against Bai Wuya, just go ahead. Why must you drag everyone into it? What do you mean by releasing your might to suppress all of us?

They all came here because they wanted to give face to the Eastern Sage Great Emperor. Deepflame Immortal King was simply a subordinate, a war general who had some accomplishments. There was no need to give him too much face.

"Seems like several of you also favor the young man Bai Wuya chosen?" Deepflame's deep eyes danced with embers, smiling with a smile that was not a smile.

"What does it matter if we favor him or not? I am already so old, and have no intention of accepting disciples. I'm only guessing that Eastern Sage Majesty might choose this young man in the end." Although the Undying Immortal King wasn't afraid of Deepflame, his personality wasn't among those who love to argue. Hence, he didn't want to set things up so that they would end up in a state of mutual hostility.

"Let's watch on." The female Myriad Incarnations Immortal King smiled, causing the hearts of others to be stirred. She was truly a celestial fairy.

Bai Wuya continued with another wave of his hands. Each attack



he sent out contained true killing intent within them which could destroy one's will. Once the will of the participants collapsed, their lives would be destroyed.

And after a few more times, there were some who wanted to bow out yet because of their hesitance, quite a few among them had already died. The other participants looked on at their dead bodies as they felt their hearts trembling. Since they wanted to retreat, it meant that their wills were at the breaking point yet they were still hesitating? How could such individuals still survive under the killing intent of the White Robe Immortal King?

Qin Wentian at this moment found his entire body devoid of strength. He lie on the mountain peak, seemingly in a paralysed state. Not only him, none of the four on the ninth peak could remain standing. All of them were on the ground. This was a battle of wills, Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the silhouette in the air. The white candle flame illuminated his entire body, protecting the fires of his life, not letting it extinguish. His will won't be destroyed, and was filled with an incomparable conviction instead. The eyes which he looked at Bai Wuya with, had no traces of hate. Only a yearning that one day, he would be able to become as strong as this man.

"I give up." More and more voices conceding rang out. For those who could make it to the top hundred, all of them were people with extraordinary combat prowess. But when faced with this slaughtering 'test,' in addition to the fact that nobody knew if they would be lucky enough to be one of the remaining nine, none of them truly dared to stake their lives and fight it out. And from the perspectives of many, there were already four on the ninth peak. For the two earlier trials, none of them could match those who

ascended onto the ninth peak. And not only that, since the Eastern Sage Majesty is only accepting one disciple, they didn't feel that their chances were high enough to risk their lives. Naturally with such thoughts in their mind, their wills weakened further. If they don't give up now, the only path remaining would be death.

The White Robe Immortal King in the air waved his hands once more as his killing intent infused into the melody. Yet another participant fell.

"I give up." More voices containing despair within them echoed out. After which, the White Robe Immortal King halted his actions. He swept his gaze below and spoke, "Initially, I wanted nine to remain. But at the very end, since all of you simultaneously gave up together, you all will be ousted. The remaining eight follow me back to the banquet in the immortal palace."

As the voice of the White Robe Immortal King faded, the expressions of those who called out earlier all turned ashen as intense regret appeared in their hearts. They fought and persisted for so long up till now. If they held on for a second longer, they would be able to go to the immortal palace. But, they couldn't do so and decided to give up at the last moment. This can only be blamed on their wills. It wasn't resolute enough.

"Come with me." The White Robe Immortal King waved his hands as his immortal sense surrounded eight people. An instant later, the nine of them disappeared and among these, all four from the ninth peak had managed to persist.

"In the earlier trial administered by the Myriad Incarnations

Immortal King, the five people which were highlighted had all persisted on. His Majesty would probably pick his disciple from the five of them." Everyone mused. Naturally, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor would only want the most outstanding one. All five of them performed admirably, and had a high probability of becoming the disciple of the Eastern Sage Great Emperor.

Right now, the remaining eight participants all felt extremely weak, totally devoid of strength.

The immortal sense of the White Robe Immortal King vanished. After bringing them to the immortal palace, he silently stood at one corner and drank his wine as though everything that happened earlier had nothing to do with him.

At this moment, the Undying Immortal King waved his hands as a resplendent green light enveloped the eight participants. Streams of vitality energy gushed into them, nourishing them back to their peak. In an extremely short period of time, Qin Wentian and the others felt their strength returning, and they were filled with boundless energy.

"This feeling is extremely marvelous." Qin Wentian mused. He truly could not have persisted on any longer. He felt like crops receiving rain after a drought, this feeling was extremely comfortable. After which, his gaze turned to those at the banquet. Many of them were supreme existences that were deep and immeasurable. Their eyes turned towards the eight participants as though they could see through them.

Dongsheng Ting walked over as the gazes of the immortal kings

landed on him. They then smiled, "Does his Majesty still require us to test them?"

"It's fine, these eight have already proven themselves. My royal father also took note of the result, and if he intends to take a disciple, he would already have one in mind." Dongsheng Ting shook his head and explained. After that, he turned his eyes onto the statue of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Right now, gleams of light could be seen shimmering on the statue as it grew increasingly life-like. A moment later, that statue actually transformed into a real human.

The experts on the banquet all stood up and greeted in respect. "We pay our respects to the Eastern Sage Great Emperor."

At this moment, those high up immortal kings all retracted their arrogance. No matter if it was in particle worlds or in immortal realms, an Immortal Emperor was an existence all had to look up to. Although these were immortal kings, they simply could not be compared to an immortal emperor. At their current level, any small gap in their cultivation was like a heavenly moat, and advancing a single step was harder than ascending the heavens.

"Please be seated." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor manifested his will here. He sat on the master seat and stared at the eight participants and spoke, "All of you don't be shy. Introduce yourselves, what are your names."

"Your Majesty, my name is Que Tianyi."

"Your Majesty, my name is Blackpeak."

The participants all reported their names including Qin Wentian, their attitude was exceedingly humble and respectful.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stared at all of them, his eyes seemingly even able to see into the depths of their soul.

"All of your performances are not too bad but this time, I'm only interested in taking a disciple. As for the other seven, if the immortal kings have any interest, please feel free to recruit them too." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke with a smile.

"Since your Majesty is in such a good mood, I too am willing to accept a disciple." Deepflame laughed as he stared at his emperor.

"Deepflame, do you have time to accept one?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor laughed. The dangerous-looking Deepflame actually had a silly-looking smile on his face as he replied, "This time, I will do my best to raise him."

"Haha, I can't wait to see how that will turn out. Deepflame, according to your opinion, which of these eight is more suitable to be my disciple?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor asked.

"This is a matter only your Majesty can decide, how would I dare to speak my mind." Deepflame respectfully replied.

"If I tell you to share your opinion, just do so." The Eastern Sage

Immortal Emperor shot back, somewhat unhappily.

"In that case, Deepflame shall be bold enough to share my humble opinion. I think Que Tianyi will make a good choice." Deepflame spoke, and as the sound of his voice faded, joy blossomed in the heart of the Scarce Moon Immortal King. His eyes flashed with gratitude as he glanced at Deepflame. Just a single sentence like this, made it so that he owed Deepflame a great favor.

"Mhm." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't comment much. He then turned to the White Robe Immortal King, "Bai Wuya, you are the youngest among the immortal kings here. Before this, I know that you have a different opinion from Deepflame. Who would you recommend?"

"If your Majesty desires to recruit a disciple, what matters most is who you take a liking to. But if you ask me, I favor Qin Wentian more. If you want a reason as to why, he is the youngest among the participants which means that his potential is undoubtedly the highest." Bai Wuya smiled.

Qin Wentian started, feeling that this was somewhat unexpected. Before this, he suffered Bai Wuya's attacks right away after he exited the illusion-scape, he didn't sense any good will from the White Robe Immortal King at all. Yet who would have thought that right now, Bai Wuya was actually speaking on his behalf, looking upon him with favor. As expected, when one sees things, they cannot merely see what's on the surface.

"Logical." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor glanced at Qin

Wentian. He then shift his gaze onto the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King and smiled, "Fairy Myriad Incarnations, what about you?"

"I prefer Hua Taixu. The arts and techniques he cultivates in bears a similarity to mine." The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King laughed.

"Okay. Old fellow how about you? You've already lived for so long, give me some suggestions." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stared at the Undying Immortal King.

The Undying Immortal King's eyes flashed with a glimmer of intelligence. He stroked his long flowing beard and smiled, "They all have excellent aspects. I believe your Majesty already has someone in mind."

"You wily old fox." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor laughed. After which, he turned his gaze onto the eight participants and finally, his eyes landed onto Qin Wentian. With a smile on his face, he spoke, "Qin Wentian, are you willing to enter my tutelage?"

As the sound of his voice rang out, the expressions of almost everyone turned stiffed. Many glanced at Qin Wentian with envy in their eyes. Ultimately, has the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor chosen him?

Qin Wentian's performance was truly dazzling. Since the Immortal Emperor made such a choice now, it was evident that he had already chosen before this. What's more, Qin Wentian's talent

was truly outstanding!



# Chapter 721: Bitter Experience

---

Qin Wentian was exceptionally taken aback. Although his performance wasn't bad in any of the three trials, the Eastern Sage Great Emperor was a supreme existence in the immortal realms after all, and was extremely powerful. If such a person wanted to recruit a disciple, even the immortal realms would be sent into a fervor. Just news of that spreading out caused so many from the immortal realms to search for the coordinates of this particle world, appearing here.

He was very clear on how far the distance between his strength and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's strength was. In the eyes of supreme existences like an immortal emperor, talent counts for nothing. To them, they had seen too many talented people. A single sentence from them was sufficient to cause the most talented geniuses in the immortal realms to seek them out.

No matter how talented you are, can your value be comparable to any of the existences who attended this banquet?

And these immortal kings all even had to show respect to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. The word 'talent' in their eyes, was simply just a stellar martial cultivator with a just a little higher potential.

Qin Wentian had already prepared himself to endure an even harsher test. He thought that the next trial would be even more difficult because none of the other remaining seven participants were weaker than him by much. At the very least, that was how it appeared to be currently.

Yet, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor directly called out his name, willing to accept him as a disciple.

"Is it because of Qing`er?" Qin Wentian mused as he drew in a deep breath, feeling some fluctuations in his heart. This was a supreme existence from the immortal realms. As long as he takes the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as his master, the Royal Sacred Sect would be as inconsequential as a speck of dust to him.

"Qin Wentian, congrats." The Undying Immortal King smiled, nodding his head to Qin Wentian.

"Congratulations on entering his Majesty's tutelage." The other immortal kings were all smiling at him, including Deepflame. He no longer showed a cold expression to Qin Wentian. Although he was somewhat shocked in his heart, since this was his Majesty's decision, he could only accept this.

Currently, in an immortal region boundlessly far away from here, Qing`er and the Evergreen Great Emperor stood together as they watched the scene play out. The Evergreen Great Emperor accompanied his daughter and watched the entire process. In fact, even the words spoken by the immortal kings could be heard by them. Right now, a slight smile appeared on the face of the Evergreen Great Emperor as he spoke, "Qing`er, since Eastern Sage has already promised me, he won't go back on his word. And he also intentionally allowed us to observe the whole process, it's clear that he wouldn't intentionally make things difficult for him. As long as his talent meets the mark, Eastern Sage would grant him an opportunity. In reality as you can see, although Qin Wentian

hadn't demonstrated the difference between him and the other seven, the Eastern Sage still chose him directly."

"Mhm." Qing'er crisply replied, as traces of happiness could be seen in her eyes. The cold-looking face of hers was much gentler than before.

At this moment, at the banquet, Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath as he stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. He knew why he came here to day. And now, the Eastern Sage Majesty issued an invitation to him and although he was taken aback, the ending was still what he desired. As long as he could enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he would work hard in cultivation, doing his best. He will never let down Qing'er's good intentions.

"Junior naturally is agreeable." Qin Wentian replied.

The faces of everyone was painted with smiles. They weren't astonished by Qin Wentian's reply. Even immortal kings would feel their hearts stirring if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wants to take on a disciple, let alone Qin Wentian. He didn't have any reason to reject. To him, this was a heaven-sent opportunity.

"Since you are willing, why are you still not paying respect to your master?" Dongsheng Ting stood at the side of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as he spoke.

Qin Wentian nodded. He took a step forward and bowed to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor before kneeling to the ground as

he respectfully stated, "Disciple Qin Wentian, pays his respect to master."

"Rise." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor waved his hands as a powerful force propped Qin Wentian up, allowing him to stand back up. Laughing as he spoke, "Since you entered my tutelage, I naturally have a responsibility towards your cultivation. Your origin is from this world right?"

"Yes." Qin Wentian nodded as he replied.

"Mhm," The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor lightly nodded as he continued, "It's truly rare for someone in a particle world to possess this degree of talent. But no matter what, you still lack some cruel tempering to reforge yourself. No matter how high one's talent is, only through tempering yourself would you become someone worthy to be called an expert. Regardless of my sons, or my disciples, they cannot always rely on my protection. If not, in the end that person would be useless, doomed to mediocrity."

"Disciple understands." This was Qin Wentian's belief as well.

"It's good that you understand. Don't expect to live a life of leisure after entering my tutelage." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor laughed. After which, he turned his attention to Deepflame and spoke, "Deepflame, your regiment of troops would occasionally be sent on punitive expeditions, experiencing combat. In normal days, I won't have time to guide him in cultivation; hence, I will leave him in your care. There's no need to keep a special look out for him, treat him like a member of your troops and train him well."

"Deepflame's troops?" Looks of astonishment appeared on the faces of the other immortal kings. They had naturally heard of this before, Deepflame's troops were tightly disciplined and lived in extremely strict conditions. The mortality rate was extremely high as well. However, for those who could survive and walk out, they all became exceedingly powerful and there were some lucky ones who would be selected as guards for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's immortal palace. To think that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor actually wanted to place his new disciple into Deepflame's troops for training.

However, they naturally could not tell what the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's intentions were.

If Qin Wentian could withstand the tempering of Deepflame's troops, he would definitely have a limitless future.

"I obey the Emperor's orders. To clarify, how long must he train before I release him for a break?" Deepflame asked.

"Once per thousand years. Each break would last for three months and if I have the time, I will guide him personally." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor calmly spoke. Every mission undertaken by the Deepflame Regiment were all exceedingly dangerous. Their movements and freedom were restricted, no one is supposed to be absent without leave. All deserters will be killed with no mercy.

"Understood, your Majesty. What realm should he reach before

he is released from the regiment?" Deepflame asked again.

"When he steps into your current realm. After becoming an immortal king, let him come to my immortal palace and I shall personally guide him on his cultivation." The Eastern Sage Immortal King replied.

"Your Majesty's kindness will be appreciated. Even your subordinate me, who has stepped into the Immortal King Realm for so long, hasn't had such an opportunity." Deepflame nodded. He glanced at Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Qin Wentian, from today onwards you will follow me. I will temper you on behalf of his Majesty."

Qin Wentian had been quietly listening to their conversation, and a peculiar expression could now be seen on his countenance...

"Master, if I join the Deepflame Regiment, I would only have three months of freedom every thousand years?" Qin Wentian asked the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Yes. This regiment is the harshest among the troops controlled by Deepflame. But those who can come back alive would all become exceedingly strong, all of them would at the very least, be at the immortal foundation level. There were even quite a few who managed to break through to the immortal king realm. That place would be a good tempering grounds for you to train yourself." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor nodded his head.

"Master, a thousand years is too long for me. Is it possible to

allow disciple to choose my own tempering methods?" Qin Wentian respectfully spoke. Defying his master the instant he acknowledge him wasn't something Qin Wentian wanted to do. But, he hadn't even cultivated for thirty years. A thousand years of time was truly a concept too long for him.

Could he toss Mo Qingcheng aside for a thousand years? He could not. And for Qin Wentian although he works hard in his cultivation, freedom was carved into his bones. He was ill suited to be restricted hence he wanted to try and see if there are any other methods.

The main reason why he wants to enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sacred Immortal Emperor was because he wanted to enter the immortal realms, allowing him to have an opportunity to look for Qing'er. However, if he could only be free for a period of time after every thousand years, wouldn't that make the distance between him and Qing'er further and further?

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as well as the others at the banquet were all stunned by Qin Wentian's suggestion. After which, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor replied, "Qin Wentian, everyone in the immortal realms know that regardless if it is my own heirs, disciples or subordinates, I treat them equally and strictly. Since you acknowledged me as your master, I will be responsible for your cultivation. Maybe you have only cultivated for a short while but you must know that in the immortal realms, a period of a thousand years is really very short. If you want to become a supreme existence in the future, you have to be able to endure the test of time. This is also extremely important in tempering your heart. The only reason why the Deepflame Regiment is so strict is because the people that place nurtures, are

all talents."

"Master." Qin Wentian spoke once more, "Disciple has no wish to rebut Master's kind intentions. Only that disciple is only twenty-nine years of age this year. A thousand years is really too long to me, and maybe, I might even be able to break through to the Immortal King Realm within that time frame. If Master can consider my circumstances and arrange other forms of tempering exercises, this disciple would truly be gratified in my heart."

"Qin Wentian, a thousand years in the immortal realms is really extremely short." The Undying Immortal King seemed as though he wanted to persuade Qin Wentian.

Deepflame's eyes flashed with cold intent as he spoke, "Qin Wentian, it's immensely difficult to break through to the Immortal King Realm. Of all present here now, Bai Wuya used the shortest time but even so, he still took 8,000 years. Yet you actually said... Not only that, his Majesty only has your best interests at heart. It isn't appropriate that you instantly question his Majesty's plans the instant you entered his tutelage."

"Do you know how difficult it is for my royal father to accept a disciple?" Dongsheng Ting spoke. Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared into the eyes of Dongsheng Ting. Dongsheng Ting's eyes were sharp and contained a hint of heavy mockery, and this involuntarily made Qin Wentian recall the fact that back then Dongsheng Ting was arranged to come here to escort Qing'er.

Would becoming the disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor truly be a great boon for him?



Earlier, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor said that he would only have a period of freedom after a thousand years and would only guide him if he was free. This meant that if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was busy, he as his disciple couldn't even be able to meet him if he wanted to. Unless...

Unless there's one day when he stepped into the immortal king level. Only then would he be qualified to receive guidance from the Eastern Sage Great Emperor.

The reason why Qin Wentian acknowledged a master wasn't because he wanted the personal guidance of the Immortal Emperor. But if the master truly appreciates the disciple, this sort of personal guidance need not be put into words and would happen naturally unless the master didn't even have any intentions of valuing this disciple.

If that was really the case, maybe his conjecture earlier was right. It was only because of Qing'er that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor chose him to be his disciple. Hence, there was no need for another trial. And it might also be because of this reason that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't truly value him and wanted to toss him into one of the armies under Deepflame for training instead of nurturing him personally.

Inclining his head, Qin Wentian stared at the emotionless eyes of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as well as the cold mockery in the eyes of the immortal kings and Dongsheng Ting. Right now, he could truly feel the arrogance from these supreme existences. In their eyes, just simply accepting him as a disciple was already an

opportunity hard to come by in a millenia. It was a heaven-defying opportunity for him and he should respectfully accept his master's arrangement and not try to suggest some other ideas.

The vast majority of people on the scene all felt that it was only proper and to be expected. Because, he was simply a genius from a particle world, while the other party, was an immortal emperor from the immortal realms.

They all thought that as long as the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor waved his hands, countless geniuses of Qin Wentian's level would come flocking over. It was his fortune that he was able to acknowledge a supreme existence as his master yet he actually dared to defy the arrangement made by the Immortal Emperor, showing his disrespect!

## Chapter 722: He Will Regret This

---

The expression of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was indifferent. That star-like gaze of his had no hints of any expression in them. Nobody could tell what he was thinking.

He silently stared at Qin Wentian, and when he saw Qin Wentian's gaze on him, he asked again. "You defy the first command I gave as you as your master. Is it because from your opinion, with me as your master you should have no more worries because I would provide you daily guidances and the best resources?"

"Your Majesty, Wentian did not mean it that way." Qin Wentian spoke.

"What a good 'Your Majesty,' you don't even take me as your master any longer." The Eastern Sage's tone seemed to contain a faint hint of anger. Dongsheng Ting who was by his side also had a cold expression on his face as he added, "If my royal father wished to take on a disciple, people from millions of particle worlds would flock to him. Just a genius of your level would rush over in countless numbers. Within the immortal realms, when the master is guiding the disciple, none has ever been as arrogant as you."

Qin Wentian stared at the cold eyes of Dongsheng Ting. He had nothing to reply. He knew that no matter what he said, everyone would still treat him as though he was wrong. Because, the status between them was too different. He was merely a genius from a particle world while the other party was the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. For the matter of him entering the Immortal

Emperor's tutelage, everyone believed that Qin Wentian already got the best deal, yet he still dared to defy the arrangements made.

Thinking to here, Qin Wentian could only sigh in his heart. The difference between their strength was simply too vast, so was their status. He suddenly thought of something. What if Dongsheng Ting wanted to make things difficult for him? If he takes the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as his master, Dongsheng Ting could probably do whatever he wanted to him. And as to why Dongsheng Ting didn't seem to like him...could the reason be Qing`er?

"Seems like for immortal emperors, it isn't going to be so easy to be looked on in favor by them." Qin Wentian felt a sense of self-mockery. It was all too easy if the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wanted to recruit a genius. As for him who 'got in' due to his connections with Qing`er, he also wouldn't have any status even if he truly joined.

Drawing in a deep breath, Qin Wentian bowed to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, still maintaining his respect. "Your Majesty, Qin Wentian isn't blessed enough to become your disciple."

The surrounding immortal kings all start as they stared in flabbergasted astonishment at Qin Wentian. Many of them thought that Qin Wentian had gone crazy, how could he dare to be so bold?

He just acknowledged a master yet he wanted to separate himself from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's tutelage now? If this

matter were to be spread out, what would people in the immortal realms treat the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as? Being rejected by a genius from a particle world?

How ridiculous was this? Yet this truly happened in reality.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned silent. He simply stared at Qin Wentian who was still in a bow. Only after a long time did he say, "Do you think that I, Eastern Sage, actually wanted to recruit a disciple who had personality problems. How laughable."

"Earlier you have already acknowledged me as your master. And according to the rules of the immortal realms, traitors are all sentenced to death." The instant the immortal emperor's words rang out, Qin Wentian turned pale. The immortal kings at the banquet all glanced at Qin Wentian with pity in their gazes. Initially, this young man had already succeeded in taking the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as his master. Yet to think that such a thing was actually happening now. What a pity.

"Your Majesty." At this moment, a voice rang out. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned to the one who spoke, it was actually none other than Bai Wuya.

"This young man's personality has flaws, how can he be qualified to take you on as his master? Today was supposed to be a day of happiness for your Majesty, the grand day of you choosing a disciple. It was actually quite fortunate that we've seen through him before anything else, and instead of saying he is a traitor to your Majesty's sect which would undoubtedly damaged your

Majesty's prestige and reputation, why don't we just treat him like a joke? Your Majesty can still have your pick among the other seven participants."

Bai Wuya slowly spoke, his voice extremely calm. Many people deeply cast a glance at him. The people here were all immortal king tier characters, which one of them weren't old monsters who already lived for ten thousand years or more? Although Bai Wuya seemed to be speaking on the side of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, in fact, everyone could tell that he had the intention to help Qin Wentian.

However, Bai Wuya's words made sense as well.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor indifferently glanced at him before turning his glance back onto Qin Wentian. "Bai Wuya is right. Let's just treat what happened earlier as a joke. My mood today isn't bad and what I said earlier is still effective, I will be recruiting a personal disciple today. And if the immortal kings are interested, all of you can pick any one of the participants to join your sect as well, including Qin Wentian."

"Your Majesty is benevolent." The Undying Immortal King laughed.

"Your Majesty is benevolent." The others echoed. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor no longer glanced at Qin Wentian. He turned and spoke to the other seven participants, "Let me ask you all first. For those who enter my tutelage, you will have to follow my commands and never defy me. Who among you seven are still willing to take me as your master?"

Qin Wentian stood by the side, in an extremely awkward position. But at this moment, a voice rang out in his mind, "Retreat quietly."

Qin Wentian's heart stirred. After which, he silently walked to the back, behind the crowd and outside of the banquet.

Deeply drawing in breath, he steadied the state of his heart. Seems like he still had to let down Qing'er's efforts after all. If he wished to enter the immortal realms, he still had to depend on himself.

"This junior is willing to." Que Tianyi instantly bowed and faced the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"We are willing as well." Blackpeak and the others respectfully stated. The Immortal Emperor obviously added his latter statement because of the issue with Qin Wentian. The other seven all expressed their willingness with the exception of one person. Hua Taixu didn't express his attitude.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't glanced at Hua Taixu. He looked to Que Tianyi and spoke, "Que Tianyi, you are a descendant of the Scarce Moon Immortal King. But if I take you on my disciple, the training arranged for you will be many times more tedious compared to the ones arranged by the Scarce Moon Immortal King. Will you be able to endure?"

"If I can enter under your Majesty's tutelage, I would die nine

deaths with no regret." Que Tianyi knelt down, causing a smile to appear on the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's face.

"Good, if that's the case, I shall accept you as my disciple today."

Joy flashed in Que Tianyi's eyes, he agitatedly added, "Your disciple Que Tianyi, pays his respect to master!"

"Good, good. Rise."   The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor smiled. At this moment, the Scarce Moon Immortal King stood up and bowed to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. "Your Majesty, this is a matter of glory for my Scarce Moon Immortal Manor that this brat is so fortunate and blessed enough to be able to enter under your tutelage. In the future, your Majesty please feel free to just treat him as harsh as possible, with whatever methods at your disposal."

"Mhm." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor nodded. "After this, I will bring him back to the immortal realms first before I make other arrangements."

"Thank you, your Majesty." The Scarce Moon Immortal King bowed again before he sat down.

"Que Tianyi, congratulations." Dongsheng Ting smiled at Que Tianyi. Que Tianyi nodded as he bowed low, "Que Tianyi pays his respect to senior apprentice brother."

"Good. In the future if junior apprentice brother encounters any



trouble, just feel free to look for me." Dongsheng Ting stated.

"Thank you senior apprentice brother." An expression of joy appeared on Que Tianyi's face. Seems like in the future, he would do well to better the relationship between him and Dongsheng Ting.

"Congratulations to your Majesty for taking on a beloved disciple," The Undying Immortal King toasted his wine cup as he smiled.

"Congratulations to your Majesty!" The other experts all raised their cups. This Undying Immortal King always knew how to conduct himself and had extremely fast reactions. The earlier unhappiness caused by Qin Wentian's rejection soon dissipated in the air. As for Qin Wentian himself, nobody had any interest in him any longer.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor toasted his wine cup to everyone as he spoke, "There are still quite a few talented youngsters here. Don't you all want to recruit them?"

"Haha, your Majesty is right. Since your Majesty has already taken on a disciple, your subordinate naturally also wished to take on one as well." Deepflame spoke with a straightforward smile. "Blackpeak, are you willing to take me on as your master?"

Blackpeak's eyes flashed with surprise. Deepflame was one of the strongest generals under the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, and was proficient in killing and slaughter. This was exactly what he

wanted. And today although he failed to enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, being able to take on Deepflame as his master was not a bad thing as well.

"Disciple Blackpeak, respectfully greets master." Blackpeak paid his respect.

"Let me join in this liveliness as well." A sharp-eyed immortal king expert stared at Yi Yang as he asked. "Yi Yang, are you willing to acknowledge me as your master and join my Solitary Saber Sect?"

This immortal king was known as the Solitary Saber Immortal King, Yi Yang's constellation was in the form of a saber hence he felt an affinity with him.

"Yi Yang pays his respect to master." Yi Yang naturally would be willing to join the sect headed by an immortal king. In the immortal realms, immortal kings were also considered quite rare, it was hard for people to meet one ordinarily. And now since an immortal king was willing to take him as a disciple, how could he reject this? Most probably, only Qin Wentian that fellow would miss out on this opportunity to enter under the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Three out of the four people who ascended the ninth peak took on a master. The only exception was Qin Wentian.

"Hua Taixu, are you willing to join my sect and take me on as your master?" At this moment, the Myriad Incarnations Immortal

King toss out an olive branch to Hua Taixu. Hua Taixu's expression was serene, he stared at the beautiful female immortal king smiling at him and contemplated for a moment before he nodded his head. He then bowed low and greeted, "Disciple Hua Taixu, pays his respect to master."

"Good!" The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King laughed as she nodded her head. After which, she stretched out her arms and eased Hua Taixu from his bow.

"Hua Taixu, your luck is really good. There are countless people in the immortal realms who wants to take this beautiful fairy as their master. There will surely be many who are going to be jealous of you." The Undying Immortal King joked, he's good at controlling the atmosphere.

"Old fellow, how can you be so casual in front of a junior?" The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King glared at the old man, her every smile and frown containing a flirtatious expression that hinted at a number of things.

At the immortal king level, how could one's aura not be extraordinary. Hence, for some females as long as their talent was good and cultivated fast enough, they would grow more beautiful as their cultivation base deepens. Even their demeanors would be more graceful and as long as they stepped into the immortal foundation realm, their appearance would be akin to a true celestial maiden.

"Haha, I'm only speaking the truth." The Undying Immortal King laughed. The other experts at the banquet laughed as well. The

Myriad Incarnations Immortal King was the only female here right now. She was also extremely pretty and many immortal kings have failed when they tried to pursue her. After all, as someone also at the immortal king tier, the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King naturally had very high standards. Ordinary immortal kings wouldn't be looked upon in favor and in addition, she basically didn't even need to depend on men.

And from this, there were four who took on masters. The earlier five persons who were nominated all had joined a power other than Qin Wentian. Que Tianyi's luck was pretty good, he managed to enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, causing many to cast looks of envy at him.

.....

The immortal realms, an extremely far away place. Qing'er stood there silently watching everything. When she stared at the lonely-looking silhouette of Qin Wentian, her expression couldn't help but to grow colder.

"Qing'er, this young man didn't know how to appreciate favors. The Eastern Sage had the intentions to take him on as a disciple, but for a supreme existence like him, how could he not have a little bit of temper? He took on a new disciple and was rebutted straight away. Naturally, he would be unhappy. Since he could already make it so that he didn't blame Qin Wentian, it's already considered that he's giving me a lot of face." The Evergreen Great Emperor stated.

"He will surely regret this..." Qing'er spoke in an icy manner.

# Chapter 723: Taking On A Master

---

After Bai Wuya's trial, the eight participants were brought to the banquet. Among them, four were selected by the various immortal kings as their disciples.

Qin Wentian stood behind the crowd, silently watching everything. It was impossible to say that he had no fluctuations in his heart. The scenes in this immortal palace was witnessed by everyone in the Royal Sacred Region. He came here with a heart filled with conviction to participate in the trials, contending with other geniuses of the immortal realms. Ultimately, he did succeed and even became a disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal King.

At that time, how dazzling was he? The various immortal kings all offered their congratulations.

However, in the span of a single thought, he was abandoned by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and became nothing but a spectator. The immortal kings right now didn't even bother to glance at him. What genius? If that genius was deprived of the status that came with being the disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, it was simply negligible. Even in the face of immortal king tier experts, he was an existence akin to an ant. Nobody would even bother to glance at you. This was the first lesson Qin Wentian learned after he came in contact with powers from the immortal realms.

The respect those in the immortal realms had for experts, and the disdain they had for weaklings, were even more obvious compared to the particle worlds. And also even more direct.

In such a short span of time, Qin Wentian experienced a roller coaster ride of emotions. In the eyes of many of those immortal kings, what happened earlier was already sufficient to determine his destiny for this lifetime.

But Qin Wentian had no regrets, he had his own conviction. So what if the other party was a supreme existence, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor? He still had his own principles and will. No matter how others saw him, he could face his heart with a clear conscious.

People in the Royal Sacred Region could see everything that happened in the immortal palace. Although they couldn't hear the words spoken, just seeing the actions during the scenes playing out was already sufficient for them to guess at some stuff.

A supreme existence really appeared and the experts at the banquet all paid respect to him. Dongsheng Ting stood beside the supreme existence and from that, one could see that that person was none other than the main lead, that rumored supreme existence that wanted to take on a disciple.

Not long ago, Qin Wentian knelt to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and showed an attitude of wanting to take on a master. The experts on the banquet were also smiling at him. In that instant, those in the Royal Sacred Region were all incomparably stunned. Despite contending against geniuses from the immortal realms, Qin Wentian was still as dazzling as ever. Was he really going to be taken on as the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's disciple?

But just when everyone believed it would be so, they soon discovered that the expression on the immortal emperor and Qin Wentian's face changed, so did the way the experts in the banquet look at Qin Wentian. After which, Qin Wentian retreated to the back of the crowd, as though he was already castigated and had no more status. After which, someone else replaced him at the position where he used to stand, and paid his respect to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Such a scene caused many to guess that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor might have forsaken Qin Wentian and chose another instead. At the end, including Hua Taixu and a few others, they were all favored by immortal kings and decided to enter their tutelage. Qin Wentian was the only one who stood there, appearing extremely lonesome, forgotten by everyone else.

"What happened exactly?" Countless people in the Royal Sacred Region were all speculating in their hearts. The people of Grand Xia, the people of Chu, were all watching the scene in the immortal palace. What exactly happened to Qin Wentian?

Those who were concerned about Qin Wentian, were all extremely worried about him.

In the immortal palace, one after another of the participants were chosen by the immortal kings as their disciple. There were a total of eight participants, and five have successfully been accepted as disciples. Qin Wentian and two others were the only ones who were shunted aside. It wasn't because the five who got selected were extremely outstanding. It was because the experts were just

giving face to the Immortal Emperor. Since he wanted to accept a disciple and the atmosphere was so good, they too, decided to accept one as well. But of course, they would choose a disciple which fits them most.

Nobody dared to take on Qin Wentian. It would only be seen as a rebuttal against the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and cause him to be unhappy. Even though they knew that Qin Wentian wasn't in any way inferior, nobody dared to say anything. They all simply chose to ignore Qin Wentian.

Dongsheng Ting's gaze would sweep across Qin Wentian occasionally. Within his deep eyes, there would sometimes be a hint of mockery flashing past. Qin Wentian wanted to ascend to the heavens with a single step? Is it even possible?

This time around, his royal father has already given sufficient face to the Evergreen Great Emperor. He believed that the Evergreen Great Emperor had also seen the situation. It was this young man who was too disrespectful and had a improper character.

Qin Wentian's senses were extremely sharp. He could clearly sense the gaze of Dongsheng Ting on him. He couldn't help but muse that it wasn't anything unfortunate that he wasn't able to enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. If not, he would merely be a disciple with no status, how could he be comparable to Dongsheng Ting, the talented youngest son of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor? At that time, Dongsheng Ting could use any underhanded methods he wanted to deal with Qin Wentian.



At this moment, Qin Wentian wanted nothing more than to leave this embarrassing place. However, he couldn't even leave if he wanted to.

And at this very moment, a will entered into his sea of consciousness, causing Qin Wentian to furrow his brows in displeasure as he prepared to resist. However, he instantly heard a voice, "Don't resist."

Upon hearing this voice, Qin Wentian couldn't help but start. After which, he gave up his attempts at resisting, as he allowed the powerful will to fully enter his sea of consciousness. His heart couldn't help but to tremble slightly because right now, in his sea of consciousness, a silhouette actually appeared and it was none other than the White Robe Immortal King, Bai Wuya.

"Don't be so shocked, this is my immortal sense. The disparity in our strength is too vast and this is why my immortal sense can directly appear within your sea of consciousness. You can simply use your will to communicate with me." The White Robe Immortal King spoke to Qin Wentian as he continued, "According to what I know, the Eastern Sage would only organize such an event this time around and likely has something to do with the Evergreen Great Emperor. You should be acquainted with the daughter of the Evergreen Great Emperor right?"

"I don't know what her status is, but I think what senior said is highly probable." Qin Wentian attempted to use his will to communicate. And indeed, Bai Wuya's immortal sense could hear him clearly. Bai Wuya nodded lightly and continued, "Then there's

no mistake. Since the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor promised his good friend the Evergreen Great Emperor, this matter might have originated because of the request of your friend. From the end result of this matter, the Eastern Sage can also be considered to have done his best. After all, you are the one who defied him and didn't want to take him on as your master. But as for the harsh conditions he imposed, I have no idea whether that was intentional or unintentional on his part."

"Naturally, I also don't really have any interest to know. I came to this particle world only because I just coincidentally passed by it. I can only feel regret at their actions when I saw your potential. Can I ask you this? Which heavenly layer did you condense your astral soul from after you broke through to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm?" Bai Wuya asked.

"The 7th heavenly layer." Qin Wentian replied.

"To think that you are able to condense a violet-gold astral soul for your fifth one in a particle world. Truly excellent." Bai Wuya praised, yet he wasn't really that surprised. He then spoke again, "As to why I wanted to talk to you using my immortal sense is simply because I would like to issue an invitation to you. But before I do so, I would like to be clear of your wishes. Are you willing to join a certain power in the immortal realms? This power is the sect which I'm currently in and I temporarily won't divulge the name of the sect. I will only do so if you are willing to join, but if you are not, just forget that this conversation has ever happen."

If the others knew that Bai Wuya was having this conversation with Qin Wentian, they would definitely be extremely shocked.

The general knowledge was that in the immortal realms, Bai Wuya was unaffiliated, he belonged to no power. Everyone only knew that he was a lone ranger, a madman that follows his own principles and had supreme combat prowess.

Qin Wentian naturally had no idea about all this 'general knowledge.' He was somewhat taken aback, when everyone was avoiding him like the plague because of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, this Bai Wuya who seemed to have favored him from the start actually took the initiative to communicate with, and was even planning to issue an invitation to him.

"Senior, may I ask what kind of power is your sect?" Qin Wentian inquired.

"It is something that wouldn't restrict your freedom, wouldn't command you to do anything or take any actions not of your own will. But at the same time, it also will not provide you with protection. You are still you, and have to cultivate on your own, seek your own path, walk your own road. The cultivation resources you need, also have to depend on your own efforts to procure. The only two requirements the sect would have of you is that you have to keep everything that has to do with this sect an absolute secret. You cannot announce to the public that you belong to this power and this includes your closest kin; secondly, joining the sect means taking on a certain supreme existence as your master. But within the immortal realms, you can no longer take anyone else as your master or join any other powers. For those who break these two requirements, they are all exterminated regardless of the reason. Hence, you better consider this carefully."

Bai Wuya solemnly stated, the seriousness of the atmosphere causing Qin Wentian's soul to shiver. What a mysterious power, and the only restrictions were that matters regarding this sect had to be kept an absolute secret and he couldn't join any other powers or take anyone else as his master.

"In addition, let me give you some information. The conditions to join my sect: Firstly, only those with outstanding talent that could also have a violet-gold astral soul for their fifth astral soul would be considered; Secondly, they must not be affiliated with any other powers in the immortal realms. You have already fulfilled the first condition and also, since you came from a particle world and had no fate with Eastern Sage, you have also fulfilled the second condition. I, Bai Wuya, because I've stepped into the Immortal King Realm, gained the qualifications to issue an invitation to others. Hence, when I noticed you earlier, I have already planned to invite you."

Bai Wuya added, causing Qin Wentian's heart to shake slightly. Only those whose fifth astral soul was a violet-gold one, had the qualifications to join the sect?

However, this sect seemed to prioritize their secrecy and joining other powers was a forbidden thing. Maybe, it was because joining other powers or taking another as a master would interfere in that sect's nature of secrecy. And it was because of this that Bai Wuya would emphasize so seriously to the point where before he agrees, Bai Wuya had no intentions of telling him what sect was that.

"Senior when you say that by entering this power, it means I'm taking someone as my master right? What do you mean by that?"

Qin Wentian asked.

"For those who enter my sect, all have to take that person as their master. Hence, if you agree to join, you will be considered a member of my sect from this moment onwards and your status would be my junior apprentice brother. However, this matter is only known between us, we cannot acknowledge this out in public." Bai Wuya replied.

Qin Wentian turned silent, he was contemplating.

If he joins this sect, he would be in the same sect as Bai Wuya, hence he would be Bai Wuya's junior apprentice brother.

With a character like the White Robe Immortal King as his senior apprentice brother, one could very well imagine how powerful the sect he belonged to was. It would only be stronger when compared to the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

If he entered the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, he might not even be able to obtain any guidance unless he broke through to the Immortal King Realm. And if he joins Bai Wuya's sect, and if he broke through to the Immortal King Realm, he should also be able to come in contact with the core of the sect.

And if he joined the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, he too wouldn't to join any other powers or take someone else as his master. If not, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would surely take his life.

Also, entering the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would only grant him a period of freedom once every thousand years; and as for entering the tutelage of Bai Wuya's master, there was no restrictions whatsoever.

"A supreme existence accepting a disciple depends on whether they found the disciple was to their liking or not. But as a disciple choosing a master, wasn't this the same as well? This is fate. Bai Wuya has favored me from the start and at the same time, my impression of him also isn't bad. Since this is the case, what more do I have to consider? Even if I can't join other powers in the future, I can always still depend on myself." Qin Wentian mused. After a moment, he opened his mouth and replied, "I am willing to."

"Good." Bai Wuya nodded his head. His immortal sense projection stared at Qin Wentian as he continued, "I, Bai Wuya, formally invites Qin Wentian to join as a member of my sect on behalf of my master, the Realmlord of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Qin Wentian from now onwards, you are considered an official member of the Heavenly Talismen Realm and a disciple of my Master."

# Chapter 724: The Curtain Falls

---

"Realmlord of the Heavenly Talisman Realm." Qin Wentian silently mused, remembering this name. From today onwards, he can no longer join any other powers after he stepped into the immortal realms. He was a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"Senior." Qin Wentian wanted to speak, only to hear Bai Wuya interjecting, "When conversing in private, you can just refer to me as senior brother Bai."

"Mhm, okay." Qin Wentian replied. "Senior brother Bai, when can I meet master? And how many disciples does Master have under him?"

"Only after I broke through to the Immortal King Realm was I really considered to have entered the sect and gained the power to issue invitations. This was how I could invite you to be a disciple under our master. But in fact, you are now just a disciple that was just recruited and have not met with the approval of master yet. Only after gaining master's approval would you have the opportunity to meet with him."

Bai Wuya didn't try to dodge or hide anything, he meticulously informed Qin Wentian. "In addition, you must remember this. The two rules which I mentioned earlier must never be broken or death is the only outcome. I'm also not that clear how many disciples master has exactly, but I know one thing for sure. There are several that are stronger compared to me. Back then when I killed a descendant of an immortal emperor and was pursued by him, it

was only due to the appearance of another stronger immortal emperor that I was saved. The pursuer thought that the immortal emperor appeared for my sake simply because he likes my character but in truth, this was not the case. The one who helped me was also a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, a disciple under master, my senior apprentice brother."

Qin Wentian's mind trembled a little. An existence at the Immortal Emperor Realm was Bai Wuya's senior apprentice brother? Wasn't the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor also an existence at the Immortal Emperor Realm?

The Realmlord actually has immortal emperors as his disciples. How strong was he exactly?

This story told to him by Bai Wuya was naturally considered a secret. If others in the immortal realms knew that the immortal emperor who appeared on behalf of Bai Wuya back then was someone from Bai Wuya's sect, a raging storm would surely manifest. The power of such a sect was simply too mighty but in fact, the truth was that no one else in the immortal realms have any inkling at all. Nobody knew how terrifying was the sect that Bai Wuya had entered.

"Understood. Thank you senior brother for your guidance." Qin Wentian nodded his head.

"I cannot bring you with me and leave here in view of everyone. You have to head to the immortal realms yourself. I will leave a strand of my immortal sense with you and the instant you step into the immortal realms, I would be able to feel it and look for you to



bring you to the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Once you entered, you will be free to pick an entry-level treasure and meet with the other sect brothers and sisters. Although people of our sect might not know who everyone is exactly, all of us are able to sense each other in the outside worlds as long as they are members of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. This way, we will be able to take care of each other when roaming the immortal realms."

Bai Wuya continued, "During my younger days, my senior apprentices have also taken great care of me. The disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm don't belong to other powers and also cannot take on anyone else as their masters. We are all considered unaffiliated cultivators hence we will feel a kinship if we meet each other in the outside world, becoming extremely united."

Qin Wentian silently noted this now as he speculated about what kind of power was the Heavenly Talisman Realm exactly. It was so strong yet it chose to remain in the shadows, keeping a low-profile while cloaked in mystery.

"Okay enough, it's time for me to leave. The immortal sense I left with you is extremely weak, it won't activate automatically and would only serve as a beacon, informing me of your position. Don't be so careless and die off even before meeting me when you step into the immortal realms." Bai Wuya laughed. After which, that powerful will of his retracted, disappearing from Qin Wentian's sea of consciousness. He could feel a thin strand of Bai Wuya's immortal sense inside his sea of consciousness, and just like what Bai Wuya had said, this immortal sense was extremely weak and couldn't be activated to be used as protection.

"Hu..." Drawing in a deep breath, the ups and downs these few days were truly extremely incredible. He himself had no way to imagine that he joined the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and was expelled after. Those supreme existences all treated him with indifference, not getting close to him and right now, the sect which Bai Wuya was inviting him to join, might be even stronger compared to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

His state of heart gradually regained his calmness. Qin Wentian understood that no matter who he took for his master, how far one could walk on one's martial path ultimately still depended on the person himself. A master was only an external force that could aid you, but you must not ever depend on them overly much.

Only by being strong personally could one gain approval, and respect.

Right now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the other immortal kings were idly chatting at the banquet, no longer even sparing a glance at Qin Wentian, treating him as if he didn't exist. After a period of time, the voice of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor rang out, "Enough, today I've spend quite a bit of time gathering with all of you and also accepted a wonderful disciple. It's a successful conclusion to the banquet, let the banquet end here."

"Right, we will all toast to your Majesty one more cup of wine and respectfully send you off." The Undying Immortal King raised the wine cup in his hand and had no intentions to hold the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor back. If his status was the same as the Eastern Sage, he might be able to urge him to stay a little longer.

But since their status was different, and the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wanted to leave, all of them didn't have the qualifications to retain him. These old monsters from the immortal realms were all very clear on their differences in status they had hence everyone didn't really comment much.

"Fine, let's drink one last toast." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor smiled as he raise his cup. The various immortal kings all stood up, leaving the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as the only one who remain seated.

"We respectfully sent your Majesty off." The various immortal kings all respectfully spoke, as they drained the contents of their cup in a single gulp.

"Mhm." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor also drank his wine. His gaze roamed over the immortal kings and finally rested on Qin Wentian. Staring at Qin Wentian who was standing lonelily by the side, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor emotionlessly commented, "If you repent and acknowledge your mistake, I can still recommend one of my immortal kings to be your master."

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. The tone of the immortal emperor was cold and filled with pity, as though it was an act of kindness on his behalf. The other immortal kings all stared at Qin Wentian, also exuding a similar feeling. Deepflame instantly followed up, "Your Majesty's kindness knows no bounds, even now you are still treating this young man so well."

However in Qin Wentian's eyes, there were no fluctuations. He

was exceedingly calm. He bowed low to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and replied, "Junior inclines more towards freedom, and is unable to reciprocate the love your Majesty has for me. I can only disappoint your Majesty."

Everyone believed that it was an act of kindness borne out of pity, hence Qin Wentian could only say that he had to disappoint this grace given to him by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. His reply had surely rendered everyone present speechless.

"Truly doesn't know what is good for himself. Your Majesty, this brat is not suited to be a disciple." Deepflame coldly added. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't continue to look at Qin Wentian. He turned to Dongsheng Ting who was by his side and spoke, "Send the participants back to the particle world then."

After speaking, his silhouette flickered and he brought his disciple Que Tianyi away, departing this place in an instant.

"Let's leave."

"Everyone, farewell." The Undying Immortal King clasped his hands to the other experts at the banquet.

"Beauty Myriad Incarnations, if you have the time, let us hang out more?" Some one called out to the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King.

"No time, I need to bring my disciple and return." The Myriad

Incarnations Immortal King smiled. That person jealously glanced at Hua Taixu before smiling, "This young man is so fortunate, having such a beauty as a teacher. Hahaha."

After speaking, that expert too turned, and also left.

"Let's leave as well." The Myriad Incarnations Immortal King brought Hua Taixu away.

"Bai Wuya, why don't you accept him as your disciple?" Deepflame glanced at Qin Wentian, a deep mocking expression could be seen flashing through his eyes. After that, he also brought his disciple Blackpeak away.

Bai Wuya cast a glance at Deepflame but didn't bother to reply. After that, he transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian, "See you in the immortal realms."

After speaking, his silhouette flickered as he whistled through the air, departing this area.

In the blink of an eye, everyone left. Only Qin Wentian and a few others conspicuously remained there.

The tunnels of light manifested again, leading from the immortal palace back to the Royal Sacred Region. Dongsheng Ting walked towards and stood atop the war drum, he cast a glance at Qin Wentian as he transmitted his voice into Qin Wentian's mind. "Frog in the well not knowing how high the heavens are. Did you

really think you can ascend to the heavens, climbing up by just having a connection with princess Qing`er? Dream on."

Evidently, his voice transmitted to Qin Wentian alone. Qin Wentian furrowed his brows and inclined his head, staring at Dongsheng Ting who was atop the war drum. Did he truly have a chance to enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor right from the start? Would the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor really take care of him due to his promise with Qing`er's father, the Evergreen Great Emperor? Maybe this was already impossible right from the start.

A hint of mockery flashed on his face. It was unknown whether he was mocking himself or Dongsheng Ting. Climbing up via connections, ascending to the heavens?

"The disciple recruitment event organized by my royal father has come to an end. The various immortal kings have also chosen their disciples, and for those who wasn't fortunate enough, you can all return now." Dongsheng Ting's voice rang out through the Royal Sacred Region. The remaining participants on the nine mountain peaks all sigh as they walked towards the connecting passage. Before this, the passage led them upwards, just like their excitement surging up in their hearts; but now, it led them back down, like a stone dropping into their stomach.

Qin Wentian and the others all stepped onto the different connecting passages as an intense spatial fluctuation covered their bodies. The next instant, they were transported back to the ground of the Royal Sacred Region.

Inclining their heads staring up at the immortal palace and the nine mountains, the people there gradually departed and the nine mountains vanished.

The immortal palace then started shimmering and turning illusory before it disappeared from the skies of this world.

This time, the disciple recruitment event by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor has finally concluded.

Qin Wentian stood on the ground, lost in contemplation. At the end, he still returned, returned to this world where he was born and bred in. He missed the opportunity to head towards the immortal realms but even so, he had no regrets in his heart.

"The immortal realms..." Qin Wentian mumbled. After which, his silhouette flickered as he headed off in a certain direction.

Similarly, Zai Xuan had also landed back in the Royal Sacred Region. He stared at the vanished immortal palace, and there wasn't really much disappointment in his eyes. Qin Wentian ultimately, was abandoned by all. He stood at the side like a lone ranger, not one of the immortal kings were willing to take him on as a disciple despite his talent.

Those external visitors from the immortal realms could also only sigh in their hearts. The commotion caused by this event was so great, attracting so many geniuses from the immortal realms. Even though they weren't weak, it was simply too difficult to enter the tutelage of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. At the end, only

one person was fortunate enough to succeed. Right now, these external visitors could only shake their head and return to where they came from.



# Chapter 725: Four Great Constellations

---

After the disciple recruitment event by the Eastern Sage Immortal King had concluded, the people in the Royal Sacred Region were seized by a cultivation fervor. After they personally witnessed the strength of the supreme existences, their inclination towards the martial path, grew stronger and stronger.

As the core of the Royal Sacred Region, the Sacred Royal City was naturally even more so. Right now, there were already many who joined the Medicine Sovereign Valley. The Medicine Sovereign Valley had officially announced that they wanted a piece of the pie and would be contending against the Royal Sacred Sect. The news of their earlier battle was also circulated around and it's clear that the Medicine Sovereign Valley wasn't in anyway inferior to the Royal Sacred Sect.

That and in addition to the rumors of Zai Xuan abetting an external visitor to abduct the females of their own world to be used as cultivation furnaces, the reputation of the Royal Sacred Sect was no longer as high up as it was before.

However, there were also many rumors regarding Qin Wentian that was circulating around. Qin Wentian was narrowly selected as the disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor but because the immortal emperor discovered that Qin Wentian's character wasn't suitable, he rejected this disciple. Qin Wentian was too sinister and cunning to the extent where even the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor looked down on him, deciding to forsake him eventually.

This matter caused a huge uproar in the Sacred Royal City,

leading to many people discussing it. After all, the scene back then at the immortal palace was clearly seen by all of them. This explanation does sounds somewhat logical.

For a moment, Qin Wentian's reputation was questioned by many. However with regards to all of this, Qin Wentian had never made any reply to it before. There was also another rumor that stated Qin Wentian was humiliated at the banquet and he wanted to avenge that humiliation no matter what. However, the other party was a supreme existence from the immortal realms. How could they be someone Qin Wentian could avenge himself upon?

This rumors were naturally spreaded by those of the Royal Sacred Sect, they were fanning the flames with the wind. But regardless of the experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley or Qin Wentian himself, they couldn't be bothered with it. Ever since he returned from the disciple recruitment event, Qin Wentian had never appeared in the outside world again.

In the blink of an eye, half a year passed.

Right now, in a certain location of the Royal Sacred Region that was covered by mist, an incomparably majestic immortal palace shimmered in and out of existence as though it was situated halfway in reality and in the void. It would disappear and appear at times and earlier, when the immortal senses of supreme existences swept over the Royal Sacred Region, they had also noted this place but didn't sense anything out of the ordinary.

But of course, the supreme existences wouldn't investigate too closely even if they did find something extraordinary. Even though

this place is a particle world, if they focused, countless scenes would appear in their minds along with countless messages, and it could be quite confusing.

But if they were here at this misty location in person, they would certainly be able to sense the marvelous and unique energy fluctuations that hid this immortal palace away, causing the space here to be different compared to anywhere else in the Royal Sacred Region.

Inside this palace, Di Tian sat cross-legged on a slope as a brilliant picture scroll shining with resplendent light floated before him. The contents within were unfathomably mysterious and was exceedingly hard to understand.

Di Tian's entire being was immersed within. And within the scroll, runic lights cascaded downwards, lighting up Di Tian's surrounding. There were also some that directly entered his body, causing it to turn illusory and blurry, containing a myriad of changes within.

However at this moment, the picture scroll in Di Tian's hands trembled slightly. Instantly within the scroll, an intense rune imprint appeared as it transformed itself into a mysterious energy.

"This is so difficult. It has been so long but I have no way to fully comprehend it. It seems that I've only just stepped into this vast dimension of sealing." Qin Wentian mused in his heart. He only had a year of time to comprehend the secrets of this scroll. If he failed to, his memories of this place would be erased and he would be kicked out from the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace.

"The runic lights in the scroll resembles divine inscriptions. A connecting flow that is linked in countless ways, containing within them a myriad of transformations, fusing together to manifest a mysterious source of energy." Di Tian stared at the air as he did his best to comprehend. As his cultivation base leveled up, his perception towards divine inscriptions also grew stronger and stronger. Back then, the feeling that manifested when he was cultivating the Spirit Refinement Method grew stronger and stronger.

The Spirit Refinement Method was something he found in the memories his father left behind for him in the tiny astral being. It allowed every particle of astral energy in his body to be refined into divine energy. And every particle of divine energy was actually a divine inscription. For example,, sword-type divine energy. This would enable him to manifest actual swords if he channeled it.

This kind of attacks were similar to innate techniques. Back then, he already sensed the connection between them. It was as though innate techniques were a variant of divine inscriptions and had innate attributes to them

Astral souls also contained innate attributes. The attribute of force, the attribute of dreams, the attribute of wind, fire, lightning, thunder, etc. The tiny astral being revealed the Spirit Refinement Method, the instant he stepped onto the path of his cultivation. From this, one could see how important his father has deemed this refinement technique to be, as it could guide his cultivation path.

Divine inscriptions can be used for combat, or for inscribing formations. Regardless of whichever, they could achieve the same result as innate techniques albeit the differences in methods used. It was as though both of them stemmed from the same root and were a kind of usage that was an outlet to channel the energy of heaven and earth, as well as the attribute energy of oneself.

The only difference was that they were used in different settings.

Right now, the mysterious energy and boundless runic lights in the scroll, gave him a striking sense of familiarity. It felt as though seals were also a variant of divine inscriptions.

"Sealing energy actually has no differences compared to other types of energy. It's merely a kind of attribute similar to wind, fire, lightning and thunder. Now, this body of mine has already condensed a sealing-type astral soul resulting in the fact that my body also has the sealing attribute. I only need to unlock the secret behind these runic lights and I can start to comprehend the profoundness of this scroll."

Di Tian immersed himself completely as he mused, "As to why seals are strong, it's because other than attribute energy, it also borrowed the even more powerful energy of heaven and earth, similar to formations created with divine inscriptions. It's extremely complex and after I changed my thought process a little, using the path of simplicity to complexity, I could finally see some light at the end of the tunnel."

As he thought till here, Di Tian discarded all his previous notions and started afresh with a new perspective, studying the resplendent runic lights in the scroll. He started to use another angle to contemplate and comprehend this.

-----

Time flowed unconsciously by. It was so in the Vermillion Bird Immortal Palace, and it was also the same in the external world.

Within the Medicine Sovereign Valley, Qin Wentian had immersed himself in cultivation and had never stopped for a single moment. After stepping into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, he could truly sense that cultivation had grown more difficult. Right now, every single step of improvement required not only a vast amount of astral energy to refine, he also needed to deepen his comprehension on true intents, and the nature of his constellation. Only then would his constellation grow increasingly perfect.

Right now, Qin Wentian's original body has already comprehended and condensed his third and fourth constellations.

His first constellation was the Dreamworld Constellation, evolved from his Great Dream Astral Soul. The Dreamworld had no boundaries and was a domain-type constellation, able to cause his opponents to be immersed so deeply that they had no way to extricate themselves. And circulating around his constellation, was a pure destructive might generated from his fusion of true intents.

His second constellation was the Sword Slaughter Constellation,

evolved from his King Sword Astral Soul. It's destructive might was a notch higher, reaching the extreme and could slaughter all that was in his way obstructing him.

His third constellation was the Summon Constellation, evolved from his Demon Sovereign Astral Soul. It's ability was to summon many supremely strong demonic beasts to aid him in combat.

His fourth constellation was the Suppression Destroyer Constellation, evolved from his fifth astral soul, the towering giant. This astral soul had a violet-gold corona and was condensed from the 7th Heavenly Layer. This constellation was also the last constellation he had comprehended, and contained unfathomable power within.

After condensing four constellations, the only astral soul that Qin Wentian had not evolved yet was his Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul. It wasn't that he couldn't evolve it but it was just that from Qin Wentian's perspective, his current four constellation was already sufficient for anything. Even if he condensed a fifth constellation evolving his Heavenly Hammer Astral Soul, it would be useless as his combat prowess wouldn't be augmented.

And other than condensing these four constellations, Qin Wentian also spent a lot of time on the other aspects of cultivation. He didn't waste a single moment, and he also didn't continue dwelling on the events of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's disciple recruitment. And since he was working so hard, he naturally wouldn't have the time to bother with the rumors. In this strength-oriented world, when he was suppressed by others, the people of the world would spurn and disdain him. But when he

stood at an unprecedented peak, everyone would prostrate themselves in worship. This was a logic he understood very well.

"You finally know it's time for you to take a break." A perfectly beautiful female silhouette walked over to Qin Wentian with a warm smile on her face.

"Stretching my muscles." Qin Wentian walked to the side of Mo Qingcheng, hugging her willowy waist with both his hands as a look of enjoyment appeared on his face.

"Lecherous wolf." Mo Qingcheng pouted.

"What...?" Qin Wentian embraced her even tighter. Mo Qingcheng lightly leaned against him in his embrace and spoke in a gentle tone, "In the outside world, many are discussing you. There are even some who wonder if you have already departed to the immortal realms since it has been so long since you last appeared."

"Let them say what they like. In any case, I was preparing to head to the immortal realms too." Qin Wentian casually commented. Ever since he knew that the Royal Sacred Region was a particle world, Qin Wentian's heart was seized by the desire to explore out of it. He wanted to traverse the boundlessly vast immortal realms to see what the real world look like for himself.

A true man would roam all four directions and let alone he had to fulfil the wishes of his parents and had to look for Qing'er. No matter what, he was destined to walk out of the Royal Sacred Region.



"Can you bring me along?" Mo Qingcheng inclined her head and looked at Qin Wentian, the expression in her eyes seemingly could melt everything. She was truly worried. The immortal realms to her was simply too far away.

"Silly lass..." Qin Wentian gently kissed her on her forehead. Afterwhich he added, "Let us go out for a walk?"

"Okay!" Mo Qingcheng nodded. Qin Wentian pulled her hand along as their silhouettes flickered, whistling through the air towards the exit of the Medicine Sovereign Valley without alerting any others.

Slowly strolling round the Sacred Royal City and breathing fresh air, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng were akin to ordinary couples walking on the streets. Many people involuntarily turned their gazes over for no other reason than simply because these two people were too dazzling. Qin Wentian's demeanor coupled with Mo Qingcheng's beauty. And also right now in the Royal Sacred Region, was there even still anyone who didn't know who Qin Wentian was?

Half a year ago in the immortal palace, the scenes that played out there was broadcasted to everyone in this world. The people of this world have all seen him before.

Many people were whispering to each other, silently stating, "That's Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng right? Mo Qingcheng is truly beautiful, but I didn't expect Qin Wentian to still be here in

the Royal Sacred City. I wonder if the rumors are true, that the immortal emperor forsook him because of his character."

"I heard that he was humiliated instead. And this seclusion of his took half a year and it seems that his mood has returned back to normal. In any case, Qin Wentian is a character that exudes magnificence throughout the generations. No one else was comparable to him, he could even contend against those geniuses from the immortal realms."

The voices of these people 'entered' into Qin Wentian's perception, causing him to smile bitterly in his heart. It wasn't a good thing to be overly famous, he can't even casually walk on the streets even if he wanted to!

# Chapter 726: Actions Of The Royal Sacred Sect

---

"Seems like it's really time to leave this world." A notion flashed in his mind. Although the Royal Sacred Region was extremely vast, to the current him right now, it has nothing to offer in terms of advancement and would only restrict his growth. Only by venturing out of this world would he be able to progress further.

In the past, Qin Wentian had no wish to depart so fast. Most probably, this notion appeared indirectly because of the disciple recruitment event by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's gaze turned to another direction. He heard a commotion, and sensed an intense astral energy fluctuation through his perception. At this instant, there were many people on the streets who were also rushing that way.

Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, he then pulled Mo Qingcheng's hands along as he headed towards the source of the commotion as well.

An instant later, they arrived at the source of the commotion. That place was a flourishing region where many luxurious inns were located; but right now, a majority of the buildings there have collapsed into debris with many onlookers spectating. Up ahead, many experts were currently engaged in combat, the resplendent constellations in the air caused the spectators all to gasp. The attack power of ascendants are truly destructive indeed.

"Senior brother Lin Shuai, Sis Lingshuang!" Qin Wentian stared at the people in combat and discovered that he was acquainted with some of them. Among them were disciples of the Battle Sword Sect; Lin Shuai, Lou Bingyu, Ji Feixue and Ye Lingshuang.

As for their opponents, the majority of them were experts proficient in lightning as well as those of the Mandate of Great Earth. Compared to the people from the Battle Sword Sect, they held an absolute advantage in terms of numbers. In addition, the ages of the combatants weren't very old, many of them were people of the younger generations.

"An internal battle between the nine great sects. In these recent years, the conflicts between them have been intensifying and the other eight sects all seemed to be against the Battle Sword Sect. Seems like the rumor whereby the Royal Sacred Sect was planning to ostracize the Battle Sword Sect is true." The voice of someone drifted into Qin Wentian's ear, causing him to frown. Back then when Zai Qiu killed Quinn, his actions had already sowed a seed of hatred between the Royal Sacred Sect and the Battle Sword Sect. But because the Battle Sword Sect was a subordinate, they had no choice but to swallow their anger.

But sometimes, it wasn't sufficient only to swallow one's anger. No matter was it the Battle Sword Faction in the Royal Sacred Sect or the Battle Sword Sect among the nine great sects, they were all silently rejected, and the powers against them were only lacking a reason to make a move.

However, those from the Battle Sword Sect are extremely intelligent as well. Those in the upper echelons which was the

Battle Sword Faction, chose to refrain from any conflict with the Core Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect. There were also no rebels all traitors who left, all of them were enduring this. They didn't dare to forget that the Royal Sacred Sect was already watching them very closely. Who knows when the Royal Sacred Sect would act? Hence, how could they dare not to endure their unhappiness and anger?

Among the combatants, Ye Lingshuang was evidently the weakest one. There was an expert from the Violet Thunder Sect that suppressed her. Both his hands arc with lightning as he smiled, "Those of the Battle Sword Sect truly honors the word 'brotherhood,' Ye Lingshuang's father Ye Qingyun has already publicly announced his enmity with our Royal Sacred Sect. We want to capture this lass yet all of you still actually want to protect her? Are you not afraid that the Royal Sacred Sect would blame you all?"

"That's the matter of her father, how can this be pushed to junior sister Ye Lingshuang?" Ji Feixue coldly snorted. In truth, Ye Lingshuang was already no longer part of the Battle Sword Sect, she had followed Ye Qingyun back to ancient Ye. It was only that recently, Ye Lingshuang came to the Sacred Royal City because she wished to pay a visit to the Medicine Sovereign. And just so coincidentally, she met Lin Shuai and the rest on the way here, hence they came together. Who would have thought that they would meet the provocation of experts from the Violet Thunder Sect and Great Earth Sect here?

"A father's debt is paid by his son. But if his daughter is paying for him, it is the same as well." That person's eyes flashed with a teasing mockery as he stared at Ye Lingshuang. "But since Ye

Lingshuang is so sexy, I truly can't bear to kill her right away."

"You are shameless." Ye Lingshuang icily spoke.

"Haha, that's already called shameless? There are still more shameless things you know?" The lightning around him danced frenziedly as it shot towards Ye Lingshuang. Lin Shuai and the rest of the experts from the Battle Sword Sect were held back by their opponents, how could they have the time to save Ye Lingshuang?

And at this moment, a stream of sword qi surged past, faster and even more ferocious than lightning.

"Who?" That person abruptly turned. A terrifying sword whistled through the air with such speed that it filled the space with a sonic boom. A fearsome destructive might pressured over. The lightning dancing around both that expert's palms blasted out, yet when they came into contact with the sharp sword, they were directly sliced apart, just like the head of the expert, directly penetrated through as he died.

This scene caused many of the experts in combat to stop. Their gaze turned over only to discovered two silhouettes that were exuding an unmatched magnificence currently standing in the air.

"Qin Wentian." Staring at the two new arrivals, the expressions of many turned cold.

"Has the Battle Sword Sect already colluded with the enemy of

the Royal Sacred Sect, Qin Wentian?" A person clad in earthen yellow robes stared at Lin Shuai as he coldly remarked.

"I've already left the Battle Sword Sect long ago, their matters have nothing to do with me. However, Ye Lingshuang is still my foster sister, and you all actually dared to target her? I will kill all of you." As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, an intense killing intent gushed out. The Royal Sacred Sect was obviously finding excuses to deal with the Battle Sword Sect. He naturally had to make clear the fact that he was no longer part of the Battle Sword Sect.

The experts of the Violet Thunder Sect and Great Earth Sect stared at Qin Wentian with trepidation in their eyes. They knew that Qin Wentian's combat prowess was legendary, from his challenges back then on the Sacred Royal Platform. Within the bottom three levels of Celestial Phenomenon, there was no one that could be his match. And right now in this location, the strongest among them was merely a third-level Ascendant. Let alone one must know that the Medicine Sovereign himself was the backer behind Qin Wentian.

"Back then you were humiliated when in the immortal palace yet you even dared to be so arrogant here today? Our Royal Sacred Sect will kill you for sure." A person coldly stated.

"But do you all even have the qualifications to go up to that immortal palace?" A mocking expression appeared on Qin Wentian's face. After that, he released his Dreamworld Constellation as his gaze roamed over them. Instantly, the opponents only felt that they were enveloped within his dream

domain.

"Qin Wentian, you..." That expert from the Great Earth Sect roared in rage. He didn't expected that Qin Wentian would directly act, using a domain-type constellation to envelop all of them within.

"Those who dares touch my kin and friends, shall all be killed with no mercy." Qin Wentian coldly stated. Nobody knew whether he was talking to this bunch of experts or to the whole of Royal Sacred Sect. When the sound of his voice faded, a second stretch of constellation appeared in the skies. This time, countless sharp swords hung suspended below the constellation, exuding a mighty pressure that suppressed an area.

"NO...!" A person screamed miserably, the formless sword might permeating the air bored down on him, lacerating him into pieces as his fresh blood splattered through the air.

"Slaughter!" Qin Wentian coldly commanded. Instantly, experts from the Violet Thunder and Great Earth Sect all fell over dead regardless of their defenses. Only a few more powerful ones were left after a short period. Their bodies were all protected by their own constellation and that third-level ascendant expert from the Great Earth Sect earlier had an armor on him that circulated with earthen energy.

"Hmph." Qin Wentian coldly snorted. With an intention of his will, terrifying gigantic swords slammed down from the skies, directly annihilating his surroundings as a surge of destructive might permeated the atmosphere. Piercing sounds rang out as that



earthen armor was directly destroyed. An expression of absolute terror appeared on the face of the expert as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"NO!" A scream filled with fear rent the air as sword qi whistled forward, tearing him apart.

Those that were still alive were all trembling violently from an intense fear. However soon after, they followed the footsteps of their companions and also joined them in death.

Qin Wentian waved his hands as his constellations disappeared from the air. However, those in the surroundings were already stunned into speechlessness long ago.

How powerful, was this the true strength of that outstanding genius who contested against those from the immortal realms? Not only that, it seemed that this wasn't his true level of power yet? It merely took him the wave of his hand to release attacks from his constellations and it was already sufficient to kill all his opponents. Although his opponents were Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants as well, in front of him, they couldn't even stand up to a single strike.

"It is rumored that after stepping into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, different people would condense different constellations and the differences in their combat prowess might be extremely vast. Seems like that rumor is real, Qin Wentian didn't even need to act personally, he just borrowed the power of his constellation and it was already enough to kill everyone including experts who were two levels higher compared to him in cultivation. Was this the difference between an absolute genius and a normal genius?

The distance between was impossible to bridge.

Many were silently thinking in their hearts. Only at this moment did they understand that no matter what Qin Wentian encountered during the disciple recruitment event in the immortal palace, he was still that character which exuded unmatched magnificence in the Royal Sacred Region. There was none in the same generation who could match him. Not even remotely.

"Wentian, awesome!" Lin Shuai praised. He was also a Heaven Chosen and was pretty famous in the Royal Sacred Region. However, the young man in front of him was truly too outstanding and has long overshadowed him.

Lou Bingyu also stepped into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm not long ago. At this moment, when she saw the might Qin Wentian unleashed as a first-level ascendant, she actually felt a complex feeling in her heart. Her cool gaze was constantly fixed upon Qin Wentian's countenance.

"Senior Ling Shuai, how's the Battle Sword Sect?" Qin Wentian transmitted his voice over.

Upon hearing his question, Lin Shuan furrowed his brows. "Right now, the entire Royal Sacred Sect is bustling with activities, and for some reason, I keep feeling a sense of unease as though there would soon be something big happening. Right now, the Royal Sacred Sect only lacks an excuse to deal with us. But if they truly want to deal with our Battle Sword Sect, they can simply pin some false crimes on to our names and just act without a care for public opinion."

Qin Wentian nodded in contemplation. If the Royal Sacred Sect was truly determined to deal with the Battle Sword Sect, they wouldn't even need any excuse. In any case, they have already fallen from their divine pedestal and their reputation was already damaged. What they truly wanted now was to recover back to their peak strength where they could rule this world unchallenged. Only this way would they be able to regain their prestige back.

The Medicine Sovereign Valley was an obstacle to their path. If the Royal Sacred Sect was truly planning something, there was no doubt that it was regarding the destruction of the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

"In this recent half a year, there were no major actions taken by the Royal Sacred Sect and even the Sacred Royal City seems calm. However, it's highly possible that they were making preparations in the shadows." Lin Shuai transmitted his voice over. Qin Wentian nodded and replied, "Does the old ancestor and elders in the Battle Sword Faction have any ideas?"

"The Royal Sacred Sect is keeping them under close scrutiny, they completely have no way to act at all. It's impossible for them to evacuate from the Royal Sacred Sect and they are now in a position where it's extremely tough for them to either retreat or advance? They can only endure and wait for heaven's will. They plan to get us to pay a visit to senior Medicine Sovereign to ask him for help to allow us to leave the Royal Sacred Particle World." Lin Shuai replied.

His words caused Qin Wentian's heart to tremble slightly. Seems

like the Battle Sword Sect has already made preparations for their path of retreat.

# Chapter 727: Start Of War

---

In the Medicine Sovereign Valley, Qin Wentian and the group of people from the Battle Sword Sect headed towards the palace where the Medicine Sovereign was residing at.

At this moment, the Medicine Sovereign Sect has already recruited several geniuses of the Royal Sacred Sect and was currently in a flourishing state. The eyes of these new members all flashed with bright lights when they noticed Mo Qingcheng and Qin Wentian. Although they have already joined the Medicine Sovereign Valley, there were only limited chances for them to personally witness this couple. They only appeared extremely rarely.

"Isn't that Lin Shuai, Ji Feixue and Lou Bingyu? Why are they here at the Medicine Sovereign Valley?" One among them stared at the silhouettes in the air as an expression of puzzlement flashed on his face.

Although the relationship between the Battle Sword Sect and Qin Wentian was extremely close, the Battle Sword Sect was still a subordinate of the Royal Sacred Sect. Also, the Medicine Sovereign Valley was a power that stood in opposition to the Royal Sacred Sect so no matter what, in order to avoid rumors, there should be no reason whatsoever for those of the Battle Sword Sect to go to the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

In fact, this point has already be considered by Qin Wentian. But after hearing Lin Shuai's words, he could no longer care so much about the consequences. The Royal Sacred Sect has already begun

monitoring the Battle Sword Sect and it would be a matter of time before they used the Battle Sword Sect as an example and made a move to deal with them. At this point of time, it was already pointless to avoid rumors.

They arrived in the courtyard outside the Medicine Sovereign's palace. A moment later, The Medicine Sovereign walked out to greet them. Naturally, how could the events in the external world be able to hide away from his immortal sense?

"You are finally out of seclusion." The Medicine Sovereign stroked his beard as he smiled at Qin Wentian.

"It has been a long time since I last paid a visit to senior." Qin Wentian smiled.

The Medicine Sovereign glanced at Lin Shuai and the others before turning towards Qin Wentian with a smile that was not a smile on his face. "I've helped you to look after those two little fellows for so long and you still haven't bring them away. Are you looking for me because you need my help in some other matters?"

"Little Rascal and Purgatory would grow better with senior helping to take care of them." Qin Wentian gave an embarrassed laugh.

"Quit praising me, that time when I left the sect for a little while, all the medicinal pills and pellets were wiped out by that little bastard. He's truly a wonder, after eating all my pills, he fell into a long slumber and didn't even wake when I threw him onto the

ground." After speaking, the Medicine Sovereign waved his hands as a snowy puppy appeared. The body of this puppy was now glimmering with golden light and he was so deep in sleep that he appeared to be dead.

Staring at the Medicine Sovereign blowing air through his beard and glaring at him, as well as clutching Little Rascal's tail and swinging him left and right, Qin Wentian couldn't help but to perspire cold sweat. The heart of revenge of this old fellow was really so strong?

"Little Rascal simply lacks discipline. With senior taking charge, I can rest at ease." Qin Wentian could only try to soothe the atmosphere with a smile when he saw how depressed the Medicine Sovereign looked. At this moment, a rainbow flash of light illuminated the area as the cry of a vermilion bird echoed in the air. A beautiful demonic beast whose body shimmered with rainbow-colored light could be seen flying over this way. Qin Wentian's eyes revealed an expression of joy when he saw this, the vermillion bird circled above the head of Qin Wentian as its beak continuously pecked on Qin Wentian affectionately.

"Don't worry, don't worry. Everything is fine, how can I have such a small heart." The Medicine Sovereign blew air through his beard and flung Little Rascal onto the ground. But the snowy puppy continued sleeping peacefully as though there was nothing that could wake it up from its slumber.

"..." Black lines appeared on Qin Wentian's face.

"Speak, what's the matter?" The Medicine Sovereign asked.

"Senior Medicine Sovereign, the Royal Sacred Sect has already started monitoring the movements of the Battle Sword Sect and ancient Ye." Lin Shuai spoke as he continued, "Master and old ancestor initially wanted to seek senior's help to send us of the younger generations out of this world. But junior wanted to ask if there's any other way to resolve this situation?"

The Medicine Sovereign frowned, as expected, the Royal Sacred Sect wouldn't simply give up like this. This matter affects their sovereignty of a particle world. For those previous generations of Sacred Emperors who has left this world, they naturally wouldn't permit other powers to take over their place as the rulers of this world. Seems like, they were already prepared to act.

"Master!" Mo Qingcheng called out. The Medicine Sovereign stared at his disciple and spoke, "Lass, now you are only on Qin Wentian's side right?"

"Master, this matter would still affect our Medicine Sovereign Valley. The Royal Sacred Sect undoubtedly wants to target us most." Mo Qingcheng replied.

"It's true, what a headache," The Medicine Sovereign frowned deeply, he then continued in a worried tone of voice, "The Royal Sacred Sect has governed this world for over tens of thousands of years and although the number of immortals they have aren't a lot, they still have quite a few Sacred Emperors after all. Earlier although the Royal Sacred Sect was defeated in that battle, they would never give up so easily. The Sacred Emperor of this generation understood that he has no way to deal with the



immortal-ranked puppet and me by himself, and I suspect he might ask the previous Sacred Emperor to return here for a visit. Once the previous Sacred Emperor is back, they would use iron-blooded methods to cleanse their path of enemies, destroying the Battle Sword Sect as well as my Medicine Sovereign Valley."

"Senior, what should we do then?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Do you have any ideas?" The Medicine Sovereign countered with another question.

"With the state of things as they are now, the Royal Sacred Region isn't big enough to have two hegemons. Surely one must die while the other survive. In that case, our only solution left is war." Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing those present to turn silent. Were they really planning to war against the Royal Sacred Sect?

"In the battle previously, I used the combat puppets to fight against the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect and obtained victory. But in truth, the number of experts which they sent out previously was merely the tip of an iceberg. If all their forces moved, we will immediately enter an extremely perilous situation and once a total of two Sacred Emperors appeared, our combat strength would surely be inferior. At that time, the situation would definitely favor them."

The words of the Medicine Sovereign caused a huge burst of pressure on everyone here. After which, he continued, "The best solution is that I will send all of you out of this world first before they take action."

"Is the Xuanwu puppet strong enough to fight against the Sacred Emperor?" Qin Wentian furrowed his brows. At this moment, his thoughts of leaving dissipated somewhat. If this danger wasn't averted or resolved, he couldn't leave with the unease weighing him down in his heart.

"Although the Xuanwu puppet is an immortal-ranked puppet and was strong enough to sweep unchallenged through opponents below the immortal level, it's only strong enough to defend against the Sacred Emperor and not to suppress him. Hence, we can only use it passively and not actively." The Medicine Sovereign sighed.

"The previous generation Sacred Emperor hasn't returned here yet right?" Qin Wentian asked in a low voice.

"I don't think so, but since the Royal Sacred Sect is already making a move, I suspect that it would be soon." The Medicine Sovereign replied.

"Before this, we can increase our strength by rescuing the Battle Sword Sect and ancient Ye. With them by our side, how are our chances?" Qin Wentian looked at the Medicine Sovereign. He knew that there was no way the Royal Sacred Sect would spare the Battle Sword Sect or ancient Ye. They had to act now before the Royal Sacred Sect really made their moves.

The Medicine Sovereign stared at Qin Wentian as a faint smile appeared in his eyes that were filled with the vicissitudes of time. "You are truly gutsy."

"We have no other choices left to us. Since the war will happen sooner or later, we might as well seize the initiative." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. This was a solution because there were no more solutions.

"Senior brother Lin Shuai and the rest have already made their way here. I'm afraid if we delay it any more, the Royal Sacred Sect would bring forward the time they planned to make a move."

The Medicine Sovereign fixed his gaze onto Qin Wentian as he stroked his beard lightly. After which he laughed, "Fine, we will do it your way. Who asked that I, this old fellow, owes you so much. However since you are the one who makes the decision, don't regret it in the future no matter what the consequences are."

"Many thanks to the Medicine Sovereign." Qin Wentian smiled when he saw the Medicine Sovereign agreeing to him. "When should we act?"

"Didn't you say we must seize the initiative? Let's act now then, I will mobilize my experts to move out. You can come along as well." The Medicine Sovereign smiled. After which, a terrifying presence enveloped the entire Medicine Sovereign Valley as he issued a command. And after a short period of time, the experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley all rushed to a certain location to gather from different directions.

...

The guess of the Medicine Sovereign and Qin Wentian was right. Right now, the Royal Sacred Sect has already mobilized the factions under them. This was why the experts of the Violet Thunder Sect and Great Earth Sect appeared in the Sacred Royal City and were pressuring Lin Shuai and the others.

The news of Qin Wentian's appearance and the fact that he killed those experts soon circulated to the Royal Sacred Sect and right now in a certain great hall, the leaders of the factions and upper echelons of the Royal Sacred Sect were all gathered there. Even the Sacred Prince Zai Xuan was present.

"Lin Shuai, Ji Feixue and some others have colluded with Qin Wentian and are now already in the Medicine Sovereign Valley, fraternizing with the enemy. Everyone, what are your thoughts on this?" A highly respected expert spoke. This person was the vice sect leader from the Core Faction, Zai Yan. He has immense authority and was extremely powerful.

"The Battle Sword Sect would be rebelling soon, it's time for us to cleanse away the trash of our sect." The leader of the Violet Thunder Sect spoke. He was also a vice sect leader of the Royal Sacred Sect.

"Indeed, we should make a move now in case of additional variables appear as time goes by." The leader of Grand Shang Faction agreed. Their eyes were cold, filled with an intense killing intent.

"The old Sacred Emperor has told us that he would arrive here with some help to eradicate the Medicine Sovereign Valley within

a month. But since there are traitors that appeared now, we should finished them off first." Zai Yan's countenance was ice cold as well. They were all waiting, waiting for the old Sacred Emperor to arrive before they sweep over all obstacles with the air of the victory, killing their enemies, and cleansing all traitors. But now it seems that they have to move the schedule forward slightly.

"Go and mobilize all your experts and gather back here after the amount of time it takes for an incense to burn. We shall encircle the Battle Sword Sect and cleanse the trash of our sect." Zai Yan stood up as he coldly commanded.

"Roger."

"We hear and obey."

The eyes of many sparkled with the light of excitement, they had already wanted to deal with the Battle Sword Sect long ago. Now with the approval from the upper echelons, they would naturally follow their orders with fervor.

Right now, the atmosphere in the Battle Sword Faction was extremely tense. They naturally discovered that the Royal Sacred Sect has already begun monitoring them. This made them extremely disappointed. Back then, Quinn's death was already something which they endured. Zai Qiu killed a genius of their faction simply because he felt like it? They knew they had no way to get back justice hence they could only choose to endure. But because of that incident, conflict was birthed and in addition, although Qin Wentian had left the Battle Sword Sect, he originated from there after all. His actions slapped the face of the Royal

Sacred Sect several times, causing them to be humiliated. All these factors led to the situation today.

The Royal Sacred Sect would make a move against them sooner or later. They understood this point very well.

At this moment, atop a roof of a certain building in the Battle Sword Faction, the old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect opened his eyes. He sensed that there were a large number of people drawing near here and was surrounding this place. A sense of tragedy couldn't help but to flicker in the old eyes of his.

The Royal Sacred Sect finally made their move.

"Bzz, Bzz, Bzz~"

Numerous powerful auras engulfed the area and at this instant, everyone in the Battle Sword Faction inclined their heads, their expressions extremely unsightly to behold.

"Xu Cang!" A voice rang out like thunderbolt out of a clear sky, directly calling out the name of the old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect.

At this moment, the old ancestor soared up into the air as he stared at the silhouettes surrounding his faction. He then coldly spoke, "I, Xu Cang, ever since I governed the Battle Sword Faction, I have never done something that would let down the Royal Sacred Sect. But at the end, the Royal Sacred Sect still decided to

exterminate all of us. Such a decision, are you not afraid of people of this world holding you in disdain?"

The old ancestor stood tall and straight. He didn't explain anything and didn't beg. Even if he dies today, he had to die standing upright like a man.

"The Battle Sword Sect has colluded with the enemy of the Royal Sacred Sect yet you even dared to say things like that? In consideration of the fact that you are a vice sect leader of our Royal Sacred Sect, we don't wish to conduct an all-out massacre. Those of you here at the Battle Sword Faction just commit suicide, we can spare those who are below the Heavenly Dipper Realm." Zai Yan's voice was emotionless, causing the old ancestor to snort with derision. Giving a path of survival to those below Heavenly Dipper? How many of their members would survive then?!

## Chapter 728: Controlling A Puppet

---

The experts of the Battle Sword Faction gathered and upon hearing the words of Zai Yan, all of their countenances turned pale. Doesn't that mean that all members who were at the Heavenly Dipper Realm and above must die? How cruel was this?

"The Royal Sacred Sect? How laughable." The eyes of some of the members turned red as they roared, "We have never done things to let down the Royal Sacred Sect yet you all want to exterminate all of us? Such tyranny, even if we die, we will still remain here as ghosts to see how long can the Royal Sacred Sect remain as the hegemony of this world."

"Are you all not preparing to commit suicide? Since that's the case, there's no need to show any mercy." Zai Yan's eyes radiated coldness, with no emotions in them at all. The Royal Sacred Sect gathered the nine great sects forming nine factions of power simply because it was more convenient for them to rule the world and recruit geniuses in this manner. If someone really did disobey and threaten the position of the Royal Sacred Sect, they would simply kill the offender and raise another sect to take the offender's position.

"Suicide? Why don't you simply get the Sacred Emperor to kill us? Isn't it more easy this way?" Xu Cang's heart turned cold. He knew there were no other solutions left, they have to fight with all they got.

"Why do we need to bother his Majesty for such a small matter?" Zai Yan raised his palms as his voice reverberated across the skies.



"The Royal Sacred Sect hereby announces that the Battle Sword Sect is colluding with our enemy and has turned traitor to our sect. All of them are sentenced to death, kill them with no mercy."

"KILL, KILL, KILL!" The voices of the experts transformed into a tidal wave that shook heaven and earth. After which, a countless number of experts rushed into the Battle Sword Faction from all eight directions. The aura they exuded was so overwhelming that it seemed sufficient to destroy everything.

The experts of the Violet Thunder Sect congregated in a certain direction. Over there, violet light illuminated the skies as a ten thousand meter long purple gigantic sword filled with incomparably violent power of destruction appeared. The elders of the Violet Thunder Sect personally infused astral energy within it, feeding it to gain more power. When Xu Cang, the old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect sensed that, he turned his eyes toward that direction as he cursed, "Ninethunder, you will die a dog's death!"

Ninethunder was none other than the leader of the Violet Thunder Faction and was also a vice-leader of the Royal Sacred Sect. The long robes he wore had diagrams of lightning and thunder imprinted on it. Both his eyes seemed to sparkle with electricity, and he waved his hands as he laughed, "Don't worry, you guys won't be lonely on the road to the Yellow Springs."

The ten thousand meter gigantic lightning sword slashed down as rumbling destructive thunderous might annihilated everything. Those below all had expressions of terror painting their faces as many experts from the Battle Sword Sect were smashed into nothingness.

The purple gigantic sword blasted into the location where the Battle Sword Faction was at, the destructive might rending the earth into pieces. It was unknown how many experts died instantly from this attack. This caused the eyes of the survivors to turn red as their killing intent soared up into the skies.

But right now, they already had no time to defend themselves. The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect outnumbered them on a ratio of ten to one. How could they continue to fight even if they wanted to do so?

"Xu Cang." A cold voice drifted over. The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect inclined his head. In the air, there was a constellation that seemed to be made up of countless pairs of golden eyes.

"Shang Ying." Xu Cang stared at the constellation with his sword in his hand. His surroundings had also transformed into a sword domain as well.

Shang Ying was the old emperor of Grand Shang, after he abdicated his throne, he became a vice sect leader of the Royal Sacred Sect. Usually, he would be in secluded cultivation hoping to gain insights to break through to the next realm.

"The Battle Sword Sect will be annihilated for sure." Shang Ying coldly spoke as his golden eyes radiated boundless light. At this instant, Xu Cang was dragged into a world by an eye technique employed by Shang Ying.

"BREAK!" Xu Cang coldly shouted, slashing out with his sword. His sword arced through the skies, destroying a huge number of golden eyes as battle between them erupted.

Although Xu Cang was able to fight against Shang Ying, what about the others from their Battle Sword Sect? This was a fight far above their level.

However at this moment, a terrifying will gushed over from afar. After which, an archaic voice filled with rage echoed out, "The Royal Sacred Sect would even murder their subordinates in cold blood? How cruel and tyrannical. No wonder Zai Xuan was able to do such a thing like betraying the people of our world, abducting the innocent young ladies to aid the evil-looking young man from the immortal realms."

This voice descended from the skies, causing the countenances of everyone present to freeze. They turned their gazes in the direction of the voice as their eyes couldn't help but to narrow.

"Medicine Sovereign, this is the internal affairs of my Royal Sacred Sect, what does this have to do with you?" Within the Royal Sacred Sect, a terrifying will enveloped the space, causing everyone here to shiver slightly.

It's the Sacred Emperor. Evidently, the Sacred Emperor sensed the arrival of the Medicine Sovereign. Existences at their level have perception much stronger compared to mortals.

"Your Royal Sacred Sect self-proclaims to be the hegemon of this world, yet you are capable of carrying out such a heinous act? As part of the Royal Sacred Region, my Medicine Sovereign Valley will certainly interfere on behalf of justice." The voice of the Medicine Sovereign also drifted down from the skies. From afar, experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley started to rush over. The one in the lead was an extremely powerful Xuanwu puppet and the Medicine Sovereign stood above it. In its surroundings were also extremely strong puppets, and the sight of this was akin to an army of combat puppets marching to war.

The Sacred Emperor also appeared now, both of them stood in the air above the Battle Sword Faction and stared at each other from afar.

"What? You want to interfere in this?" The eyes of the Sacred Emperor were cold. A heavy pressure emanated from it causing this entire world to feel a sense of being stifled. This time, it wasn't just the immortal sense of the Sacred Emperor, it was he himself.

"Let all of them leave." The Medicine Sovereign calmly replied.

"Impossible." The Sacred Emperor directly rejected. Since they have already started to cleanse the trash out of their sect, how can they possibly still let them get away scot-free? This is especially so after the Medicine Sovereign arrived. If they did allow the Battle Sword Sect to leave here, where would their pride and imposingness be?

"In that case, we can only fight." The Medicine Sovereign coldly replied. It was as though the Medicine Sovereign has already

anticipated the Sacred Emperor's answer.

"How should we do it? If you interfere and deal with those below, no matter is it my Royal Sacred Sect or your Medicine Sovereign Valley, the vast majority will all be annihilated." The Sacred Emperor asked. At his and the Medicine Sovereign's current realm, they can kill ascendants with a flip of their palms. If both of them wanted to act against the mortals, the only ending would be the mutual destruction of the two forces.

"You and I both, unless one of us dies, the other cannot interfere with their fight." The Medicine Sovereign was worried as well. He didn't want the members of his sect to be completely annihilated. In truth, the victor between them was the only sole condition that would decide the winner of the war. But of course, the prerequisite is that they have to be able to kill the other first. For example, if the Sacred Emperor managed to kill the Medicine Sovereign, it would be doomsday for the Medicine Sovereign Valley and vice versa.

"How about that puppet?" The Sacred Emperor pointed to the Xuanwu beneath the Medicine Sovereign.

"It wouldn't initiate attacks against your people but will passively protect the experts of my Medicine Sovereign Valley." The Medicine Sovereign replied.

"In that case fine, this seat might as well have a taste of your strength, you undying old freak." The Sacred Emperor laughed, his tone serene and there was no hatred or whatsoever in his eyes. The atmosphere around them was like just two old friends having a

sparring session.

As the two of them spoke, a resplendent corona of light could be seen rotating around them, illuminating the piece of sky they were in. Regardless if it was the Sacred Emperor or the Medicine Sovereign, their auras both changed at this moment. These were true immortals, and as immortals, the corona around them originated from their own light.

"RUMBLE!"

A terrifying aura of kings was released from the Sacred Emperor. His fist punched out as a dazzling immortal glow shook the heaven and earth, directly breaking through space, transforming into a fearsome black hole as it blasted out towards the Medicine Sovereign. With regards to control in force, he has reached a perfect level. Although the strength of the attack was extremely tyrannical, not a single iota of energy was leaked out, resulting in no wastage.

The Medicine Sovereign stabbed out with a finger as a fiery glow shot towards the Sacred Emperor's attack. This fiery glow appeared ordinary but at the instant it came into contact with the Sacred Emperor's attack, an all-out energy of annihilation was released at that instant, turning the entire space into an ocean of fire. The Medicine Sovereign was situated in the center of this fiery ocean as though he had no fear at all and this flame would only augment the fires of his life.

Countless people near them all felt the temperature rising because of the scorching heat. Even their robes felt like they were

starting to burn up. Their skin dried as cracks appeared, they stared in awe at the ocean of fire in the air. These were no longer ordinary mortal flames but was immortal fire instead.

At the level of the Sacred Emperor and Medicine Sovereign, their strength has already transformed into something else entirely.

"Let's change the location of our battle. These people won't be able to withstand the shockwaves of the aftereffects." The Medicine Sovereign spoke as he soared upwards in the air. The Sacred Emperor followed after as they instantly transformed into two pinpoints of light that shot skywards. The spectators only saw shockwaves of destructive energy cascading downwards. An example were some dying embers from the immortal fire. If this came into contact with mortals, even low-level ascendants would be incinerated to their death.

Those in the Battle Sword Sect drew in a deep breath, feeling lucky in their hearts. They came back from death's door because the Medicine Sovereign brought the experts of his Medicine Sovereign Valley to reinforce them. If not, the consequences would be extremely dire.

But even when counting the experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley and their combat puppets, the number of their people was still too little when compared to the numbers of the Royal Sacred Sect. The Royal Sacred Sect could use their advantages in number of experts to completely drown them.

The strongest forces from the Medicine Sovereign Valley were those puppets. Each of those puppets were at the peak of the

Celestial Phenomenon Realm but this place was the territory of the Royal Sacred Sect, there were simply too many experts. Despite the presence of the combat puppets, the experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley and Battle Sword Sect still felt overwhelming pressure.

The immortal-ranked puppet wasn't allowed to initiate attacks and could only defend passively. This was the agreement between the Medicine Sovereign and Sacred Emperor after each of them took a step back. If not, both sides would totally end up in a situation where each side was annihilated.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was within a puppet in the form of a great roc. He had long familiarized himself with this construct and couldn't help but to sigh in admiration at the grandmaster who created this.

It was the toughest to create puppets, the complexity of creating puppets surpassed that of divine weapons. For powerful puppets, every part of their bodies were equivalent to divine weapons, able to unleash supreme might. However, the creator needed to balance the strength of each body part, controlling the output of energy allowing people to control it from within to its fullest potential. The combat puppets Qin Wentian saw before in the White Deer Institute were simply a molehill compared to this mountain. The disparity was too vast.

Numerous formations engraved by divine inscriptions were in the interior of the combat puppet, the controller could use his consciousness to control them easily but as to the amount of power unleashed, that has to depend on one's familiarity with the puppet



as well as the degree of control they are able to achieve based on their own cultivation bases.

Through the eyes of the roc puppet, Qin Wentian stared at the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect. The other members of the nine great sects should have all arrived to partake in the slaughter. What a close shave, if they were late just by the slightest bit, the Battle Sword Sect would have all been annihilated.

That year, it was Zai Qiu who killed Quinn and not Quinn who killed Zai Qiu. The Royal Sacred Sect let down the Battle Sword Sect and this even caused a conflict to occur between them. In addition, instead of apologizing, they would rather remove all roots of trouble now by eradicating the Battle Sword Sect. This hegemon of the world was truly incomparably tyrannical.

"Swish!"

The raging wind gusted by, Qin Wentian controlled the roc puppet and soared into the clouds. The formations inscribed onto the roc's wings started to activate as a terrifying wind storm buffeted the air, billowing towards the experts of the Violet Thunder Sect.

Ninethunder's expressions changed when he saw this scene. He stared at the combat puppet that was rushing over as he spoke, "This type of puppet requires astronomical amounts of Yuan Meteor Stones to activate. Don't fight directly against it, just delay until its energy reserves dried up. When it has no more power left, we will destroy it directly!"

# Chapter 729: Great Combination Formation

---

As the sound of Ninethunder's voice faded, the golden roc puppet already rushed over. Its speed was simply too fast, so fast to the extent that there was no sound nor presence, it was faster than the speed of sound and resembled a beam of golden light.

Its wings slashed out, arcing through the skies. Golden runic lights flashed resplendently, desiring to slice apart the heavens.

"Puchi..."

A fifth-level ascendant couldn't dodged in time and was directly slashed apart, dying instantly.

Ninethunder released his constellation as a domain of lightning manifested. Within that space, calamitous lightning flashed as purple arcs of thunder rumbled everywhere. The destructive might unleashed was terrifying to an extremely fearsome extent. This was also the reason why Qin Wentian chose to fight using a combat puppet. Although his combat prowess was beyond his peers, his cultivation base was only at the first level of Celestial Phenomenon after all. He would definitely be smashed apart if he fought against people at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon.

Ninethunder was the leader of the Violet Thunder Sect and had a cultivation base at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon. His constellation had been refined to almost the point of perfection and not only was his domain of lightning perfect, the destructive power in it was overwhelmingly tyrannical as well.

The area his domain covered was simply too vast, there were also other experts from the Violet Thunder Sect inside it and right now, all of them were releasing their own energy as they stared at the golden roc puppet.

Golden light flashed as Qin Wentian moved again. Both his wings extended outwards just like two straight divine weapons, slicing through the air. The wings radiated a resplendent golden glow and the thrumming runes shimmered as they exuded an incomparable sharpness that could lacerate everything.

"Chi, chi chi..."

The experts of the Violet Thunder Sect fell one after another. That pair of wings were like the grim reaper, an indomitable force of death.

"KILL!" Ninethunder howled in anger. The gigantic lightning sword slashed out towards the roc puppet Qin Wentian was controlling, attempting to block its path.

"Bzz!"

The wings of the golden roc swept out horizontally as runes covered the skies, colliding directly against the gigantic sword and it actually managed to slice through the sword.

"ATTACK!" Ninethunder's voice was ice cold. How could the

Medicine Sovereign have such a powerful puppet? For those weaker ascendants, there was no way they would survive when facing against this roc puppet. The best way to combat it was to fight from a distance using long-ranged attacks. But sadly, the speed of this roc puppet was simply too quick, hence he needed to restrict it personally to slow its speed.

Stream after stream of attacks madly landed, transforming into destructive glows that slammed unceasingly into the roc. However, only a very few wounds could be seen on the roc's body, its defense was insanely high. Nobody here knew what materials it was constructed from.

Even Qin Wentian himself was thinking where had the Medicine Sovereign gotten these powerful puppets from? Most probably, only an extremely powerful sixth-ranked Grandmaster in the field of divine inscriptions would be able to create such mighty fifth-ranked puppets.

"Shackles of Lightning!" Ninethunder coldly roared. Boundless chains of lightning appeared from his domain and directly shot towards the roc, binding its movements as the sparkle of lightning crackled around it. If the target bound wasn't a puppet and was a human instead, the lightning properties would caused the person's entire body to go numb as his defense lowered to the extreme to the extent of paralysis. Ninethunder was indeed strong enough to be a vice sect leader of the Royal Sacred Sect.

But at this very moment, a terrifying sharp sword appeared in the talons of the roc puppet. Blood-colored runes covered the sword as the humming of a sword melody filled the air, as the

sword vibrated.

"RUMBLE~"

A savage demonic qi suddenly erupted forth as the sharp sword in the roc's talon abruptly expanded, transforming until it was a thousand meters long, exuding a boundless demonic qi. The golden roc puppet infused all its strength into it before slashing out a mighty arc.

"Swish~"

The shackles of lightning were directly chopped apart. The strength of this combat puppet in addition to the indomitable sharpness of the demon sword, there was nothing that could obstruct its path.

"It's Qin Wentian, that puppet is controlled by Qin Wentian!" Upon seeing the appearance of the demon sword, somebody called out. Ninethunder's eyes flashed with coldness. At this moment, the shackles binding the roc were all shattered, the wings of the roc could move again. The thousand meter long demon sword in its talon swept out, cleaving apart constellations of the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect, causing them to be heavily injured and there were some who even died.

"Bzz!"

A raging wind blew as Qin Wentian dashed towards

Ninethunder. With a flap of his wings, the demon sword cleaved towards Ninethunder's constellation as a terrifying grinding sound rang out when cracks appeared on Ninethunder's constellation.

"Everyone get out from my domain!" Ninethunder howled in anger. An expression of madness painted his face. He was the previous leader of the Violet Thunder Sect and someone of the upper echelon from the Royal Sacred Sect. Yet, he couldn't even kill a junior?

The experts from his side were blasted out of his lightning domain by Ninethunder. After which, the domain generated even more destructive lightning energy within.

The golden roc puppet was still unimpeded, it used its great strength and slashed out another strike towards Ninethunder's constellation. At this moment, lightning jumped around Ninethunder's eyes as he roared in madness, "DIE HERE FOR ME!"

As he roared, the violet lightning in his domain erupted forth frenziedly akin to the explosion of a volcano. In that instant, calamitous might filled his entire domain, with enough power to slay gods and buddhas, blasting towards the golden roc puppet.

"Boom, boom, boom!"

Terrifying vibrations rocked the roc's body. Qin Wentian who was inside it was jolted badly as well. However, the golden roc finally got free of it, its perfect body was just as flawless as before which caused Ninethunder's countenance to pale. What material

was this puppet constructed from exactly?

"Even if I can't damage the exterior, the formations inscribed within must have already been destroyed by my attacks." Ninethunder's expression turned cold. With such a powerful attack unleashed, he didn't believe that the divine inscriptions embedded within the puppet would still be undamaged.

At this moment, the golden roc soared in the skies. Qin Wentian was busily repairing the formations within it. Although he had no way to inscribe formations of such power, there was no problem for someone of his standard to repair the damage to it. Although he couldn't repair it perfectly, he could still patch it up sufficiently so that the might generated wouldn't be so far off.

Chaos was everywhere, the location where the Battle Sword Faction resided was completely decimated. The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect possessed the absolute advantage in terms of numbers, and the experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley depended on the combat puppets to fight against them. The remaining experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley who weren't in control of a combat puppet would stand near the combat puppets because the moment they stepped away, they would definitely be surrounded and killed.

That Xuanwu puppet stood right in the center, protecting the experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. This caused the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect to grit their teeth in frustration. Their attacks were merely scratching the itch of the Xuanwu puppet, there was no way for them to break through it. Although this immortal-ranked puppet didn't participate actively in the combat,

its presence still gave the Royal Sacred Sect a headache.

The eyes of the golden roc which Qin Wentian was in, coldly swept towards Ninethunder. Its body flickered, transforming into a streak of golden light as the countenance of Ninethunder turned ashen. That roc puppet was still able to battle?

Rapidly flying backwards, Ninethunder was actually avoiding direct confrontation. The golden roc coldly glanced at him as it arced through the skies in a graceful curve, killing the other experts of the Violet Thunder Sect with ease. No one was able to block it the slightest.

"Gather together!" Qin Wentian shouted. The golden roc puppet opened up a pathway through slaughter and moved towards the army of combat puppets and experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Although they lost out in numbers, their attacks and defenses were insanely high. When they gathered together, the power they would be able to unleash would undoubtedly be terrifying, able to slaughter everything.

Very quickly, the combat puppets and experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley gathered in the airspace above the immortal-ranked Xuanwu puppet.

The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect also gathered quickly. The number of experts they had was mind-boggling, just a single glance wasn't sufficient to cover all the experts they had present.

"Set up the formations." Zai Yan commanded. Instantly, experts



from the various factions started to prepare their formations. The Royal Sacred Sect ruled this world for over tens of thousands of years and the experts who joined them naturally included some powerful grandmasters in the field of divine inscriptions. There were a few superstrong formations that could gather the strength of each individual and unleash torrential might. Ordinarily, these formations wouldn't be used but today, because of the losses they suffered due to the combat puppets of the Medicine Sovereign, they have no choice but to use them.

"Be careful, every faction of the Royal Sacred Sect has a great combination formation capable of producing extreme might through the pooled efforts of individuals, don't underestimate them." The old ancestor Xu Cang reminded, his eyes filled with a strong trepidation.

As the sound of his voice faded, the various factions were already preparing the formations.

For the Core Faction, their formation took the form of a nine-winged heavenly dragon with an incomparably malevolent demeanor.

The Violet Thunder Faction's formation took the form of an unfathomably gigantic bat king. A lightning glow covered the skies as thunder rumbled around the terrifying lightning bat king.

The Great Earth Faction's formation took the form of a demonic ox. A fearsome earthen light unleashed as the appearance of a heavy and violent ox that was ten thousand meters wide appeared. Just its appearance was sufficient to strike fear in the hearts of

people.

Each faction's formation took the form of a monstrous beast. They stood suspended in the air and although their number was fewer compared to the combat puppets, their auras were even more overwhelming in comparison.

"OX FORMATION!" Zai Yan was the controller of all, as he shouted out, the demonic ox formed by experts of the Great Earth Faction rushed out in anger, its roar shaking the heavens. A stampede of smaller oxen materialized as they rushed towards the experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Fearsome rumbling sounds thundered out as their aura wrenched the guts of their opponents and caused cold fear to fill their hearts.

The Xuanwu puppet moved, its immense body soared up to the skies, using its impenetrable defense to clash with the stampede of oxen. The impact caused a thunderous boom to ring out in the skies as the resulting shock wave blasted the other combat puppets and experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley backwards. A gigantic crater appeared in the ground, just the backlash of a single clash was shocking to the extreme.

The supreme combination formation formed by the Royal Sacred Sect was a real thousand-man formation. How powerful was the might unleashed? Even the immortal-ranked Xuanwu puppet was trembling so badly from the impact that it turned numb!

# Chapter 730: Eruption Of A Single Sword

---

Zai Yan's expression turned to ice. He then spoke again, "Bat King Formation!"

As the sound of his command rang out, the malevolent and ugly lightning bat king activated. Resplendent rays of lightning madly flashed about in the center of heaven and earth. That bat king swooped down with incomparable speed, exuding a calamitous aura.

"Disciples of the Battle Sword Faction, Heaven Breaking Rhino Formation!" Xu Cang roared. This formation was also part of the ten grand combination formation of the Royal Sacred Sect and was on par with them in power. In the past, the Royal Sacred Sect handed over the formations to each of their Factions, and the formation that was imparted to their Battle Sword Faction was precisely this Heaven Breaking Rhino Formation.

However, before this formation is prepared, the terrifying lightning bat already arrived. Purplish crackling lightning illuminated the skies as thunderous shockwaves blasted downwards. The combat puppets all rushed up in defense, colliding head-on unceasingly with the terrifying lightning attacks.

The Xuanwu puppet soared up into the skies again as it breathed out an underworldly energy. An immortal force permeated the air, infusing the atmosphere as it guarded this space.

"KILL THEM ALL!" Zai Yan coldly shouted. As the sound of his

voice faded, the combination formations of the Factions all lunged forward. The one in the lead was the bat king that was currently shrouded by boundless lightning. The impact of that strike actually shattered the wall of underworldly immortal qi, but the price it paid to do that caused its entire body to be frozen solid.

The tail of the Xuanwu beast abruptly swept out, containing a crushing might, slamming against the frozen bat king. Rumbling sounds of an explosion thundered out as the Xuanwu was forced back once more. Its tail actually cracked from the impact. This great combination formation that boasted of super strong strength was already powerful enough to threaten the immortal-ranked puppet. It's attack power was completely unbelievable.

At this moment, the manifestations of all the combination formations lunged over. Coral Unihorn Beast, Scarlet Golden Flame Ape, Icy Horned Devilish Dragon... Those malevolent monstrous beasts all radiated supreme strength, causing everyone to feel an overwhelming sense of pressure that stifled them.

Finally, the great combination formation of the Battle Sword Faction was completed. The Heaven Breaking Rhino exuded an incomparably baleful aura, akin to an absolute supreme sharp sword.

"The puppets shall defend, while the combination formation shall attack." A voice was issued from the Xuanwu puppet. After which, it continued, "Wentian, you go take the lead of the great formation, and use your demon sword as the main weapon."

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded as his silhouette flickered. The

golden roc swiftly shot towards the direction of the great combination formation belonging to the Battle Sword Faction. When he arrived, Xu Cang directly explained to him the crux of this formation, Qin Wentian quickly integrated within and an instant later, the demon sword replaced the horn of the Heaven Breaking Rhino. An endless sword might erupted out from the replaced horn as a gut-wrenching fearsome demonic light radiated from it, shooting up into the heavens.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!"

In the air, the sounds of clashing rang out without pausing. The Royal Sacred Sect used the formation manifestations to fight against the combat puppets. Other than the immortal-ranked Xuanwu that was able to resist them, the other puppets were all flung through the air as their controllers were all grievously injured. The inscription formations within these combat puppets had all been damaged badly from the impact it endured.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian's eyes turned sharp as the Heaven Breaking Rhino issued a howl, lunging towards the incomparably gigantic bat king.

"DIE!" Those from the Battle Sword Faction augmented the sword qi with their own energy, gathering it in spirals, sending into the controller, augmenting Qin Wentian's strength to the extent where he could explode forth with supreme might. The Violet Thunder Faction's lightning bat king uses lightning energy, the demonic ox manifested from the Great Earth Faction uses earth energy, while the Heaven Breaking Rhino manifested by the Battle Sword Faction naturally uses sword energy.

The horn of the rhino transformed into a ten thousand meter long sword as it stabbed towards the bat king which was radiating a boundless lightning might. The sounds of piercing rang out as the horn of the rhino barreled through the bat's defenses and pierced into its body.

"KILL IT!" The experts of the Battle Sword Faction seemed to have gone mad at this instant. Since the Royal Sacred Sect wanted to kill them, let's die together then.

"Chi, chi..."

The demonic sword entered the bat deeper and deeper, causing the many experts from the Violet Thunder Faction to cough out blood. Some of the weaker experts were even dead from the damage.

"NO!" Screams of misery rang out. With an explosive sound, the body of the lightning bat king shattered apart. Instantly, the sword qi swept over the experts from the Violet Thunder Faction, shredding their flesh and blood. It was unknown how many of them survived. The core of the combination formation of the Violet Thunder Faction had already been broken. Ninethunder who was the controller, was flung through the air as he coughed out large mouthfuls of blood unceasingly. His countenance paled, this time around, his sect had suffered tremendous losses. They no longer had the qualification to partake in this final battle with the other sects any longer.

At this moment, a heaven-shaking roar echoed through the air. The Demonic Ox and Scarlet Golden Flame Ape collided fiercely against the Heaven Breaking Rhino as they fought in the air.

"GO TO HELL!" The other factions also rushed over. The eyes of members from the Battle Sword Faction turned red, the Xuanwu puppet defended against these attacks and suffered even more damage as large cracks began to show on its shell.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian and Xu Cang controlled the combination formation, slashing the demon sword towards the Demonic Ox formation. The other members all exploded in fury, giving their all regardless of everything. Finally, sounds of laceration could be heard, as the demon sword broke past the defense, stabbing into the core and destroying the Demonic Ox formation of the Great Earth Faction.

"RUMBLE~"

At the same time, the Heaven Breaking Rhino suffered the attacks from the other formation manifestations. The damage taken was simply too much as several experts from the Battle Sword Faction coughed out blood and was grievously injured. However, the losses of the Great Earth Faction far surpassed them.

"Kill him." Zai Yan pointed to the golden roc puppet that was revealed now that the Battle Sword Faction's combination formation was broken. A moment later, the Icy Horned Devilish Dragon lunged over to Qin Wentian's direction as an aura of destruction pressed down, strong enough to decimate the heaven and earth.

As Qin Wentian was at the core of the formation earlier, he suffered the most damage as the vibrational impacts jolted him so badly that he couldn't move. His expression froze when he stared at the Icy Horned Devilish Dragon rushing over. At this moment, he was completely helpless, he couldn't do anything.

But at this very moment, a dazzling figure of absolute beauty emerged from another combat puppet. She soared through the air, stopping only when she was on top of the golden roc puppet. She then inclined her head, staring at the monstrous Devilish Dragon. Scarlet wings of fire took form behind her robes as a faint image of a true phoenix materialized, enveloping the golden roc puppet and herself within.

"QINGCHENG!" Qin Wentian's gaze turned stiff. Through the golden roc puppet's eyes, he saw a beautiful smile on Mo Qingcheng's face as though as long as she was together with him. The prospect of death wouldn't faze her the slightest.

"GO AWAY!" Qin Wentian bellowed, staring at the enormous foot of the Devilish Dragon stomping down. Qin Wentian instantly paled, and a moment later, a violent rumbling sound rang out as countless gazes turned to this direction. That terrifying manifestation of the Devilish Dragon was just too huge, how could the lithe frame of Mo Qingcheng not be stomped into pieces?

"Are they dead already?" The gaze of everyone froze. That was the most dazzling genius and the most flawless beauty of the Royal Sacred Region, an immortal couple. Did they really die just like this in the hands of the Royal Sacred Sect?



The Icy Horned Devilish Dragon lifted its foot, the crowd only saw that the phoenix robe was still as flawless as before. It had transformed into an incredibly thick screen of light, rendering all attacks useless. Mo Qingcheng and the golden roc puppet were protected within the screen of light, completely undamaged at all.

The eyes of the golden roc puppet flickered. He was taken aback after he saw a teardrop flowing down the corners of Mo Qingcheng's eyes. She had already prepared to die together with him, yet somehow, they didn't die. The phoenix robe had protected them.

"This robe..." Qin Wentian's heart was assailed by waves of emotions. Even the immortal-ranked Xuanwu Puppet was forced back from the impact of an attack, with cracks forming on its shell. But this robe didn't even have the slightest hint of damage?

"This is the gift mother-in-law gave me during our wedding." Mo Qingcheng's tears continued flowing, feeling an indescribable emotion in her heart.

"Mother..." Qin Wentian also felt his heart turning warm. This robe wasn't an ordinary robe, it must be an immortal-ranked defensive-type treasure. The Icy Horned Devilish Dragon was enraged, it lifted its foot and stomped down madly, unleashing all it had against the screen of light, appearing to all like it was trampling down on Mo Qingcheng's back. The vibration of the impact seeped in despite the nullification effects. Qin Wentian's eyes turned red when he saw such a scene as his countenance turned incomparably sinister. In his heart, an ever-burning flame

seemed to have ignited.

Boundless runic light flashed as the candle flame in his heart stirred. A corona of light appeared around him, resembling immortal light yet also akin to a divine glow.

"Still won't die? That must be an immortal-ranked treasure. Is that something the Medicine Sovereign gifted to Mo Qingcheng?" The countless experts in the air stared at the scene below. The Icy Horned Devilish Dragon was formed from experts of the Blood Devil Palace, and had overwhelming attack strength. Yet, it couldn't even trampled apart a piece of clothing?

This treasure was simply too terrifying.

Many experts of the Royal Sacred Sect felt greed stirring in their hearts. If they had such a robe, how strong would their defense be?

"Trample her into pieces." Zai Yan coldly stated. The Icy Horned Devilish Dragon stomped down madly, as though it would surely succeed in its endeavor to trample Mo Qingcheng into fragments. And finally, Mo Qingcheng coughed as a trace of blood leaked from the corner of her lips. That tremendous vibration born from the impact was nullified to a large extent but traces of it still transferred to her body, jolting her into injury. Her own personal strength was simply too weak, this was why she was injured despite wearing that phoenix robe.

Qin Wentian hummed an ancient oracular chant. Within the golden roc, his body radiated boundless immortal light as a drop of

his blood flowed into the demon sword from the roc's talon. That boundless immortal light infused itself into the demon sword as the demon sword started producing a frenzied humming sound that shook the souls of all who heard it.

After which, it abruptly shrank in size and shot backwards inside the puppet, into Qin Wentian's hand.

With the demon sword in his hand, Qin Wentian slashed apart the interior of the golden roc. That insanely tough defense of the roc was actually sliced apart by it, Qin Wentian walked out from within as the demon sword vibrated fiercely in his hand as though it desired nothing less than to slice apart the heavens.

"Qingcheng, let me out." Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the sky, his countenance as cold as ice.

Mo Qingcheng started for a moment, however she acquiesced when she saw that the demon sword manifesting a screen of swords that enveloped Qin Wentian within. That boundless runic light radiating from Qin Wentian made him seem just like an immortal, bearing a resemblance to the immortal light radiated by the Sacred Emperor and the Medicine Sovereign.

With an intention of her will, Mo Qingcheng 'created' an opening in the screen of protective light from the robe, allowing Qin Wentian out. The demon sword instantly expanded becoming a thousand meters long once more as it issued a heaven-shaking howl of anger. The sword body was circulating with divine light, so bright that it seemed to have a life of its own.

"You still dare to come out? DIE THEN!" The Icy Horned Devilish Dragon stomped its way towards Qin Wentian, yet everyone only saw Qin Wentian lifting the demon sword up as he abruptly slashed out with an unsurpassable might. The sounds of laceration rang out. The demon sword split apart the dragon with ease akin to a hot knife through butter, directly cleaving it into two pieces!

# Chapter 731: Disastrous Casualties

---

The Icy Horned Devilish Dragon Formation contained experts from the Blood Devil Palace, its attack was undoubtedly extremely overbearing and tyrannical. Even when exchanging blows against the immortal-ranked puppet, it wasn't in anyway inferior but at this moment, it was actually split into two by the demon sword. This abrupt change shocked everyone deeply. There were still other manifestations of the combination formations in the air, and each combination formation consisted of manpower numbering from several hundred to a thousand experts. Right now, their eyes were staring at this shocking scene as fear set in their hearts.

Mo Qingcheng used a phoenix robe to defend against the frenzied trampling of the Icy Horn Devilish Dragon. And Qin Wentian who came out of the combat puppet used 'that' sword and cleaved the dragon into twain.

This couple shocked everyone present once again.

"That demon sword!" The eyes of the crowd were riveted onto that thousand meter long demon sword. Right now, resplendent glows shimmered around the demon sword, exuding an ancient-looking runic words filled with an archaic aura.

"What rune words are those? I can't understand any of them." Zai Yan stared at the demon sword. It was obvious the strength to cleave apart the combination formation didn't belong to Qin Wentian alone. In that case, he must have borrowed the power from this sword. Right now, the demon sword was as though it has been awakened, and was radiating a world-shocking might.

"The runes on it, they seemed like an old forgotten script. I wonder where did this originated from."

The hearts of the experts shook. The runic words on the demon sword resembled immortal runes. Its glow illuminated the space around it and it was the thing that caused the demon sword to radiate such might.

The Icy Horned Devilish Dragon formation was shattered as a row of experts within it were completely annihilated. There were also many who were killed and injured by the sword qi and their losses were even more disastrous in comparison to the Violet Thunder Sect. A single sword strike made 80% of their experts die, how tyrannical was that? Below on the ground, huge fissures could be seen as though it was a natural phenomenon, directly burying the corpses of those who have died.

This battle was simply too desperate. Up till now, there were a total of three great combination formations of the Royal Sacred Sect that has been destroyed. The Lightning Bat King formed from experts of the Violet Thunder Faction, the Icy Horn Devilish Dragon from experts of the Blood Devil Palace and the Demonic Ox from the experts of the Great Earth Faction. The losses they suffered today, surpassed the amount that the Royal Sacred Sect had ever experienced after they proclaimed hegemony over this world. This battle today would surely enter into the books of history.

Although the losses the Medicine Sovereign Valley sustained was far less in comparison, it was still extremely disastrous. After all,

their strength was originally already weaker than the Royal Sacred Sect, they could only fight together with the combat puppets and join forces with the experts from the Battle Sword Faction to resist. And now, many of those combat puppets had already been destroyed, the attacking power of the combination formations were simply too formidable. A war of this degree was something that both sides couldn't bear easily.

But of course the fact that the Royal Sacred Sect would suffer such disastrous losses, was something that they had never expected. They initially thought that they would be able to claim victory with their overbearing strength, destroying the Battle Sword Faction once and for all.

What's more terrifying is that even in this situation, the war hasn't concluded yet. Qin Wentian whose body was glowing with a white candle glow akin to immortal light, as well as that rune-covered demon sword seemed to have amalgamated into one body. He lifted his head and stared at the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect and just a single glance from him was sufficient to make those who matched his gaze feel their souls shaking in terror. They could tell that his sword desired to cleave apart nothing less than the heavens.

"Bzz!"

The demon sword danced, Qin Wentian roared in rage and slashed down with crushing force, aiming for the ground. Those remaining survivors of the Blood Devil Palace paled. Qin Wentian didn't intend to give them a path of survival, he was out to slaughter them.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with terrifying killing intent. Earlier, the Icy Horned Devilish Dragon manifested by the experts of the Blood Devil Palace was stomping on Mo Qingcheng unceasingly. Now, he wanted them to pay with their lives as the price for doing that.

An incomparably deep fissure appeared and those experts from the Blood Devil Palace which came into contact with the glow from the demon sword were all lacerated. As the sword slashed down, over 90% of the remaining survivors fell. It could be said that the Blood Devil Faction of the Royal Sacred Sect had been completely annihilated.

Too disastrous, back then the Pill Emperor Hall was precisely split apart by the demon sword in Qin Wentian's hands. The Blood Devil Palace actually dared to treat Mo Qingcheng in this manner? Their desserts were now even worse compared to the Pill Emperor Hall of yesteryear.

This debt of revenge, Qin Wentian repaid it instantly today.

"Bzz!"

The demonic qi ravaged the surroundings as the demon sword was raised up once again. The remaining experts of the Blood Devil Palace had a look of despair on their faces. Is Qin Wentian still going to kill? To kill them to the extent where not even one of them remained?



"WHY ARE YOU ALL NOT ACTING YET?!" The survivors of the Blood Devil Palace inclined their heads and screamed to Zai Yan and the others. Their combination formation's manifestations were still intact, yet they were all staring dumbfoundedly like an idiot as they died to Qin Wentian.

Should they act? At this moment, who still dared to come into contact with the runic glow radiating from the demon sword?

"Although the power of the demon sword is called out, I'm very sure this is only a temporary occurrence. As long as we attack together and kill Qin Wentian, the demon sword would be merely a dead item." Zai Yan's eyes contained a flickering light of greed. This demon sword was definitely an immortal-ranked treasure, and it must be one of extremely high rank.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at those in the air. A moment later, his body also soared upwards. Somehow, the demon sword no longer felt as heavy as before. He pointed the demon sword straight up at the sky as the immortal glow from him was so brilliant that it even caused the heaven and earth to lose their luster.

Those manifestations stared at Qin Wentian with trepidation. Zai Yan and the experts from the Core Faction also had joined together in a combination formation and created a manifestation, yet they kept commanding the others to act for them and they didn't even move a muscle. Although these factions were supposedly also part of the Royal Sacred Sect, the Core Faction wouldn't even bat an eye no matter how many casualties the other factions suffered. Regardless if it was the Great Earth Faction or Battle Sword Sect or

whatever, as long as they retain the name of hegemon, there would be countless powers wanting to rise to the top to be part of the nine great sects.

Hence, those of the Core Faction were content to sit back and command the others.

"Bzz!"

At this moment, Qin Wentian brandished the demon sword and dashed towards Shang Ying, the leader of the Grand Shang Faction.

"RETREAT!" Shang Ying was extremely cautious by nature but sadly, after combining their strengths and forming that manifestation, although their attack and defense rose insanely, their speed had fallen in contrast, and it was harder to maneuver the manifestation.

The demon sword slashed out, the sword light tunneled through the void. Shang Ying roared in rage as the manifestation unleashed its strongest possible attack to defend against the incoming assault of the demon sword.

But under that supremely powerful rune light, all attacks were useless. Shang Ying explosively retreated, directly disengaging himself with the combination formation. As the sword strike slashed apart the formation, it destroyed everything resulting in a countless number of casualties. No one knew how many experts of the Grand Shang Empire perished.

Qin Wentian was still rushing forward, he still wanted to kill.

"DISPERSE, RETREAT RESPECTIVELY! Wait till he exhausts his strength before we gather again." Zai Yan also knew nothing could be done now when he saw the situation. They could only choose to retreat temporarily. There was no way Qin Wentian would be able to sustain forever.

As the sound of Zai Yan's command rang out, the experts of the various combination formations all dispersed as they escaped individually.

Qin Wentian's cultivation base was weaker, his speed wouldn't be fast enough to chase them. He stopped in the air and brandished his sword, slashing out towards the departing backs of the experts in all direction. Those unlucky ones who weren't fast enough were all slashed to their death in the air.

Very swiftly, the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect all fled cleanly leaving behind only those who were too heavily injured to the extent that they didn't have the strength to escape.

Such an unexpected scene caused the experts from the Medicine Sovereign Valley and Battle Sword Faction to be completely dumbfounded as they stared with trepidation at the young man wielding the demon sword

The old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect stared straight at the young man with widened eyes. That young man seemed as though

he could already be invincible in this world despite the fact that he hadn't fully matured yet.

"Brat, you will definitely surpass all the geniuses in the history of our Royal Sacred Region and achieve an unprecedented height. The Royal Sacred Sect is merely a stepping stone on your path. I wait with anticipation to see the day where you truly radiate a supreme light that belongs to you." The old ancestor mumbled in his heart. He involuntarily recalled the first time when he met Qin Wentian. At that time, he wanted to accept Qin Wentian as his disciple but was rejected by this young man. Back then he treated Qin Wentian like an interesting junior. But now, he no longer did so. He knew that there would come a day where the light radiating from Qin Wentian would be even more brilliant compared to the constellations in the sky.

At this moment, two terrifying auras descended from the sky. The two immortal-ranked experts descended and stood above all of them.

The Sacred Emperor and the Medicine Sovereign stood in opposition to each other. Although the two of them didn't watch the scenes playing out earlier, they were both very clear in their heart regarding the results due to their powerful perceptions. And at this moment, the expression of the Sacred Emperor was extremely unsightly to behold.

"Undying old freak, have you left this world before? Where did you get your immortal art?" The Sacred Emperor coldly asked. He ascended mortality earlier than the Medicine Sovereign hence he was more familiar regarding this cultivation realm. However, he

could do nothing when faced against the Medicine Sovereign. The immortal art the Medicine Sovereign had cultivated was more powerful compared to the one in his possession.

"What does this got to do with you? I can't do anything to you and you can't do anything to me." The Medicine Sovereign coldly replied. This was also the reason why they agreed not to act against the mortals personally. Because since both sides could do nothing to one another, once the Sacred Emperor acted to kill experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, the Medicine Sovereign could similarly annihilate the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect. Unless of course, one of them is dead.

"Let's end things here." The voice of the Sacred Emperor was emotionless, he cast a glance at Qin Wentian and the people from the Battle Sword Faction below as he spoke, "The members of the Battle Sword Sect rebelled against my Royal Sacred Sect. They are all sentenced to death."

"Your Royal Sacred Sect took the initiative in wanting to kill us and you don't even allow us to act in our own defense?" Xu Cang stared at the Sacred Emperor, no longer speaking with respect.

"Hmph, just wait for your death." The Sacred Emperor coldly snorted. Actually when he said 'let's end things here,' the Sacred Emperor had already admitted defeat. Today, in the territory of the Royal Sacred Sect, the Medicine Sovereign Valley actually was successful in bringing those from the Battle Sword Faction away. This was definitely a black mark in the history of the Royal Sacred Sect.

"Retreat." The Medicine Sovereign issued the order as people from their side started to retreat. Qin Wentian swept a glance at the Sacred Emperor in the air. After which, he stood upon the back of the Xuanwu puppet as the glow from his demon sword faded away, transforming back into the smaller version and was kept by Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian then closed his eyes, directly sinking into a deep sleep.

"Wentian!" Mo Qingcheng rushed to his side.

"Don't worry, his body is overburdened by the combat earlier. That level of power isn't something he should have at his current cultivation level, just let him have a good sleep." The Medicine Sovereign walked to Mo Qingcheng's side. Mo Qingcheng nodded and didn't disturb Qin Wentian, silently sitting down beside him in the midst of their retreat.

Very swiftly, news of this battle circulated around the Royal Sacred Region, generating with it an unprecedented scale of commotion!

# Chapter 732: The Old Sacred Emperor Descends

---

In the Sacred Royal City, the topic of discussion was only about one thing. Everyone was discussing the recent battle that occurred.

The Battle Sword Faction turned traitor, and in order to sever all traitors from their sect, the Royal Sacred Sect summoned all their manpower to surround and remove the Battle Sword Faction.

The Medicine Sovereign acted out of justice, sending reinforcements and challenging the hegemon of this world as a world-shaking battle occurred between both sides.

The location of this battle was at the headquarters of the Royal Sacred Sect. And the two immortal-ranked experts fought against each other to a standstill.

During the battle, the other factions prepared and activated the combination formations, using them to deal with the combat puppets of the Medicine Sovereign Valley. The Medicine Sovereign Valley was initially at the losing end until Qin Wentian erupted with anger, using a single sword strike to shatter the core of their formation, taking the lives of countless experts with his demon sword.

Ultimately, the Royal Sacred Sect chose to retreat temporarily. That young man who was rumored to be abandoned by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor whose personality traits were undesirable, once again exuded his brilliance. In the entire Royal Sacred Region,

there was no second person who was more dazzling than him.

After the grand battle concluded, both sides suffered disastrous losses. But the Medicine Sovereign Valley still succeeded in bringing the Battle Sword Faction away. Many people were discussing that from today onwards, the Royal Sacred Sect was no longer the sole hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region because the Medicine Sovereign Valley had enough strength to collide head on with them. Furthermore, the Medicine Sovereign wasn't the slightest bit inferior compared to the Sacred Emperor.

During this period of time, countless geniuses headed towards the Medicine Sovereign Valley, all of them were interested in joining it.

At this moment, a piece of news was circulated from the Royal Sacred Sect. They had relocated all members of the nine great sects to reside within their headquarters. Also included was news that, if there were any major powers willing to join their Royal Sacred Sect they would be more than willing to establish a new faction. Allowing them to rise to an equal rank of the nine great sects of the Royal Sacred Sect. Once this announcement was circulated around, it caused a huge uproar as many major powers grabbed at the chance. This was an extremely hard to come by opportunity that would allow them to become a member of the hegemon of this world.

After the Royal Sacred Sect made their announcement, the Medicine Sovereign Valley also issued a similar announcement, inviting the major powers to join them. The Battle Sword Sect and ancient Ye naturally agreed to submit to the Medicine Sovereign Valley. The relationship between these two hegemon-level powers were like ice and fire, and the people of this world were fervently



discussing on who would the ultimate authority belong to.

This also somewhat fulfilled an old saying of the Royal Sacred Region. If one day there was someone who stepped into the same level as the Sacred Emperor, they would immediately become the hegemon of this era, able to dominate the world. The Medicine Sovereign Valley dared to contend against the Royal Sacred Sect undoubtedly because their greatest reliance was the fact that the Medicine Sovereign has also broken through to immortality. If not, the Sacred Emperor alone would be sufficient to lay waste to all forces that act against it.

After the Battle Sword Sect and ancient Ye made their decision known, the supreme Di Clan and Western Chi Clan announced that they will be joining the Royal Sacred Sect.

However, there were many more major powers who chose to wait and see, not daring to make a choice so flippantly. If they were the slightest bit careless, their whole sect would certainly be destroyed. It would still be better for them to develop quietly at their own pace to the point where if one day, an immortal also appeared within their ranks, they too could be a master of the new world order.

However just when the people of the Royal Sacred Region thought that another battle would soon erupt, the two hegemon-level powers suddenly seemed to ceasefire, as though they were both recuperating. However, everyone understood that this was merely the calm before the storm.

Within the Medicine Sovereign Valley, among the lush greenery

and mountain peaks, Qin Wentian sat there quietly, breathing in the spiritual qi of heaven and earth and absorbing astral energy. He used the power of his bloodlines during the battle that day. That was the reason why he could activate the mysterious energy hidden within the demon sword, erupting forth with such power.

In front of Qin Wentian, the demon sword was embedded on a mountain peak as a light humming sound radiated from it. The cold beams of the moonlight seemed to wash the sword clean, giving it a loftiness that was out of this world. It was silently studying Qin Wentian who had his eyes closed in meditation and in the lofty 'eyes' of it, there was actually a hint of trepidation.

It didn't expect that in a mere particle world, there would actually be someone whose bloodline was able to awaken the ancient runes within its body, activating a part of its true strength.

It had given up all hope, choosing to stay embedded within the Reverence Sword Cliff, hating that the heavens were too low. But wasn't its actions because in this particle world, there was no one able to truly call out and use it? Nobody could activate its might that was why it would rather seal itself, staying hidden instead.

If the blood of the young man before him wasn't that powerful causing it to awaken, it would most probably still be sleeping in that place.

But even though it was willing to follow Qin Wentian, it still didn't hold up much hope until recently, Qin Wentian's bloodline activated its strength. Evidently, this person with such a strong bloodline wasn't someone from a particle world.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's aura fluctuated as his eyes opened. The eyes on the demon sword instantly vanished, leaving behind a flickering pinpoint of light.

Qin Wentian noticed the flickering light, he stretched his hands out as the demon sword flew over. His finger tapped on the flickering pinpoint of light as a humming sound echoed out. Qin Wentian stared at it and spoke, "Where do you come from exactly, why do you have such power?"

The demon sword remained silent, there was no reply.

This demon sword had intelligence, unless it wanted to speak to you of its own accord, it wouldn't speak no matter how much you tried.

"But I said before I wouldn't shame or humiliate you. From now on, you can set your heart at ease and follow me to roam the immortal realms." Qin Wentian grabbed the demon sword in his hand and placed it back into its sheath. The light humming sound from the sword gradually quieted down.

Qin Wentian's silhouette then flickered as he left this place. An instant later, he stepped into a great hall where the Medicine Sovereign and many experts from the Battle Sword Sect and Ye Qingyun were already present.

Upon seeing that Qin Wentian had entered, the Medicine Sovereign smiled, "You've awakened."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded, staring at everyone. There were many here whom he hasn't met before.

"Qin Wentian, thank you for helping to resolve the calamity our Battle Sword Sect faced this time around." Sword Sovereign Ling Tian nodded as he smiled at Qin Wentian.

"It's what I ought to do." Qin Wentian replied. Other than Sword Sovereign Ling Tian, the other sword sovereigns of the nine mountains also appeared here, including the one who had some conflict with Qin Wentian, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness. In the past, she invited Qin Wentian to be her disciple but was rejected, hence, her tone was extremely overbearing when they conversed. After which, she even went to ancient Ye to seize the treasure in Ye Qingyun's body.

At this moment, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness walked towards Qin Wentian as she spoke, "Qin Wentian, I apologize for all that I have done in the past. Please forgive me."

Qin Wentian was somewhat taken aback, he knew that the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness's attitude had always been lofty and arrogant. He didn't expect that she would actually take the initiative to apologize today.

"I'm fine, but if you really want to make an apology, you should apologize to my foster father instead." Qin Wentian calmly responded.

Ye Qingyun quickly add, "Wentian, the Plum Mountain Sovereigness has already apologized to me many times before this. I no longer mind what happened back then. Let this matter come to an end right here and now."

Ye Qingyun, as the Human Emperor of ancient Ye, his demeanor was certainly extraordinary. This was a point that Qin Wentian was always impressed about.

"Understood, foster father." Qin Wentian spoke. "I only hope that you, the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness can stop assuming that the strength of my foster father is due to the treasure he obtained from the Immortal Martial Realm. I too obtained a treasure there but I don't really need to depend on it. The augmentation in strength it can give me is too limited when compared to my constellation. Lou Bingyu's talent is extremely outstanding and for her to have accomplishments, there's totally no need to borrow any external force."

"You are right." The attitude of the Plum Mountain Sword Sovereigness had totally changed. She nodded and continued, "That lass is truly outstanding, breaking through to Celestial Phenomenon even quicker compared to Ji Feixue. The two of them are pretty compatible, I wonder if they would be together in the future."

"Plum Mountain, if you want them to be together, you better start doing your part and help put in some good words for my disciple Feixue. Hahaha." Sword Sovereign Ling Tian laughed. He was also very willing to see two geniuses of their Battle Sword Sect getting together.

"The Royal Sacred Sect has no movements as of late?" At this moment, Qin Wentian asked. The Medicine Sovereign turned to him, "Recently they have been very quiet but this seemed to be the calm before the storm. This lack of activity on their part actually gave me a sense of pressure. I guess the old Sacred Emperor will be back soon and if he really did return, we won't be able to contend against them any longer."

As the words of the Medicine Sovereign rang out, everyone turned silent, similarly feeling the huge pressure. The battle earlier already resulted in such disastrous losses but the accomplishments were extremely dazzling as well, enabling them to have the qualifications to split the pie which is this world equally together with the Royal Sacred Sect. But...what about the next battle? Would they still be so lucky?

Qin Wentian also could feel the pressure. Right now, he can only hope that his other body Di Tian would be able to comprehend the mysteries quicker and obtain the inheritance of the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace faster. If he could become the successor, even if he had no way to win against the Royal Sacred Sect, they could still hide within the immortal palace and the Royal Sacred Sect would be able to do nothing against them.

.....

Time flowed by...

Although in recent days, the Royal Sacred Sect had been lying

low, they were still continuing to mobilize and deploy their troops. Today, the members of the highest echelons all had excited expressions on their faces. The Old Sacred Emperor manifested his immortal will and informed them that he would descend back to this world today.

This was undoubtedly news that stirred up their spirits. As long as the old Sacred Emperor was here, they could easily smash apart and crush the Medicine Sovereign Valley, allowing everyone in the Royal Sacred Region to understand who is the true hegemon of this world.

As for Qin Wentian, the young man who was said to be abandoned by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, his death date has also arrived.

Today, many of those in the upper echelons changed into their best attire as they respectfully waited within their headquarters, preparing to welcome the return of the previous Sacred Emperor.

"Zai Xuan, you understand the old Sacred Emperor the most. How strong is he exactly?" Someone issued a question to Zai Xuan.

"I'm not exactly clear on how strong old ancestor is but I know that he joined a power in the immortal realms that is far superior in comparison to our Royal Sacred Sect. Also in that power, there were many existences on the same level as the old ancestor. Who knows, maybe on this return trip, old ancestor may even bring along some of his sect members to help out." Zai Xuan replied, further stirring up the spirits of those in the Royal Sacred Sect.

"If that's really the case, the destruction of the Medicine Sovereign Valley would only take a flick of our finger."

And just when these people were conversing, a resplendent light shone down from the skies. Zai Xuan inclined his head and whispered, "He has arrived."

As the sound of his voice faded, quite a few silhouettes could be seen descending from the heavens, swiftly flying towards the direction of the Royal Sacred Sect!



## Chapter 733: Immortal Han

---

In the airspace above the Royal Sacred Sect, a row of figures slowly descended. The man in the lead projected an awe-inspiring imposingness and looked to be around forty to fifty years of age. This person was none other than the previous Sacred Emperor of the Royal Sacred Sect.

He didn't came back alone, around him there were seven other silhouettes, all of them projecting an extraordinary demeanor. Their eyes shone with godly charm, unable to hide the might of their aura. This was especially so for a middle-aged man standing beside the old Sacred Emperor. His gaze was extremely terrifying, akin to a depthless abyss.

The other six looked younger but naturally, their appearances wasn't a true indication of their age. As for how long they have cultivated for, no one from the Royal Sacred Sect was able to tell. Once one's cultivation reached a certain realm, they would be able to maintain their youth and their true age would only be known through the age of their bones.

This group of people descended downwards, and the current Sacred Emperor Zai Xing personally led the members of the Royal Sacred Sect to welcome them. "Father!"

So it turned out that these two Sacred Emperors had the relationship of a father and a son.

"We greet the old Sacred Emperor." Zai Yan and the others

bowed. In fact, many of them were descendants of the previous Sacred Emperor, although it was many generations removed. Hence, it would still be better to refer to him as the old Sacred Emperor.

"Mhm." The old Sacred Emperor Zai Jiang nodded to those present. After which, he pointed to the middle-aged man with the terrifying gaze that stood beside him as he introduced, "This is my junior apprentice brother, you all can call him Immortal Han."

"We pay our respects to Immortal Han." The upper echelons of the Royal Sacred Sect bowed politely, feeling excitement in their heart. Since the old Sacred Emperor told them to refer to this man as Immortal Han, this man was undoubtedly an immortal as well. The death date of the Medicine Sovereign Valley has arrived.

"Everyone, these are my junior apprentice brothers and nephews who came to our Royal Sacred Region to tour about. You all must treat them with respect and take good care of them." The old Sacred Emperor Zai Jiang commanded as the others presented nodded. These people were all from the immortal realms.

The old Sacred Emperor had joined a power in the immortal realms and hasn't returned for a very long time. If it wasn't because the Royal Sacred Sect was facing an unprecedented challenge today, they would never have disturbed the old Sacred Emperor. After all, the old Sacred Emperor has already entered the immortal realms, he would no longer care about things in the Royal Sacred Region as his heart was set on pursuing a higher martial peak.

Immortal Han surveyed everyone with his deep eyes, his immortal

will surrounded the Royal Sacred Sect and instantly, everyone there felt a heavy pressure pressing down on their hearts. This pressure originated from the Core Faction, they understood that the earlier silhouettes who descended should be the old Sacred Emperor returning.

"Senior Zai, the strength of this particle world you control is truly somewhat weak. This sect should be considered the number one sect in this world right? But why are there only a few with immortal roots? And their standard is so low that they can't even attract me." Immortal Han faintly spoke, giving off a sinister feeling causing the members of the Royal Sacred Sect to have fear in their hearts when they stared at him.

Zai Jiang naturally understood that this junior brother of his possessed an unique perception ability. Upon hearing his words, he couldn't help but to muse in his heart. Seems like the Royal Sacred Sect of the current era was indeed not as strong as before. Their degree of talent was simply too low, not even one could pass his junior brother's 'inspection.'

"How strong can a particle world be? How can it be compared to our sect?" Zai Jiang casually replied.

"Mhm. By the way, where is the enemy you mentioned? Let's go destroy it now, and at the same time I can see if there's any one that suits my criteria." Immortal Han spoke.

"No hurry, we came from so far away. Let's take a break and drink a few cups of wine first. I'll get someone to prepare a banquet as well as beauties to accompany us. Cultivation in our

sect is an extremely dry matter, it will only do us good to relax a little. As for the enemy sect opposing us, destroying them can be done with the ease of flipping a palm, extremely effortless on our part."

Zai Jiang smiled, he didn't really place the Medicine Sovereign Valley in his eyes. Since he himself and his junior apprentice brother Han has arrived, it truly wouldn't take much effort for them to destroy the Medicine Sovereign Valley. He would let the people of this world see for themselves and remind them who was the true hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region.

Immortal Han's talent for cultivation was incredibly high and was highly regarded back in his sect. This time, since his junior brother came with him back to his particle world, as the host, Zai Jiang naturally wanted to build up his relationship with this junior brother of his.

"Might as well." Immortal Han nodded and agreed. Cultivation was truly an extremely boring and dry matter. In their sect in the immortal realms, although his status was very high, he couldn't do as he wished as there are still rules he had to follow. Since this was an extremely rare opportunity for him to visit a particle world, he should enjoy all he can here to relax.

Naturally, it would only do him good to balance out the dryness of cultivation with some enjoyment.

The others naturally didn't have any objections, they also wanted to relax.

"Go prepare some delicacies and set up a banquet, also get ready some beautiful women to accompany us. Junior Han's judgement is very high, the women must not only be beautiful, they must also have good talent in cultivation. Choose them from the various great sects and if there are really none to be have, go and get some from outside." Zai Jiang commanded. Zai Yan and the others immediately obeyed, not daring to defy the old Sacred Emperor's order.

These were immortals from the immortal realms that came to their particle world. They naturally had to serve them well.

"I myself have already spotted a few girls that I'm interested in. I will bring them over." Immortal Han's silhouette disappeared as he flew off with unbelievable speed in a certain direction.

Zai Jiang stared at his back as he stepped out, following after. The others from the immortal realms all followed after. They were heading to none other than the Forgotten Immortal Tower.

In the Forgotten Immortal Tower, beauties were as many as the clouds. Immortal Han naturally had his eyes set on a few people.

Very swiftly, the members of the Forgotten Immortal Tower stared dumbfoundedly at the silhouettes who arrived at their location. An instant later, the sect leader of the Forgotten Immortal Tower personally came out to welcome their arrival.

"You, you and you... These three will serve me tonight. Come

with me." Immortal Han pointed his finger at three extremely beautiful women. Not only were they beautiful, their talent was extremely strong as well, these three were considered heaven chosen of the Forgotten Immortal Tower and were normally proud and arrogant. However right now there was actually someone pointing his finger at them telling them to serve him tonight.

"Sacred Emperor." The sect leader stared at the current Sacred Emperor.

"This man is the junior apprentice brother of my royal father, Immortal Han. Being able to serve Immortal Han is their honor and fortune. The three of you go on with him, serve him well." The Sacred Emperor ordered causing the countenance of the three beautiful women to change instantly, becoming extremely unsightly to behold.

There were no other unexpected issues, the three women were brought away. Other than them, some other beauties from the Forgotten Immortal Tower were also chosen. During the night, the banquet in the Royal Sacred Sect was extremely lively yet the Forgotten Immortal Tower Faction was deathly silent. So many of their sect members were brought away, not only were they beautiful in their own rights, their talent was extremely outstanding as well. During the second day, some of those who returned were in tears, with many injuries evident on their bodies.

As for the three most outstanding ones chosen by Immortal Han, none of them returned. As to their ending, nobody in the Forgotten Immortal Tower dared to imagine. There's no doubt that they are also a part of the Royal Sacred Sect, and the talents of

those brought away were also very high without a doubt. However, in front of immortals, they were merely ant-like existences, they didn't even possess the qualifications to talk.

At noon when the sun hung suspended high up the sky, the Royal Sacred Sect mobilized the experts from the various Factions as they gathered outside the Royal Sacred Sect.

The moment they stepped out of the sect, the people of the Sacred Royal City all felt their hearts pounding in trepidation when they saw it. The Royal Sacred Sect was finally making their move, the troop of experts were heading towards the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect didn't soar high up into the air but kept at a low altitude throughout. It was obvious they wanted to show everyone in the world who is the true hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region.

Wherever they passed, a stifling pressure so heavy that it could suppress everything could be felt. For some of the weaker ones among the common populace, they collapsed to the ground in a prostrating posture, unable to get up. Just the aura from these experts already had such might, it was too terrifying as though doomsday had arrived.

"How powerful." Countless people inclined their heads, staring at the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect.

Recently, everyone in the Sacred Royal City was discussing about

the matters between the Royal Sacred Sect and Medicine Sovereign Valley, saying that the Royal Sacred Sect was overrated, and their strength had degenerated to the point where the Medicine Sovereign Valley could match it. But now when they personally witnessed the true strength of the Royal Sacred Sect, did they know how powerful this hegemon was exactly.

"Quickly head to the Medicine Sovereign. Today shall be the day where the future of our Royal Sacred Region will be decided." A voice called out as countless silhouettes instantly rushed towards the Medicine Sovereign Valley, wanting to spectate the battle.

The battle today might very well be the final confrontation between these two hegemon-level powers.

In the Medicine Sovereign Valley, the Medicine Sovereign already sensed the auras radiating from these experts of the Royal Sacred Sect when they were still far away. He inclined his head and stared in a certain direction as he spoke, "They are coming."

Right now, his brows were furrowed, he had no idea how to resolve this calamity. If they really couldn't win, the only solution left was to bring Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng away. He believed that as long as he was still alive, the Sacred Emperor would have some trepidation in his heart and wouldn't dare to conduct a complete massacre.

"Mhm?" At this moment, the Medicine Sovereign's gaze turned stiff. He discovered three extremely powerful auras. There was something wrong.



At the same time, these three auras instantly bored down on the Medicine Sovereign Valley and swiftly after, the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect all stood in the airspace above it.

The combat puppets and experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley were already present in the air, as they stared at these newly arrived experts.

"Not bad." Immortal Han nodded and smiled, his gaze was fixed on Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng, Lin Shuai, Lou Bingyu and Ji Feixue. He could tell that the talents of these youngsters were all extremely outstanding."

"There are a few fellows who are excellent specimens here, their potential is much higher compared to those in your Royal Sacred Sect."

"So what of it? If they encounter junior brother Han, they are all dead people." Zai Jiang laughed. Talent? Potential? If you had no background, everything was merely a joke. In the immortal realms, countless geniuses would die every day. These geniuses who hadn't yet matured could die simply because someone didn't like the way they looked. But what could they do about it? It was simply because they didn't have any background. No matter how much potential and talent they had? It was all useless if they are dead.

Immortal Han coldly laughed as an immortal light radiated from him, growing increasingly larger in size. This immortal light had a

faint crimson blood-like glow within, and it instantly enveloped this entire space. The experts of the Medicine Sovereign Valley instantly felt a stifling pressure boring down on them.

"It wouldn't be good to act against mortals right?" The expression of the Medicine Sovereign changed. However, he only saw Immortal Han glancing at him with a mocking expression on his face. "Are you joking with me? If I don't act against those weaker than me, are you telling to act against those stronger instead?"

As the sound of his voice faded, another terrifying power erupted outwards. This was a supremely strong engulfing energy, and instantly, a group of beautiful maidens from the Medicine Sovereign Valley found themselves teleported to the side of Immortal Han. Immortal Han's eyes flickered with a bloody light as he placed his hands upon their head. Moments later, these maidens all exploded, transforming into blood qi which was absorbed by Immortal Han.

"You..." The Medicine Sovereign turned ashen. He stared at Immortal Han, "How can you be so unprincipled? Are you not afraid that I will annihilate everyone in the Royal Sacred Sect in retaliation?"

"Just kill them if you have the capabilities to. What does that got to do with me?" Immortal Han coldly spoke. Why would he care about the lives of ants?

Stepping out, Immortal Han flew towards the crowd. His gaze was fixed on Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng who stood together. He could sense an extremely powerful blood qi radiating from

them. These two were excellent specimens!

## Chapter 734: Swordsaint Li Mubai

---

Within a certain location at the Royal Sacred Region, inside the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace, Qin Wentian's other self Di Tian was still contemplating the picture scroll. At this moment, his entire body was radiating a boundless runic light, as though it wanted to form a resonance with the picture scroll. From a far, two figures quietly watched this scene play out and they were none other than the old and young man who appeared before Di Tian previously inside this immortal palace.

And just when the two thought everything was going well, Di Tian's aura suddenly fluctuated as the golden shimmering runic lights became distorted.

How could he not sense the danger his original body was in. Usually, he was able to discard all distracting thoughts and focus on contemplation. Just when he felt that he was able to control the sealing energy, the two generations of Sacred Emperor brought an extremely powerful Immortal Han to the Medicine Sovereign Valley and immediately began a slaughter. Di Tian could no longer remain calm and was exceedingly anxious, he hoped that he could comprehend the picture scroll faster.

But the more anxious he felt, the more mistakes he made.

"Mhm?" The old man felt somewhat surprised, how could a mistake occur at this crucial moment? Normally when at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, one should be able to control their state of heart. Right now, it was obvious there was a disturbance in Di Tian's heart. From the perspective of the old man, this was

simply ridiculous and shouldn't have happened at all.

"His state of heart is so inferior." The black-robed young man beside the old man coldly spoke, his tone filled with disdain.

"His comprehension abilities can already be considered extremely strong. Let alone this is only one of his bodies. I wonder what immortal art is so powerful in order to create such an identical second body. Most experts wouldn't be able to tell that they are of one and the same." The old man spoke as he continued, "Maybe something happened to his true-self, let me go take a look."

As the sound of his voice faded, a terrifying will extended towards the exit of the immortal palace, swiftly covering the entire Royal Sacred Region. Instantly, countless cities, mountain peaks, humans, demonic beasts, all appeared in his mind.

"Bzz!"

His will locked onto a figure. It was none other than Qin Wentian who was in the midst of combat. The scenes of combat there was all seen by the old man, and he involuntarily commented in a low voice, "No wonder his state of heart was shaken."

Qin Wentian's other self was named Di Tian, and Di Tian had used an art to change his features because he didn't want anyone to know that he was Qin Wentian. He didn't expect that all his preparations were for naught in front of this old man. No matter how perfect the Great Nirvana Immortal Art was, the old man still found his true self so easily.

Before Qin Wentian stepped into the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, he and Di Tian were two completely different entities but their cultivation bases were exactly the same. Even their bloodlines and aura were identical, this was how perverse the Great Nirvana Immortal Art was. But also at the same time, for those with a super strong perception, they could easily tell that Qin Wentian and Di Tian were the same person. An example was this old man. Back then, Qin Wentian and Di Tian had both entered the immortal palace. How could they hide this fact from his eyes?

"Might as well, we will take this chance to test his state of heart." The old man silently mused as he glanced at Di Tian.

.....

In the Medicine Sovereign Valley, Immortal Han flew towards Qin Wentian. Both his palms extended out as a terrifying engulfing energy enveloped this entire space. Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng's body involuntarily started to drift towards Immortal Han. Not only then, several experts in their direction completely had no way to resist his suction force.

"Bzz!"

The silhouette of the Medicine Sovereign appeared as a terrifying force enveloped him and Mo Qingcheng, resisting the suction force on their behalf. However, the others were not as fortunate. For those who were drawn over, they directly transformed into clouds of blood qi and were devoured by Immortal Han, dying a miserable

death.

"Sacred Emperor, you all actually asked such an unprincipled person to come here." The Medicine Sovereign had a look of rage. With a rumbling sound the entire world was as though it had been ignited into flames.

"KILL!" A terrifying immortal fire started burning, shooting towards the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect. All of them turned pale and many were instantly turned into ashes when they came into contact with it.

The two generations of Sacred Emperor also didn't expect that Immortal Han would act this way, giving no fucks at all. At the very least, he should have waited until they killed the Medicine Sovereign before doing as he pleased. Now, his actions implicated the experts of their Royal Sacred Sect.

"All of you retreat far away." Zai Jiang shouted. The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect frantically retreated, so did those from the Medicine Sovereign Valley. However, Zai Jiang coldly snorted when he saw that. With a wave of his hands, streaks of golden lightning arced through the horizon, killing the Medicine Sovereign Valley's experts. It was unknown how many had died due to that.

In front of immortals, ascendants were simply ants, unable to withstand a single strike.

"You think you are enough to obstruct me?" Immortal Han

glanced at the Medicine Sovereign. After which, a boundless blood light engulfed the heavens and earth as strands of blood-colored lines drilled into the bodies of many, transforming into crimson sharp swords, reaping the lives of those from the Medicine Sovereign Valley. Clouds of blood qi shot towards Immortal Han, absorbed by him as though they were nutrition.

"The blood qi of these people is so weak, there's negligible effect even after I refine them." Immortal Han's gaze then turned to Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng who were standing behind the Medicine Sovereign. The quality of these two specimens should be very good, especially so for Qin Wentian. His sharp senses could feel an overpowering blood qi in Qin Wentian's body. There was no doubt it would be of excellent grade.

However at this very moment, a supreme sword qi abruptly slashed down from the heavens, causing everyone to be badly shocked. Immortal Han and the Sacred Emperors stared up at the skies only to see a swordsman currently descending. This swordsman was clad in white, he was an old man with white hair and a long flowing white beard, standing on a beam of sword light, projecting a sense of immortality as well as an overwhelmingly intense sharpness.

"Who are you?" The old Sacred Emperor inclined his head, asking as he stared at the swordsman.

"Are those from the Battle Sword Sect here?" The swordsman emotionlessly asked. Xu Cang, the old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect froze slightly as he stared at this white-haired swordsman. His body trembled a little as he asked, "This junior and these people



are all members of the Battle Sword Sect."

"Why did you dismantle my grass hut?" The old man asked. Xu Cang and the members of the Battle Sword Sect started trembling when they heard that. 'His' grass hut? Was this person the founder of their Battle Sword Sect?

"Disciple Xu Cang is unfilial, the Battle Sword Sect is under immense threat and we have no choice but to relocate. If the Battle Sword Sect exists, the grass hut and the path of comprehending the sword mysteries shall remain. But since the Battle Sword Sect was forced to move away, we have no choice but to destroy that or risk it falling into the enemy's' hands. I beg for founder's forgiveness." Xu Cang knelt down and respectfully bowed his head. He didn't expect that the founder was still alive, and had actually sensed the dismantling of the grass hut.

"Are you Swordsaint Li Mubai?" The old Sacred Emperor inclined his head and stared at the old man. This old man was someone from the same era as him. To think that this person was still alive.

"People of the Royal Sacred Sect?" Li Mubai glanced at them and coldly stated, "What hatred do you have towards my people exactly? Why do you want to exterminate my sect?"

"You wouldn't want to interfere in matters of the War Immortal Palace. Scram!" Immortal Han glanced at Li Mubai, his tone extremely arrogant.

"You are someone from the War Immorta Palace?" Li Mubai's

gaze stiffened as he coldly continued, "You think you can come to a particle world and kill as you please simply because you are from the Immortal War Palace? How laughable."

"You dare to criticize my Immortal War Palace just with your level of strength?" Immortal Han's countenance turned cold.

Li Mubai snorted. The War Immortal Palace was a certain power in the immortal realms and had control over some areas. But he Li Mubai was a drifter and preferred roaming the vast realms. Given how vast the immortal realms are, it was impossible for the War Immortal Palace to hunt him down.

"Bzz!"

Immortal Han stepped out, moving towards Qin Wentian again. However, a beam of resplendent sword light instantly arced out. Li Mubai transformed into this beam of sword light, he instantly arrived before Immortal Han as brilliant immortal light radiated from both of them, illuminating the sky.

Immortal Han's aura was filled with blood qi, while Swordsaint Li Mubai's aura was so sharp that it seemed capable of tearing apart everything.

Qin Wentian's countenance was ice cold, as his heart was filled with incomparable rage. He forced himself to calm down as he studied Li Mubai's swordplay. Each and every sword strike issued by Li Mubai seemed as though they could tear apart the void. His piercing strikes were as quick as lightning, filled with terrifying

explosive power. If one was struck by him, there was no doubt that they would instantly die without a full body.

"Senior, receive this sword." Qin Wentian called out. His bloodline power infused the demon sword as he tossed the sword in the air over to Li Mubai.

Li Mubai glanced over, the demon sword issued a sword keen as he praised, "This sword has intelligence, good sword!"

As the sound of his voice faded, his supremely strong sword intent lingered on the demon sword as the sword flew into his hands.

"Swish~"

Swordsaint Li Mubai brandished the demon sword and rushed towards Immortal Han with inconceivable speed, so fast that none of the experts present could sense his movements.

The two of them exchanged a flurry of blows. Qin Wentian only saw the demon sword expanding as it slashed out horizontally, narrowly missing cleaving Immortal Han into two, leaving a bloody wound on his body.

"An immortal-ranked expert's control of the demon sword is indeed much smoother than mine." Qin Wentian mused. He saw Swordsaint Li Mubai condensing sword imprints as all of a sudden, a myriad of sharp swords burst out from the skies, projecting an

aura so powerful that it felt that even the heavens would be torn asunder. In a radius of a hundred miles, everyone present was badly shocked, they felt that as long as Li Mubai wanted to kill them, he would be able to do so effortlessly.

"DIE!" As the sound of Li Mubai faded, the myriad of swords launched out together, aiming for Immortal Han.

Immortal Han immediately retreated with explosive speed, fleeing into the air. At this moment, a terrifying image of his constellation appeared behind his back. This constellation took the form of a blood-colored devil that wrenched its maw wide open, exuding suction force as it swallowed the myriad of swords within.

"Go!" Li Mubai condensed more sword imprints using the demon sword. A moment later, resplendent runic lights flashed as the demon sword slashed upwards into the air, piercing into the constellation. Explosive rumbling sounds thundered out as clouds of blood qi exploded. Immortal Han gave a scream of misery as he quickly transformed into a beam of light, fleeing far away.

The two generations of Sacred Emperor exchanged glances as they too, retreated decisively.

The experts of the Royal Sacred Sect were so frightened that they instantly turned and run away. This scene had far surpassed their imagination. Why would the founder of the Battle Sword Sect appear here?

"Founder, shall we pursue them?" Xu Cang asked.

"There's no need to, killing these people or not wouldn't make a difference. In addition, I'm worried that the War Immortal Palace would want to interfere in matters of this particle world if we push them too far." Li Mubai frowned. If the War Immortal Palace really did interfere, it would basically mean apocalypse for this particle world. There was no way they would be able to resist. Even if he was much stronger than he is now, it would still be useless, he wouldn't be able to stop them alone.

Qin Wentian's expression was extremely unsightly to behold. The War Immortal Palace. He didn't expect that even powers from the immortal realms would be tangled up in this war for the Royal Sacred Region.

Staring at the casualties of the Medicine Sovereign Valley, Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with a baleful light.

The sword hummed lightly, as it returned to the side of Qin Wentian. Swordsaint Li Mubai slowly walked over as he turned his attention towards Qin Wentian, "This sword is truly excellent, it has even gained intelligence."

"Sadly, this junior still has no way to harness its true power." Qin Wentian returned the demon sword back to its sheath as he continued, "This time around, thank you for helping us senior. If not, the consequences would surely be so dire to the point where it's unimaginable."

## Chapter 735: Fanatical Old Man

---

Li Mubai waved his hands as he spoke, "My appearance wasn't because of you, there's no need to thank me. This sword is truly a good sword, I hope you will be able to control it fully in the future."

"Thank you for senior's guidance." Qin Wentian was extremely respectful to this old man. After all, he knew that this person was none other than the founder of the Battle Sword Sect.

"Founder, this young man's name is Qin Wentian, he's the person who broke the record of the grass hut. Because he had some conflict with the Royal Sacred Sect, he had no choice but to leave our sect because he didn't want us to be implicated within. But no matter what, the camaraderie between him and us has always remained." Xu Cang walked forth and spoke to Li Mubai. This caused Li Mubai to cast a few more glances at Qin Wentian as he smile, "Being able to break the record of the grass hut? Not bad, young fellow do you have a famous master teaching you?"

"I already have one, and I'm unable to join other powers." Qin Wentian bowed apologetically. Li Mubai replied, "That's such a pity, I still thought that it would be tough to find a master in this particle world and wanted to take you as a disciple."

"Wentian, just take founder as a master, I'm sure your other master wouldn't mind it." Xu Cang persuaded.

Qin Wentian shook his head, "It's a long story, the sect rules

clearly state that I'm unable to take on another master or join another power."

Xu Cang started, he felt somewhat bewildered in his heart as he stared at Qin Wentian. According to what he knew, Qin Wentian shouldn't have any master in the Royal Sacred Region. What was going on?

Could it be that that day where the immortal kings gathered for the banquet because of the disciple recruitment event organized by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor? But it was clear that the immortal kings have given up on him, how could Qin Wentian still have a master then?

"Don't worry about it, I'm used to being lazy hence I didn't join any powers in the immortal realms. I prefer to roam by myself in solitude. It's only because this young man seemed to be fated with my Battle Sword Sect hence I suggested it. But since he already has a master, it's fine then." Li Mubai waved his hands casually and smiled. Xu Cang nodded as he asked, "Founder, why would you appear here today? And the Royal Sacred Sect is being too much of a bully, why don't we chase after and kill them?"

"Actually in the past, I have returned occasionally before. It's just that all of you didn't know of my existence. I left a strand of my immortal sense on the grass hut, hence when you guys dismantled that, I immediately felt it and knew that the Battle Sword Sect had ran into trouble. This was why I returned. And indeed as expected, I discovered that the Battle Sword Sect was emptied of people. This is why I headed straight to the Sacred Royal City upon sensing two large groups of people in combat and just so coincidentally, you guys

are one of the forces that fought.

Li Mubai explained, "As for why I didn't allow you all to pursue the Royal Sacred Sect is because I want to leave a path of survival for you all. I know of the War Immortal Palace, although it can only be considered ordinary among the powers in the Immortal Realms, it's no issue for them to completely dominate the Royal Sacred Region. If that Immortal Han is someone who has a high status, and we drive him to the breaking point. Things might be unpredictable. On the other hand if we don't push them too far, he may call for reinforcement and stake out this world but he wouldn't go to the extremes of hunting all of you down individually if you all split and hide in the shadows. And if the War Immortal Palace chose not to interfere in matters of this particle world, you lose nothing if you deal with the Royal Sacred Sect later."

"Founder is wise," Xu Cang finally understood. The Swordsaint had took into consideration the whole picture.

"Medicine Sovereign what do you think they should do? Do you want them to disperse temporarily? To existences at our level, they are all nothing but cannon fodder. They can come back again when the end result is set in stone, if we are not defeated." Li Mubai turned his gaze to the Medicine Sovereign.

The Medicine Sovereign contemplated for a moment before nodding lightly, "I have to be responsible for what happened today. Despite my calculations, I didn't expect Zai Jiang to have joined the War Immortal Palace and would even bring members of his sect here. That Immortal Han from the War Immortal Palace is



simply too ruthless, directly beginning a bloody slaughter, not giving a damn to the deaths of the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect at all. I think it would be a good idea for our forces to temporarily disperse."

Qin Wentian sighed silently when he heard the Medicine Sovereign's words. His gaze turned to his surroundings, though he only cast a single glance, he could tell that the losses they suffered was disastrous. It was exactly like what Li Mubai said. When facing existences at their level, all mortals were simply ants, they didn't even have the qualifications to participate. But no matter what, this debt of revenge had to be paid. His hands clenched into fists as cracking sounds echoed in the air.

The War Immortal Palace was a completely unforeseen variable.

"Clear the battlefield, for those who have a chance to recover, don't be stingy on the medicinal pills. After that, you all shall temporarily disperse and wait for the end result. I'm sure that the dust would be settled after a short period of time." The Medicine Sovereign slowly spoke. If the Royal Sacred Sect invites the War Immortal Palace to act, reinforcements would surely come swiftly.

"Let's go in and chat." The Medicine Sovereign spoke to Li Mubai after commanding his people. After that, a group of people headed into the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

"Li Mubai, you've been in the immortal realms for so long. What's the level of your immortal foundation now?" The Medicine Sovereign, Li Mubai, Xu Cang, Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng, and all the important characters were present atop an ancient peak in

the depths of the Medicine Sovereign Valley.

This was a topic regarding the legendary Immortal Foundation Realm. Qin Wentian and the others listened attentively.

"Seriously it's too tough. For each level of immortal foundation, advancing a step forward is as tough as ascending the heavens. Each breakthrough is even more difficult compared to establishing your original immortal foundation. Hence, there would be cases of geniuses establishing their immortal foundations within a hundred years in the immortal realms but for them to reach the immortal king realm, it would take them several thousand years at the very least. Also, these are all absolute experts, our distance from them is simply too far. For me, being able to level up a level in ten thousand years is already something very satisfactory to me."

Li Mubai sighed, "As of now, I'm only at the second level of immortal foundation. The Immortal Han is the same as me, at the second level."

"The immortals in the legends, should be this immortal foundation realm they are talking about." Qin Wentian mused. One could become an immortal only after establishing an immortal foundation?

"I can't wait to roam the immortal realms too, it must be very fascinating there right?" The eyes of the Medicine Sovereign was filled with anticipation.

"Fascinating? Naturally it is fascinating." Li Mubai stroked his

beard and continued, "The immortal realms are boundlessly vast. Even if I use my whole lifetime to explore, I would never finish exploring it. There are countless powers in the immortal realms; immortal empires, sacred grounds, celestial sects, forbidden regions...The number of experts that will make you gasp in amazement. Don't think that the War Immortal Palace is something awesome, in the immortal realms it can only be considered extremely ordinary and is nothing remarkable. Once, I spent a few thousand years touring the immortal realms but I've only managed to see a small part of it"

The Medicine Sovereign, Qin Wentian and the others could only sigh. Was this the world in the immortal realms?

"Naturally, although the immortal realms are fascinating, the strong are revered while the weak are trampled upon. You best not antagonize others if you don't have someone to back you up. Without strength, you can't own treasures or people will simply just murder you for them; you cannot have beautiful daughters or a beautiful wife because if you are weak, you won't be able to protect them.

Li Mubai sighed, "Hence for those who are weak and have no background, they all lead miserable lives yet the vast majority of the people in the immortal realms belong to this category. This is why the immortal realms could be said to be the epitome of the word 'cruelty.' Many cultivators are slaves, controlled by others. Beautiful women have an even more miserable fate. Those strong characters in the immortal realms simply wouldn't give a damn about the opinions of lowly people."

Qin Wentian silently agreed. He personally saw the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and the various immortal kings before. Don't see that they are all smiling at the banquet and appeared extremely amicable. But back then after he was forsaken by the immortal emperor, they didn't even bother to glance at him. He understood that this was arrogance carved into their bones, their disdain towards the weak. It didn't matter how outstanding your talent was.

For those that were invited by the old Sacred Emperor, from the War Immortal Palace, weren't they precisely this sort of person? Treating the lives of members from the Medicine Sovereign Valley and Royal Sacred Sect as ants. Basically, they didn't even care about them.

"Senior, if the immortal realms are so cruel. Doesn't that mean that you have to keep living in restraint?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.

"No. Compared to particle worlds, I still like the lifestyle in the immortal realms." Li Mubai shook his head, "I'm alone with no kin nor kith and have no worries. As long as I'm more low profile, no one would bother to kill me for the fun of it. Once you reach a high enough realm in cultivation, your temperament would transform and there wouldn't be much which could incite our emotions. Hence, unless there's strong reason, those people wouldn't easily act. In addition, there is a lot of adventure in the immortal realms, there are things to pursue every single day. The path of the strong, the hot-blooded martial way. I only hate the fact that I'm too old and my talent is not high enough. If not, why would I be willing to remain so low-profile? I would have long went to find those geniuses from the various areas of the immortal realms and

contend against them."

"Wentian, you don't know about this. But in the immortal realms if your talent is high enough, there are simply too many things awaiting you. The invitation of the various major powers, the adventures to enter forbidden areas or sacred grounds to seize treasures, all of them are filled with excitement. As long as you are talented, delicacies and beauties are endless, they would jump straight into your arms for you to cuddle. Hahaha." Li Mubai laughed. It could be seen that he was also a very free-spirited person. Regretfully, his talent was simply not high enough.

In this particle world, his talent was undisputably in the top few. If not, he wouldn't be able to become an immortal and leave this world. But when he arrived in the immortal realms, he was simply too ordinary, part of the mass of common people.

Qin Wentian could sense Li Mubai's will to pursue the peak from his words, as well as his disappointment.

"The immortal realms!" Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the sky. He was filled with anticipation regarding the world there. Were his parents people of the immortal realms too?

Also, there's still Qing'er. Her home was located inside the vast immortal realms. She should also have an extraordinary background right?

.....

The Royal Sacred Sect launched an attack on to Medicine Sovereign Valley again. Rumor has it that the founder of the Battle Sword Sect returned and this was the reason why the Medicine Sovereign Valley could escape the calamity. This, also caused the forces of the Medicine Sovereign Valley to temporarily disperse.

For a period of time, the Sacred Royal City regained its former calm again. But the victor had not been selected yet, the hearts of the populace were still in suspense, they knew that this war for hegemony has not been concluded yet.

Within the Vermillion Bird Immortal Palace, the other self of Qin Wentian, Di Tian, was sitting there in contemplation. From afar, an old man and a young man still stood there, watching him as he contemplates. He was long used to their presence, he persisted for a long time and finally saw a glimmer of hope. The old man was actually filled with anticipation for him to succeed.

At this instant, the golden picture scroll above Di Tian radiated boundless runic lights, cascading the beams into Di Tian's body. After a long time, Di Tian's eyes finally opened. He stood up as the picture scroll transformed into tens of millions of runic words, enveloping this piece of sky, spinning madly as they shot inside Di Tian's body. The runic light eventually dissipated. Di Tian's eyes flashed with a sharpness that resembled the gaze of Qin Wentian's perfectly.

This was because Di Tian, was also Qin Wentian!

"Senior, is it okay already?" Di Tian stared at the old man who was standing far away as he asked.

"What is okay?" The old man laughed.

"I passed the exam, can I take control of the immortal palace now?" Di Tian asked.

The old man laughed even louder, "You must be dreaming, that's only the first test you've passed and you are already thinking about obtaining the inheritance and controlling this immortal palace?"

Di Tian's countenance stiffened, becoming extremely unsightly to behold.

"Your path ahead is still long. But right now, you can be considered to have merely set foot inside the door. However, you are still far from enough. As for roaming the immortal realms, leave it to your other self to do. As for this self yours, I will take responsibility and mold you into greatness." The old man spoke, his words causing Di Tian to freeze as his eyes widened in shock. This old man actually knew?!

"This particle world is simply too small. From today onwards, you are considered to have met the bare minimum requirement. I will bring you around different worlds to temper yourself. Some particle worlds are extraordinary and extremely strong, each has its own point of uniqueness. I will do my best to nurture you, allowing you to establish your immortal foundation by the age of hundred. Only then, would you truly be considered to have passed the test."

The old man's eyes were boundlessly deep, akin to a stretch of starry sky. He looked at Di Tian and spoke, "From now onwards, the astral soul you condense using this body must only be a sealing-type astral soul. You will depend on the innate connection with that sealing-type astral soul to step upon the path of becoming an almighty sealer. The Great Dao of Sealing is the strongest at the very end, there's no other attribute energies that could be comparable to it. It is the ultimate."

Di Tian's eyes flickered, he didn't know who this old man was but naturally, it was common sense that since this old man has cultivated in the path of sealing, he would say that this path was the strongest. As for the path of sealing being the ultimate, Di Tian didn't believe a word of it.

"You doubt my words?" The old man laughed, "Is spatial energy very strong? How about time energy? What about light? All of them are extremely powerful but sealing energy is still the ultimate. At the end of each path, only sealing energy would be able to restrict and seal anything in the world. Sealing your opponent's cultivation base, sealing their speed, sealing time, sealing light, even sealing an entire world. Tell me, do you still not believe that the path of sealing is the strongest?"



# Chapter 736: Lifting The Seals

---

Staring at that fanatical old man, Di Tian was somewhat speechless. Although some attribute energy truly was weaker than the others, attribute energy like spatial energy was considered one of the strongest ones. Sealing energy should also be considered a type of attribute energy that was superior to the others but ultimately, what decides how strong an attribute energy was, still had to depend on the stellar martial cultivator who uses it. For those with stronger cultivations, the might of their innate attribute energy would naturally be stronger. He had never doubted this point from the start.

However, this old man only loved the path of sealing because he believed that it was the ultimate. This type of nearing obsession point of view was naturally of benefit for someone like him because he could give their all whole-heartedly.

Sealing energy could even be used to seal space and time, it is indeed pretty powerful. But what about spatial energy at the end of the road? Can it not break apart the seals or even envelop the seals in a separate spatial dimension? And what about the attribute energy of speed? At the absolute limit of speed, even before you condensed your seal, your opponent would already arrive in front of you. How can you still combat then?

The myriad of things engenders and restrains each other. This is true for the different types of attribute energy as well. As to what was strong and what was weak, that's only relative. There's no so-called 'ultimate strongest attribute energy.'

"At the very least, you should tell me what tier does this inheritance belong to? I can then better make the decision whether should I put in all my effort within," Di Tian stared at the old man, interrupting his fanatical promotion of the path of sealing.

"Brat, you are so arrogant."&nbsp;The old man stared at Di Tian, "Fine, let me tell you this then. Back then in the immortal palace that replaced the skies of this world, those various immortal kings who couldn't even be bothered to spare a glance at you, and even that Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor who had forsaken you, as long as you obtain the complete inheritance of the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace, you can trample them all underneath your feet. Are you satisfied with my answer?"

Di Tian started, it seems like this old man knew everything about himself. He couldn't hide the fact that he was also Qin Wentian from the eyes of this old man. Even the incident regarding the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was also known to him. Seems like this old man might also be a supreme existence.

"I think so, since you know everything, you should also know that I rejected the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor when he wanted to recruit me as a disciple because he told me I would only have a period of freedom once every thousand years. I can allow you to temper me and I can also put in all my effort to cultivate the path of sealing. However, you cannot restrict my freedom. For example like right now, my other self has encountered an extremely thorny issue." Di Tian replied.

"Hmph, you must know that this isn't Eastern Sage wanting to accept a disciple but rather, it was because of your fortune in

knowing that little doll. Even if those supreme existences like Eastern Sage accepts you as his disciple, how much effort, resources and time can they afford to spend on you? All these are unknown factors, maybe you would only be a disciple in name. But right now, I'm willing to give all I have to nurture you, allowing you to obtain the complete inheritance. Do you know how many people would dream of this? Yet you even dared to negotiate conditions with me?"

The old man cursed, Di Tian naturally understood this logic. Back then the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't seem to be interested in nurturing him at all, choosing to give him over to his subordinate, Deepflame. Being his disciple naturally couldn't be compared to obtaining the inheritance. But still, he had to negotiate something no matter what. If not, he wouldn't have the authority to request things in the future.

"No matter are those buried immortals in the tomb or those sealed immortals out there, which of them isn't here to obtain the inheritance?" The old man continued, "However, I'm not unreasonable. If your other self encounters trouble, I will give you a chance. As long as you can release the seals on those immortals, you can use them as you will. In addition, I will give you a month of time to settle your matters and after this time, in the future you must listen to my instructions and follow my arrangements. I will never harm you, everything I do is to mold you stronger, allowing you to obtain the complete inheritance. If I want to kill you, just a slap from me would be enough to turn your flesh into paste."

Di Tian's mouth twitched. But he didn't doubt the strength of this old man.

"Then, can I leave now?" Di Tian asked.

"Wait a minute. Although you and your original body has already started to diverge in the path of cultivation, you are both ultimately still one person after all. Facial transformation arts wouldn't be able to hide this from those supreme existences. Since you don't wish to reveal the fact, you better be safe than sorry. Take this mask and wear it, it's able to isolate immortal senses from their investigation of you." The old man waved his hands as a bronze mask flew towards Di Tian.

"Thank you senior." Di Tian gratefully replied. This old fellow was truly different from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. The Eastern Sage didn't even give him a basic level of respect.

Receiving the mask, he could feel an extremely cold energy radiating from it. He placed the mask over his face as the skin of his face seemed to break apart, melding together with the strange energy of the mask. After the fusion was completed, an extremely cold and terrifying aura radiated from Di Tian, giving off a sense of fear to people who saw him.

"Also, wear this armor. Don't get killed by others accidentally when you go out. Your strength is still pathetically weak." The old man waved his hands again as a bronze armor enveloped Di Tian's body. A sense of sharpness than exuded from him, the Di Tian now gave an intense rush of impact to those who saw him, cloaked in mystery. Most probably other than this old man, there would be no one else that will be able to tell that he is Qin Wentian.

"Seems like senior is really very concerned about me." Di Tian

smiled. After that he turned and dashed away. The old man stared at his back view as a glimmer of light flashed in his eyes. After which, he muttered, "So many years have passed since we found a suitable successor. How can I not be concerned?"

"Although he did comprehend the picture scroll within a year, it's really nothing much. Why are you so easily satisfied?" The cold-looking young man in black beside him asked.

"Haha, you don't understand." The old man smiled but didn't explained further.

Di Tian's figure whistled through the air with extreme speed towards the place where the sealed immortals are. When he arrived there, all the sealed immortals stared at him in surprise. Di Tian was now clad in armor and had a mask on, his entire body was radiating a dangerous coldness, they couldn't tell that this was the young man whom all of them sparred with a year ago.

"Seniors, it's me." Di Tian's mask disappeared with an intention of his will, as his true features reappeared.

"Di Tian, you obtained the inheritance?" An emaciated-looking old man asked.

"I haven't obtained the complete inheritance yet, but please allow me to take a look at the seals on all your bodies, seniors." Di Tian's eyes abruptly changed, all of a sudden, countless pupils superimposed, madly spinning around in his eye. He stared at the various immortals and he could see there were terrifying diagrams

akin to the picture scroll inside their bodies. The lines of the diagram inside each of them were akin to shackles, locking their cultivation bases.

"Sealing immortals, such an ability is still impossible for me." Di Tian contemplated as he stared at the sealing diagram. Although he understood the principles behind them, he still had no way to construct these seals.

"Are you able to lift the seals on our cultivation bases?" Several immortals flew over to the side of Di Tian, their gazes filled with anticipation.

"I can." Di Tian's eyes flickered with dazzling light. Although he wasn't able to construct seals now, he could still damage them. As long as he destroy the crucial part of the sealing diagram, with the strength of these immortals, they would be able to break apart the restriction on their own.

As the sound of his voice faded away, the gazes of all these immortal froze. One after another familiar faces stared at Di Tian in shock, as though they have forgotten themselves.

They have been trapped here for far too long. After their cultivation bases were sealed, they had no way to even continue cultivating. When they suddenly heard Di Tian say that he was able to lift their seals, many people were lost in shock at that moment.

"Will that fellow release us?" Somebody asked in a worried tone.

"Don't worry, that senior promised that as long as I can lift your seals, you all will be under my control. I can simply let you all leave, he won't interfere with it." Di Tian smiled.

"Good, good..." An old man clenched his fist tightly as he nodded unceasingly. Finally, they need not be imprisoned here any longer.

"Di Tian, shall we start then...?" Someone asked with a quavering voice.

"Mhm, let's get started seniors. However, these seals are still beyond my ability to fully lift. I can only damage the core component and each senior must work together with me, channeling the energy inside your body to aid me before the seal can be fully broken." Di Tian explained, "Which senior wishes to try first?"

"Let me try." A person stated.

"Okay." Di Tian nodded. Boundless runic light suddenly radiated out from his body as his eyes grew even scarier. He lightly tapped his palm onto that immortal's body as runic words started to flow within. The sealing diagram within him abruptly appeared, and that immortal himself also started to radiate an intense light, causing himself to be stunned. Was this the seal in his body, he could sense it clearly at this moment.

"Destroy!" Di Tian coldly spoke, as the runic words from him rushed into the sealing diagram, damaging the links of the shackles

one by one. After that, he turned his gaze onto that immortal and spoke, "Senior, channel your strength now and break this seal apart."

"Immortal foundation, my immortal foundation!" That expert's eyes turned red as he soared up into the skies. A boundless rainbow-colored light illuminated out from him. That was the corona of light from the foundation of an immortal!

"I'm finally free!" That person threw his head back and roared, unleashing his pent up emotions. The sealing diagram in his body has been destroyed completely as immortal qi emanated from him, permeating the atmosphere.

"The seal has really been lifted..." The bodies of the immortals all started trembling as they felt intense emotions rocking their hearts. For those immortals who were sealed into certain areas like lakes and mountains, although they couldn't move, their eyes were also filled with excitement. For example, the red-haired old man which Di Tian met right at the start who was bound to a tree, his eyes reddened with emotion now. Di Tian has succeeded, he didn't let down the expectations of all these sealed immortals here!

"Seniors, don't be anxious. I will proceed to lift the seal for each of you immediately." Di Tian couldn't help but smile when he heard many immortals calling his name anxiously.

"Haha, we are really too anxious... Good, good. Everyone just wait patiently. Di Tian, take your time, don't be rushed by us." Someone laughed uproariously but the excitement and anxiousness on his face couldn't be masked. After being sealed for



so long, they finally saw the light at the end of the tunnel today.

Their seals would finally be broken and they can return back to the immortal realms.

"My son... you should be an old man now right?" Tears flowed from the eyes of an aged figure.

"Little Yi, are you still doing well?" Someone felt a myriad of emotions stirring his heart, he was missing his wife.

This nightmare is finally going to be over, in the past, they really should not have lusted over this inheritance!

# Chapter 737: Imminent Peril

---

Just when Di Tian was releasing the seals of the immortals, within the Royal Sacred Sect, the other immortals from the War Immortal Palace had arrived.

Just like what Li Mubai predicted, the War Immortal Palace still chose to interfere in the battle for this world.

In the Royal Sacred Sect, all the experts including Immortal Han and the old Sacred Emperor went to welcome these new arrivals. This group of people numbered over ten and everyone of them had corona of immortal light around them, shimmering in and out of existence.

After stepping into the immortal foundation realm, one would become an immortal. The aura of stellar martial cultivators would undergo a transformation. A unique corona of immortal light would appear and the origin of this light was oneself. This light was released automatically, but there are some who were used to retracting it, making themselves appear ordinary.

"Immortal Han." An extremely young-looking person among the new arrivals called out. From the faint corona of light circling him, everyone knew that he was an immortal-ranked expert. However, his appearance was still so young. This indicated that the time he spent as an immortal was shorter than the others, this was why he still appeared so young. But of course, there were also some unique arts and techniques that could cause one's looks to be untouched by age.

"Here." Immortal Han replied.

"You said that an immortal sword that had gained sentience appeared in this particle world?" That young man asked.

"That's right senior. This sword is akin to a demon, and is under the control of a brat at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Sadly, he can't even unleash the might within but when he lent the sword to a second-level immortal foundation expert, the power unleashed was unfathomably strong. I can sense that that sword had intelligence." Immortal Han replied.

The young man's eyes flashed sharply, when the strand of immortal sense Immortal Han left behind in the War Immortal Palace communicated with him, he was somewhat skeptical. Hence, he chose to personally visit this particle world to take a look for himself.

"I heard that this particle world under Zai Jiang's control is just an extremely ordinary one with no unique locations whatsoever. Who could have thought that a sentient weapon would appear. How unexpected." The young man's face was painted with a smile of interest. Around each immortal realm, there would be countless particle worlds surrounding them. The experts of these particle worlds were mostly recruited by powers in the immortal realms. It wasn't that all particle worlds are country bumpkins who had no idea the existence of the immortal realms.

On the contrary, there were quite a few unique particle worlds that were extremely famous.

Among these famous particle worlds, there was one whose people were innately suitable for cultivation, everyone had super strong outstanding talent or another where the people there were all proficient in spatial-attribute energy. There was also some where divine inscriptions were the true path, resulting in many powerful grandmasters that were proficient in forging...

The Royal Sacred Region could truly be considered as a very ordinary world where they don't even know of the existence of the immortal realms. Hence, not many people paid attention to it.

"I'm extremely surprised as well, and I even suffered a sword strike. If my reactions weren't fast enough, this particle world might have been my burial place." Immortal Han sinisterly added. He had narrowly escaped death when he exchanged blows with Li Mubai previously. Although they were the same level, there was still the differentiation between weak and strong. Although Immortal Han could be considered one of the more powerful ones among level two immortals in his sect, he didn't expect the combat prowess of Li Mubai to be so strong as well. This was especially so after he was lent the might of the demon sword, he knew that if they continued to battle, the one who died would surely be him.

"Don't need to say any more. I don't have time to waste in this particle world. Where's the sword? We will go get it immediately." The young man emotionlessly spoke, his words containing a supreme arrogance. Since he was tasked to lead the experts of the War Immortal Palace here, the sword was naturally his. As for the previous owner of that sword? He doesn't matter.

"Let me bring senior brother there right away." Immortal Han spoke, "Let's move out."

"Go." The group of people flew up into the air, transforming into streaks of light that shot past the horizon, leaving vestiges of their passing in the air. It was unknown how fast their speed was.

In the Sacred Royal City, several people inclined their heads and stared at the skies. The speed of the immortals gave rise to a powerful wind that tore apart space, causing the clouds to swirl in a spiral yet no silhouettes could be seen.

"How fast, who are these people?" Many questioned, they could only see the shadows of the immortals.

"They should be the old Sacred Emperor and his sect members I guess, seems like the time has come for them to act." Currently, the majority of people in the Sacred Royal City were already numb. The battle between the Royal Sacred Sect and Medicine Sovereign Valley surpassed their imaginations. Right now, for those whose cultivation bases were below the immortal foundation realm, they didn't even have the qualifications to partake in the battle. Hence, in order to avoid needless casualties, the Medicine Sovereign chose to temporarily disband his forces.

Within the Medicine Sovereign Valley on an ancient peak, Li Mubai and the others were still there. And at this moment, Li Mubai's expression changed drastically. After which, he waved his hands as a flying boat appeared. Li Mubai directly transported Qin Wentian, Mo Qingcheng and the rest inside as the boat soared into the air.

"Not good, we must leave quickly." Li Mubai exclaimed. The Medicine Sovereign also boarded the flying boat. After that, he condensed an immortal rune, allowing immortal light to infuse the boat. Resplendent particles of spatial energy enveloped them as they disappeared from sight in an instant, reappearing in a location several thousand miles away.

After they reappeared, they had no intentions to remain stationary. That flying boat shone with immortal light once more as it shuttled through space at extreme speed.

"Those of the War Immortal Palace still interfered after all, and they brought along quite a few immortals." Li Mubai didn't feel that it was too unexpected. Upon seeing their actions, he already knew that they had made preparations. Hence, he instantly led Qin Wentian and the others to flee once he discovered that something was wrong.

"You guys won't be able to escape." A voice drifted from afar. Li Mubai, the Medicine Sovereign and the other's countenances drastically changed.

"They also have as similar spatial treasure, they must have locked down on the spatial energy fluctuations and used it to pursue us." Li Mubai's horizons have been greatly broadened during his roaming of the immortal realms. He naturally understood what had happened.

Qin Wentian's expression was also extremely unsightly. He

turned and stared behind, only to see streaks of immortal light chasing after them. They were simply too fast, so fast to the point where he couldn't even make out their faces clearly.

He also had some spatial transference scrolls on him, but in front of such speed, short-distance teleportation was completely useless. The distance his scroll could teleport him was negligible in the face of the speed wielded by these immortals.

"Senior, allow me to lead the direction. As long as we delay for a period of time, this crisis would soon be resolved." Qin Wentian called out.

Li Mubai glanced at him as he spoke, "Okay, you lead the way."

"Quickly, quickly!" The Medicine Sovereign was also feeling anxious. This flying boat was a spatial speed-type treasure and the speed was already very incredible. However, who would have thought that their opponents also had treasures that enabled them to match their speed. There was no way to shake them off at all.

"KILL!" Immortal Han radiated an extremely cold killing intent as a terrifying blood-colored light shot out from him. The experts below only saw blood soaking the entire skies red as many innocents directly exploded into clouds of blood qi that was absorbed by Immortal Han.

"How evil." Mo Qingcheng turned pale when she saw this scene. This Immortal Han was too malicious.

"Let's go higher in the air." The Medicine Sovereign stated. Li Mubai controlled the flying boat to soar higher. Immortal Han had a wretched expression on his face as he spoke, "Didn't I say that there's no way for you guys to escape? Brat, your sword isn't bad, my senior brother has taken a liking to it. As for that woman beside you, this seat is also interested. You better obediently give them up and I can still allow you to die with a full corpse."

Immortal Han killed as he transmitted his voice over, causing Qin Wentian's expression to turn extremely baleful.

"You will certainly die today." Qin Wentian spoke in rage. As expected, experts from the immortal realms didn't give a damn about the lives of those in particle worlds. They were excessively overbearing and cruel.

"Soon, help will soon arrive. We only need to delay a little more." Qin Wentian silently mused. He could sense the position of his other self and knew that it wouldn't be too long before Di Tian was here.

"I will die? Are you dreaming?" Immortal Han laughed coldly.

"Qin Wentian, you thought too much of yourself. Do you think that you could really challenge our Royal Sacred Sect with the Medicine Sovereign as your backer? Now, everything that happens is nothing but the results of your actions." The current era Sacred Emperor Zai Xing, emotionlessly spoke. "That friend of yours has already been brought away by her clan members. So what if they even have a connection with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor? How could she still remember you? But in any case, it's better that



you die today. If I don't kill you, I will always feel ill at ease in my heart."

The friend the Sacred Emperor was referring to was naturally none other than Qing'er. This maiden once threatened their Royal Sacred Sect before. Luckily, she was already brought to the immortal realms and for some reason, she didn't take Qin Wentian along with her when she left. Maybe, she was disappointed by the results of the disciple recruitment event? But in any case, only Qin Wentian's death would assure that he would have no more communication with her in the future. Only then would the Sacred Emperor rest assured.

"In addition, back then you almost had the opportunity to enter the tutelage of a supreme existence. You have really shocked me badly, but fortunately, you were forsaken by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor at the end."

The Sacred Emperor's voice rang out in his mind. This genius who wasn't highly regarded by him had truly given him an extreme shock. This was why he would say such a thing now.

"Damn, if this continues on, we will soon be in their attack range." The Medicine Sovereign's eyes flashed with ruthlessness when he saw that the distance between them and their pursuers was shortening. "This can't carry on, let me go delay them while you guys continue to flee."

"Don't." Qin Wentian shouted. "Just wait a while more, help will soon arrive."

"Little fellow, cultivate well in the future. Your future belongs in that boundlessly vast starry sky. Also, your background is also extraordinary. In fact, I should have died long ago. Now that I'm able to fight for you, it can be said that I have fulfilled my debts." The Medicine Sovereign gently patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder as a warm smile appeared on his face. This was the first time he revealed the fact that he had something to do with Qin Wentian's clan.

"Senior Medicine Sovereign, just wait a little while more. Believe me." Qin Wentian knew that the Medicine Sovereign didn't believe him. After all, what power did he have to resist the experts of the War Immortal Palace?

"It's too late." The Medicine Sovereign saw that behind them, their opponents were already testing out attacks, and they had almost succeeded in breaching the distance.

"Your death dates have arrived." Immortal Han coldly transmitted his voice over. The blood-light already extended to the flying boat. The Medicine Sovereign directly pulled Qin Wentian behind him as he stepped forward, as boundless immortal fire ignited around him!

# Chapter 738: Tremble

---

"No...!" Qin Wentian turned pale when he saw the Medicine Sovereign rushing out, disregarding his own safety.

"Master!" Mo Qingcheng was similarly pale as she turned and stared at the immortal fire permeating the air.

"Senior, please stop!" Qin Wentian shouted to Li Mubai.

"Bzzz!"

The flying boat continued shuttling away. Li Mubai didn't care about him. He only spoke, "The Medicine Sovereign spared no expense, giving his all just to create a chance for you. Are you really going to waste the chance he bought for you with his life here?"

"Senior, send me back please." Qin Wentian's gaze was resolute.

"Me as well." Mo Qingcheng added.

Li Mubai paused as he contemplated the resolve in their eyes.

"Good. It seems like I've been restraining myself too much in the immortal realms, there's no hot blood in me any longer." Li Mubai's eyes flickered with laughter. After that, with an intention of his will, the flying boat turned and sped back to where the

Medicine Sovereign was. At this moment, tumultuous destructive flames wreathed around the Medicine Sovereign. Even the experts from the War Immortal Palace were filled with trepidation at the sight of that. The Medicine Sovereign was igniting his own immortal foundation.

"He actually returned? What an idiot, he must be courting death." Immortal Han laughed wildly as he noted the flying boat returning.

"LI MUBAI, WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU DOING?!" The Medicine Sovereign cursed.

"Old man, it's rare for me to find the hot-bloodedness of my youth. Don't be so angry. Actually, what Wentian said was right. Although the immortal realms are fascinating, it's an extreme form of restraint for people like us. I have already forgotten the feeling of my blood running hot." Li Mubai smiled, the sword qi radiating from him towered up into the heavens. "Returning back to one's home world. Let this battle be my last."

"Hot-bloodedness?" The young man in the lead from the War Immortal Palace had a look of disdain on his face. At this moment, his fist exuded a boundless immortal light as a torrential might gushed forth, "An ant trying to shake a tree, courting your own deaths."

"Wait." Qin Wentian walked up, "Don't you all just want this sword? I can hand it over, just take it and go."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian flung out the demon sword towards the direction of those from the War Immortal palace.

Upon seeing this, the torrential might that was gathering was held back, the young-looking immortal from the War Immortal Palace didn't unleash it. He stretched his hands out and grabbed the demon sword. The demon sword issued a sharp keen, as though it was somewhat unhappy.

"Indeed, this sword has gained sentience." The young man's face was filled with joy. He stroked the demon sword as his eyes flickered with a dazzling light.

"Just follow me from now on, he isn't qualified to wield you." The young man laughed.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's heart was burning with anxiousness. They would come very soon. He had to delay for longer.

"The sword is given, what about the woman? Are you willing to give her to me?" Immortal Han laughed insolently, his gaze fixed on Mo Qingcheng. Even in the immortal realms, women of such beauty were rare and he wasn't qualified enough to have any of them. But in a particle world, things were different, he was the controller of everything.

"I'm afraid you wouldn't be able to bear the weight of your words." Qin Wentian icily replied.

"HAHAHA, are you joking around?" Immortal Han stepped out as his sinister aura gushed forth. After which, a terrifying engulfing energy enveloped Qin Wentian.

"Do you think that you can live just by handing over the sword? Even if you hand over the woman it is still not enough. Your blood qi is mine and these people here must all die!" Immortal Han laughed maniacally.

"Stop talking crap. Just kill them now, we will leave the woman you want alive." The young man stroked the demon sword tenderly, he held no interest in women. For people in the immortal realms, power was always placed first in their hearts while enjoyment was secondary. Only with enough power would you have the qualifications for enjoyment.

"Okay." Immortal Han nodded. The two generations of Sacred Emperor walked out as killing intent burst from them.

"You shouldn't have returned," The Medicine Sovereign sighed. If Qin Wentian died here, how could he ever repay the debts he owed to those people.

"Senior Swordsaint, use your sword qi to protect us." Qin Wentian spoke. Li Mubai nodded as streams of immortal light transformed into curtains of swords, enveloping Qin Wentian and the others protectively within, resisting the long range attack by Immortal Han.

"It's time for everything to end now." Qin Wentian drew in a

deep breath. He stared at his opponents and spoke, "You from the War Immortal Palace, you are unworthy to wield that sword. Also, from today onwards, the Royal Sacred Sect shall disappear from this world forever."

Qin Wentian's voice suddenly changed, his words filled with arrogance. This scene caused the experts from the War Immortal Palace to start as expressions of interest appeared on their faces. However, the young man in the lead had an uneasy look on his face. Something was wrong, what were those auras?

He could feel that there were many senses locking down on all of them.

"What's going on?" Immortal Han's expression changed as well. Numerous streams of terrifying aura bore down on him.

"Swish, swish, swish, swish, swish~"

Immortal light flooded this area, so dazzling that it was blinding. Instantly, numerous figures descended from the skies. In the blink of an eye, over ten figures could already be seen here. And the number was still increasing ceaselessly.

More and more figures appear. The pressure in the atmosphere now was stifling. These figures all radiated coronas of immortal light. They were all immortals!

"What's going on? Isn't this an ordinary particle world? Why

would there be so many immortals here?" The young man who was the leader of the group from the War Immortal Palace froze. If a mere power on the tier of the Royal Sacred Sect could dominate this world, it was impossible for so many immortal-ranked experts to be here.

The two generations of Sacred Emperors were stunned beyond words. The maniacal smile of Immortal Han stiffened instantly. It was obvious that these immortals were here to target them since their auras were all locked onto them.

Not only them, Li Mubai and the Medicine Sovereign were flabbergasted as well. Nobody knew of the existence of Di Tian. Earlier when Qin Wentian said that help would soon arrive, they didn't believe him and didn't really understand why Qin Wentian would say that. However, the scene before them now truly shocked them. When they thought back to the words Qin Wentian had spoken, a thought rose in their minds. Did these experts have a connection with Qin Wentian?

"We are people from the War Immortal Palace, let me apologize first in advance, did our actions accidentally disturb you guys?" The young man in the lead clasped his hands towards the newly arrived immortals, his tone became many times more polite, with no hints of the past disdain or arrogance. At this moment among the immortals, a figure with a bronze mask and armor stepped out. Only a pair of eyes could be seen, his other facial features were completely obscured and this person radiated an incomparably cold air.

This mysterious person might very well be the leader of this



group of immortals.

"We apologize for the disturbance." The young man from the War Immortal Palace politely spoke to Di Tian.

Di Tian's gaze roamed the crowd before landing onto Qin Wentian. The two of them were one and the same, but he couldn't expose this secret, hence he still have to act out this play.

"You are here." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded away, the experts from the War Immortal Palace felt their hearts trembling. This tone...it seemed as though Qin Wentian was an old friend of the figure in the bronze mask.

"How should we deal with them?" Di Tian emotionlessly asked. How to deal with them? He naturally already know that he wanted to annihilate them all.

Qin Wentian's eyes turned to the young man of the War Immortal Palace as he icily stated, "I said it earlier, you aren't worthy to wield that sword."

He then turned his eyes onto Immortal Han, "You will die very miserably."

Finally, his eyes landed on the two Sacred Emperors. "From today onwards, the Royal Sacred Sect shall disappear from the Royal Sacred Region. The hegemon of this world will be the Medicine Sovereign Valley. The foolishness of both of you have caused the

death of an entire sect."

"Kill them all, show no mercy." Qin Wentian's ice cold voice reverberated through the skies, causing these immortals from the War Immortal Palace to feel their bodies turning cold.

The eyes of the young man from the War Immortal Palace turned to Di Tian. He should be the commander right?

"Sir, we can always discuss this. If our actions have antagonized you, we are willing to make amends."

Di Tian's eyes turned cold. "His words are precisely what I want to say as well. Kill them all, don't leave a single one alive."

"It's been a long time since I 'exercised.'" A cold laughter rang out. This space turned into a domain world, filled with countless fiery-red ancient vines that shot out towards the experts from the War Immortal Palace.

The others also continuously unleashed their immortal might. The faces of the immortals from the War Immortal Palace were all filled with despair. These people were so strong, all of them were high level immortal foundation experts.

"We are from the War Immortal Palace, ARE YOU ALL SURE YOU ALL WANT TO DO THIS?!" The young man roared. He glared at Qin Wentian and coldly threatened, "I don't care who these people are. But you best think about the consequences."

Qin Wentian's countenance was ice cold. He stared at Di Tian and spoke, "Let them see clearly for themselves. Let's see if the War Immortal Palace still dares to interfere here."

"Okay." Di Tian nodded. "Seniors, everyone just show yourselves."

"HAHAHA, how arrogant. What the hell is the War Immortal palace?" An uproarious laughter rang out. Another burst of stifling pressure bore down as more and more experts revealed themselves. Over ten, no... over hundred... no... even more than that. The domain world of the fiery vines were filled with countless experts, all of them immortals.

The young man from the War Immortal Palace was trembling, and as for the two Sacred Emperors? They were frightened to the point that they were in a state of paralysis. "How could this be? Where did these immortals come from?"

"Oh my heart~" Li Mubai gulped down a mouthful of saliva, he only felt his mouth going dry with shock. He stared at Qin Wentian as amazement flashed in his eyes. Where did this fellow know such a friend? That friend of his could actually command so many immortal-ranked experts?

Could it be that it was an apprentice brother from the sect Qin Wentian mentioned before?

Yeah that's right, previously Qin Wentian said he already had a

power but didn't specified it in details.

Not only for Li Mubai, the Medicine Sovereign thought so as well. Seems like this little fellow was truly secretive.

"Kill them all, leave no one alive. As for this man, I want him to die only after experiencing the greatest torture." Qin Wentian pointed to Immortal Han. Immortal Han's countenance turned as white as paper in response.

"Sure." The immortals laughed. Everyone from the War Immortal Palace was trembling. They had even forgotten how to resist. And how would they resist it? These people all had cultivation bases higher than them and could overwhelm them in terms of numbers. With so many immortals, they were already strong enough to trample over the War Immortal Palace if they fought this battle in the immortal realms!

"Will I die in a particle world? Will I actually really die here?" The young man from the War Immortal Palace was incomparably enraged. His eyes stared at Immortal Han and the old Sacred Emperor Zai Jiang as he roared in rage, "You two bastards, you've caused me to die here. AHHH! I'M UNWILLING TO DIE, I STILL WANT TO PURSUE A HIGHER REALM!"

Even within the War Immortal Palace, his talent could be considered extremely high. Also, he was also young hence his potential wasn't fully tapped out yet. Yet he will actually die in a particle world because of such a ridiculous reason? He had boundless regrets and reluctance in his heart. But sadly, his fate was already determined!

# Chapter 739: End Of An Era

---

Staring at the destructive beams of light shooting towards those from the War Immortal Palace, Qin Wentian's countenance was ice cold, there was no hint of sympathy at all.

In the eyes of these people from the immortal realms, the lives of those in the Royal Sacred Region was something they can slaughter anytime at their whims. Even when these people were pursuing them, Immortal Han was still slaughtering the innocents to devour their blood qi. It was simply too evil and cruel, these people from the War Immortal Palace deserves their deaths.

"Chi, chi, chi!"

An immortal that was proficient with saber arts slashed out blood-colored arcs in the air. This devil saber glowed with terrifying runic lights and slaughter diagrams appeared after every slash he made. Those from the War Immortal Palace couldn't stand up to a single saber strike of his at all, all of them fell over deader than dead.

"ARGH!" That young man was almost driven crazy by the sight of this scene. His immortal foundation started to radiate a boundless immortal light.

"You want to self-destruct?" The various immortals had cold looks on their faces. One of them blasted out with a palm and in an instant, it was as though an icy river descended from the skies. This entire world transformed into a diamond-like ice world. The

translucent diamond ice actually sealed the young man from the War Immortal Palace inside.

"In such circumstances, do you think we would still allow you to self-destruct?" That person snorted coldly. After which, he slammed out with his fist as cracks appeared on the diamond before it shattered apart into fragments. The body of the young man from the War Immortal Palace also exploded just like that.

The Immortal Foundation Realm has a total of nine levels, the distance between each level was extremely vast. This particular expert is a sixth-level immortal foundation expert and was extremely powerful. How could he be someone the young man of the War Immortal Palace who was only at the third-level able to stand up to? It was simply a case of insta-kill.

"Chi!"

A light sound rang out, after which Immortal Han screamed in agony. That saber-user had chopped one of his arms off, lacerating it into powder. Immortal Han's evil gaze turned to Qin Wentian as he roared in madness, "EVEN IN DEATH I WILL CURSE YOU, YOU WILL DIE WITHOUT A BURIAL GROUND, YOUR WOMAN WILL BECOME THE PLAYTHING OF OTHERS!"

"Senior, don't let him die so easily, I want him to enjoy the pain of his body being slice apart inch by inch from your devil saber until he becomes mincemeat." Qin Wentian's eyes were like ice. That saber-using immortal nodded, "No problem, his last moments of life shall be filled with extreme pain."

After speaking, he chopped out once more, aiming for Immortal Han's body, cutting apart his tendons.

"AHH!" Immortal Han screamed.

"Didn't you treat the lives of others as playthings and even cursed me? You are the one who will die a dog's death." Qin Wentian's voice had no trace of emotion at all. That saber-user slashed out strike after strike, Immortal Han kept screaming in agony as he felt every part of his body including his meridians and energy channels being severed bit by bit. He couldn't die even if he wanted.

"JUST KILL ME!" Immortal Han shouted hoarsely. He was in complete despair. This agony was too tough to bear, he had no hope to live, he only hoped to die quicker.

"When you slew the innocents, have you ever thought that this would happen to you?" The Medicine Sovereign walked up and stared at Immortal Han, his expression also like ice. Immortal Han deserves his fate, even with such torment, it wasn't sufficient for him to repay his sins. Those disciples of the Medicine Sovereign Valley which he wantonly killed, as well as the innocents of the Royal Sacred Region, they had no way to return back to life.

"Medicine Sovereign, we are willing to submit to you, please spare us." The current Sacred Emperor's strength was considered the weakest one. There was actually no one who bothered to kill him, he was merely restrained there as he watched the experts

from the War Immortal Palace being killed one by one. His trembling body told everyone that he was truly afraid. So what if one was an immortal? In the face of death, everyone would still be afraid.

"Spare you? Are you dreaming?" The Medicine Sovereign coldly spoke. His silhouette flickered as he arrived in front of the Sacred Emperor. Terrifying immortal fire blasted onto the Sacred Emperor's body as the countenance of the Sacred Emperor contorted in agony. The Medicine Sovereign took a step back and with a resounding boom, the body of the Sacred Emperor imploded from within, leaving behind the light from a destructive flame.

Very swiftly, everyone from the War Immortal Palace with the exception of Immortal Han had been slaughtered. Immortal Han was still enduring the torture. Only then did Qin Wentian declare, "End him."

"Got it." That saber user slashed down, cleaving Immortal Han into two, shattering his immortal foundation.

At this moment, those arrogant experts from the War Immortal Palace have all fallen, not even one had survived. It was an extremely disastrous loss for the War Immortal Palace.

"Hu..." Li Mubai didn't even have the chance to act. He had experienced many fights in the immortal realms, and had even spectated a war from afar. But even so, personally witnessing this slaughter closeup was still extremely shocking. Truly, they have come back from death's door.



Where did these hundreds of immortals come from?

"Di Tian, is there still anything you need us to accomplish?" A red-haired old man stared at Di Tian as he asked.

"Many thanks for all you seniors who helped out. There's nothing more, thank you for your trouble." Di Tian's voice was filled with a sole sharpness that gave people a sense of coldness. The Di Tian now actually caused the various immortals to feel a sense of pressure. Although he was still very young now, he would inherit the Vermilion Bird Immortal Palace in the future and become a character at the peak of the immortal realms.

"Di Tian you are too polite. Earlier we were just exercising our old bones, there's no trouble at all. It's been so many years before we can finally breath the air of the outside world. Everything was thanks to you, how can such a small matter be considered anything? Who else do you still want to kill? Just issue a command and we will do so immediately." That saber user from earlier straightforwardly spoke.

No matter whether it was Di Tian's potential or their gratitude to him, they felt that they should make friends with Di Tian.

"There's really nothing else." Di Tian smiled.

"Di Tian, the experts we killed earlier are from a power in the immortal realms named the War Immortal Palace. There might be some consequences." The red-haired old man spoke, "How about

this, since you said there's nothing more, we can also set our hearts at ease. But all of us will leave a strand of our immortal sense in this particle world. Tell us where you want us to leave it at, and if there are experts who come here from the immortal realms for revenge, we will instantly manifest here through the strand of immortal sense to stop them. As long as they aren't too strong, they wouldn't dare to be too overbearing. After all, when members of a sect went out to temper themselves, it isn't a big deal and was quite common if they died. Unless those who died are the heir of a great power, the sect in question usually wouldn't avenge them. Our immortal senses should be sufficient to act as a deterrence."

"Senior's words make sense." Di Tian nodded. After that he glanced at Qin Wentian. Although they were one at the same, they couldn't afford to let anyone else know that. So some words were still better spoken by his original body.

"Wentian, what do you think?"

"Seniors, please accompany us to the Royal Sacred Sect. After we destroy it, we will announce to the world that from now on, the Medicine Sovereign Valley will be the hegemon of this world. You all can leave the strand of your immortal sense in the Medicine Sovereign Valley after that." Qin Wentian politely stated.

"Okay, we have no objections." The immortals nodded their heads. This young man seemed to have a very close relationship with Di Tian. Also, his aura contained faint hints of resemblance to Di Tian, who knows if they are blood brothers.

"Mhm, let's move out then." Di Tian stated. After that, the whole lot of them flew through the air, in the direction of the Royal Sacred Sect.

During the journey, Di Tian travelled beside Qin Wentian and passed over some items to Qin Wentian. These were all spoils of victory he obtained from the corpses of those immortals from the War Immortal Palace who died. The immortals who killed them didn't want any of the spoils and passed them all over to Di Tian earlier.

As for Di Tian himself, he would have no need of these treasures as he would be going to the other particle worlds with the old man to temper himself. If he needed resources, he can simply open his mouth and ask the old man. Hence, these spoils would be more suitable for Qin Wentian.

Right now in the Royal Sacred Sect, members of all the factions gathered together in a training courtyard as they waited. They were naturally waiting for the victorious return of the Sacred Emperors and the immortals from the War Immortal Palace. The end result of this battle would be the doomsday for the Medicine Sovereign Valley. From now onwards, the Medicine Sovereign Valley would cease to exist in the Royal Sacred Region. The people of this world would also understand who was the true hegemon.

At this moment, a silhouette flickered and flew over. Zai Yan turned his gaze onto that person and coldly asked, "Have you found any of them?"

"No one could be found, the Forgotten Immortal Tower seems to

have disbanded and they all snuck away in small groups." That person replied. These few days, the attention of everyone was on the battle between the Royal Sacred Sect and the Medicine Sovereign. Nobody would have expected that the Forgotten Immortal Tower would have stealthily disbanded. By the time they realized it, there were no longer any beautiful women around for them to abduct.

"They should all die. When this matter is concluded, we will definitely catch all of them back. The beauties from their sect shall be split among all the factions to enjoy." Zai Yan's voice was like frost as he continued, "This world belongs to our Royal Sacred Sect, I really want to know where a bunch of females like them could escape to."

"Haha we will soon be in luck, there are truly plenty of beauties in the Forgotten Immortal Tower. In fact, it seems that almost all of them are top-grade. I must truly enjoy them for myself." An expert from the Qinghua Mountain Sect laughed.

"Wait a little while more, the battle should soon be concluded. The Sacred Emperor and the other immortals wouldn't take too long before they return victorious." Zai Xuan was very confident. How can people of this particle world resist the slaughter done by immortals? Qin Wentian and the others are dead for sure.

They were all waiting with excitement in their hearts. They who were the hegemon of this world was provoked by the Medicine Sovereign Valley yet they had no way to destroy it. Naturally, they were extremely vexed and unhappy but now it's fine as everything was coming to an end.

"They will never come back." An archaic voice echoed out, reverberating through the air space above the Royal Sacred Sect. At this instant, the hearts of countless experts from the Royal Sacred Sect pounded violently.

After which, an overwhelming pressure bore downwards, as numerous silhouettes appeared. Any one of these people had an aura so strong that people would suffocate upon meeting them.

"Medicine Sovereign, it's the Medicine Sovereign!"

"There's also the Swordsaint Li Mubai!"

The countenances of the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect instantly paled. How can this be possible? Was the War Immortal Palace defeated? Where did these immortals come from?

Numerous figures descended. The Medicine Sovereign, Li Mubai, Qin Wentian and the others were all here, and their eyes were coldly pronouncing judgement when they stared at the experts from the Royal Sacred Sect below.

"This is impossible, where are the immortals from the War Immortal Palace?!" Zai Xuan turned ashen, feeling an extreme panic in his heart.

All the experts from the various factions were panicking, their bodies involuntarily shivering.

"All of them are already dead, disappeared forever. However they won't be lonely, you guys will accompany them soon. The self-proclaimed hegemon of the Royal Sacred Region, the Royal Sacred Sect shall henceforth be eradicated from this world. From today onwards, this world will not stand for any members from the Royal Sacred Sect. As long as you are a member of the Royal Sacred Sect, just die."

Qin Wentian's icy voice drifted down from the skies, there was no pity in his tone. The victor becomes the king while the losers are vilified. The era of the Royal Sacred Sect has ended!

# Chapter 740: Crossing Over Of The Era

---

The Royal Sacred Sect governed this world for tens of thousands of years, ruling it unchallenged. They proclaimed themselves as the hegemon, treating the lives of the people as their playthings because of no other reason than the fact that they were the strongest.

They were arrogant, brazen, treating the lives of people as ants. Their Sacred Prince Zai Xuan was high up and mighty and had no one in his eyes, terming the natives from this world as country bumpkins, even aiding an evil force from the immortal realms to abduct females.

All of this, was concluded today.

The end of an era has arrived.

Zai Yan, Zai Xuan, Zai Qiu all became prisoners awaiting judgement. As members of the upper echelons of the Royal Sacred Sect, as descendants of the Sacred Emperor. How glorious were they once? How tyrannical were they once? Summoning Quinn to come to their headquarters and killing him with just a sentence. But today, they can only wait for their deaths.

At this moment, the expressions of Zai Xuan and the others were all wooden. When they stared at Qin Wentian in the air, Zai Qiu's countenance was extremely unsightly. There was no way he could accept this. Originally he should be the one looking down on Qin Wentian, he should be the one controlling Qin Wentian's destiny.

But why had the circumstances become so ridiculous?

"Who are you all exactly?" Zai Yan stared at the immortals as he roared.

"You have no need to know." Di Tian in the bronze mask replied in a glacial manner. "Finish them all."

"Sure." The immortals laughed. The saber user slashed down with extreme speed, with a seemingly ordinary strike. However this strike cleanly slashed an arc that reaped away the lives of those who had the surname of Zai, causing the rest of the experts of the Royal Sacred Sect to tremble violently in fear. It was only at this moment that they felt that death would soon come for them.

"No...please spare us, we are only subordinates of the Royal Sacred Sect. Senior please spare us!" At this moment, some factions started begging for their lives. In front of absolute strength, and facing death, an intense desire to live bubbled up in them. The one who begged for his life first was none other than the leader of the Qinghua Mountains.

"Where is your backbone?" A cold voice drifted out. After that, a long red spear directly stabbed into his brain.

What's the use in begging for mercy? Back then they have long made their choices when they chose the Royal Sacred Sect against the Medicine Sovereign Valley and had slaughtered quite a large number of the Medicine Sovereign's people too. Did they really think that begging for mercy was useful?



"Settle them faster." An immortal above coldly spoke. After that, a gigantic palm imprint grabbed down, instantly turning the other experts into ice crystals.

"Shatter." With a clench of his fist, the ice crystals shattered as the figures within were all crushed as well. It was simply bullying, even Qin Wentian drew in a cold breath upon seeing this scene. The disparity in cultivation realms was simply too vast to bridge. No wonder those at the immortal foundation realms gave no regards to mortals. Upon stepping into immortality, how could mortals even hope to be your match?

Although there were countless experts in the Royal Sacred Sect, the speed of them being killed was like wind breezing past the clouds, instantly scattering it just like a large swath of destruction exterminating the members of the Royal Sacred Sect. They were all here to wait for the victorious return of the immortals on their side. But what came was their apocalypse.

After an incense worth of time, the Royal Sacred Sect was completely wiped out. Fresh blood dyed the grounds of this location red and the overwhelming hegemon yesterday was turned into nothingness today.

Who would have expected that the ending would be like this? If those from the Royal Sacred Sect had the slightest inkling that this might happen, they would have never ever offended Qin Wentian in the past and would spare no expense to nurture him instead. Even if he didn't wish to join the Core Faction and was in the Battle Sword Faction, he was still a member of the Royal Sacred Sect.

Sadly, the ending today was different.

But things often work in mysterious ways. As the hegemon of this world, why would they care about a single individual? But it was precisely because of this that caused the entire Royal Sacred Sect to topple this day.

From today onwards, there would be no more Royal Sacred Sect in this world. In addition, it's still a question whether this particle world would still be named as the Royal Sacred Region. How can the new hegemon, the Medicine Sovereign Valley, still allow the Royal Sacred Sect to leave its shadow in this world.

Qin Wentian and the others directly turned and departed from this place. His enemies have already become history, and this destroyed location symbolized the ending of an era.

When they departed, there were some spectators from afar who couldn't help their curiosity and entered the Royal Sacred Sect after feeling that intense aura of death radiating out. When they saw the blood-soaked grounds and dried corpses, they only felt their hearts trembling violently as though they were struck by a heavy object. This shock was simply indescribable, they even felt as though their souls were about to be scattered apart.

"The Royal Sacred Sect is finished." A person stood there dumbfounded, mumbling under his breath.

There was also someone who inclined his head, staring at the heavens as he drew in a deep breath and roared, "The Royal Sacred

Sect is destroyed!"

That voice of his was like the ending bell chimes that indicated the conclusion of an era, resounding loudly throughout the Sacred Royal City, before the news spread to the rest of the Royal Sacred Region.

The destruction of the Royal Sacred Sect was circulated around the world at an unprecedented speed, deeply shocking the hearts of everyone.

The hegemon of an era has been destroyed.

There were even people who didn't dare to believe this. They stared up into the skies and murmured in a suspicious tone of voice, "Has the Royal Sacred Sect truly been destroyed?"

Nevertheless that truly seemed to be the case, because everyone was circulating this piece of shocking news.

A commotion arose in the Sacred Royal City, the major powers of the Royal Sacred Region, the nine great sects included, the aristocrat and supreme clans, the ancient countries and reclusive sects, all of them were trembling.

But as for the people from the Medicine Sovereign Valley, Battle Sword Sect and ancient Ye, they were all smiling with happiness from their respective locations as they turned their gazes in the direction of the Royal Sacred Sect. After which, they came out of

hiding, setting out on a journey back to the Sacred Royal City.

Not only them, the supreme and aristocrat sects, ancient countries and reclusive sects all headed there as well.

In addition, there were even numerous experts who were unaffiliated with any power planning to gather over at the Sacred Royal City.

These people formed into a terrifying tide, resembling a singular, strongest power under the heavens.

The Royal Sacred Sect was destroyed, and the Medicine Sovereign Valley replaced it.

Those from the Medicine Sovereign Valley were returning; the other major powers came to pay their respects; the unaffiliated experts came to observe, wanting to see the destroyed Royal Sacred Sect and the rise of the Medicine Sovereign Valley for themselves.

Hence right now, the Sacred Royal City had never been so crowded before. Countless people stepped into the Sacred Royal City, it was much livelier compared to the era of the Royal Sacred Sect.

Today, outside the Medicine Sovereign Valley, the leaders of the various supreme and aristocratic clans, ancient countries and reclusive sects have all arrived. They were here to pay their respects to the new hegemon.

However among the seven supreme clans, the supreme Di Clan and western Chi Clan were not present today. These clans had thrown their lots in with the Royal Sacred Sect and hence, was destroyed at the same time as them.

At this moment, numerous female silhouettes stepped out, walking towards the stairways leading up to the Medicine Sovereign as they came to a halt. "The tower lord of the Forgotten Immortal Tower begs forgiveness from Senior Medicine Sovereign. My sect has broken ties with the Royal Sacred Sect before this and hence, we were fortunate enough to evade destruction. We are all here now, to beg for forgiveness."

"The Forgotten Immortal Tower reined in the horse at the edge of the precipice, acting in the nick of time by breaking ties with the Royal Sacred Sect. What is there to seek forgiveness for? Just don't do injustice in the future, the members of your sect are free to continue on." An archaic voice rang out, causing expressions of joy and excitement to appear on the countenances of those from the Forgotten Immortal Tower. Initially, they were all filled with fear and trepidation, they didn't expect that the Medicine Sovereign would be willing not to pursue the past. Indeed, they are very different from the Royal Sacred Sect.

"Many thanks to Senior Medicine Sovereign." The people from the Forgotten Immortal Tower all knelt to show their thanks before they retreated.

After that, the tower lord spoke to one of the maidens. "Fan Miaoyu, why don't you join the Medicine Sovereign Valley? Since

you are acquainted with Qin Wentian, I believe there wouldn't be any problem if you get him to recommend you."

Fan Miaoyu was none other than one of the eight era-suppressing geniuses of the previous era. The only female among them.

"It's only that I'm not really familiar with him." Fan Miaoyu's eyes flashed with a glow. When she inclined her head, she noticed there was a female not far away who was smiling at her. This person was someone even more beautiful and had the title of number one beauty underneath the heavens. It was Lin Xian`er from the Celestial Maiden Sect.

"She's here today too." Fan Miaoyu mused in her head. She knew that Lin Xian`er's relationship with Qin Wentian could be considered above average.

After the Forgotten Immortal Tower stepped back, the various major powers all stepped out and sought an audience with the Medicine Sovereign. The sect leader of the Celestial Maiden Sect didn't appear and instead, it was Lin Xian`er who requested an audience.

"All of you feel free to leave. The Medicine Sovereign Valley wouldn't act like the Royal Sacred Sect did, dominating this world. We will be like before, only hoping that the forces of our world would be stronger." The archaic voice was extremely calm, but the words spoken made everyone draw in a huge mouthful of air. The Medicine Sovereign was truly an extraordinary individual. But even if the Medicine Sovereign Valley didn't proclaim themselves as the hegemon, they are undoubtedly still the number one power

in this world. There was no need to doubt this point at all.

"Little doll Lin Xian`er you can come in, accompany Qingcheng for a chat." The voice rang out again, causing many to cast looks of envy at Lin Xian`er. Seems like the fact of being acquainted with Qin Wentian was working. Although the Medicine Sovereign said it in a way that it was Mo Qingcheng who wanted to meet with her, the one who requested the meeting should be none other than Qin Wentian. After all, they can be considered quite close friends.

The various powers all departed one after another but they didn't leave the Sacred Royal City and were waiting to see which direction the wind would blow. Only after a period of time, they realized that as it was spoken before, the Medicine Sovereign Valley was still low-profile and quiet like in the past. Only then did these powers finally depart, leaving the Sacred Royal City.

Everything was gradually returning to their former calmness.

An era has concluded, crossing over to a new one. But people of this world were still hard at work cultivating, putting in effort to pursue their martial path.

As for the Grand Xia Empire, after people there knew that the Medicine Sovereign Valley was the undisputed number one power in their world, they all felt extremely gratified in their hearts. When they heard Qin Wentian's name and knew that he was one of the most important controlling factors that concluded the battle, they couldn't help but to feel a sense of pride because he was none other than their sovereign king, Qin Wentian!

But, the controller of this intense storm Qin Wentian was currently leading a very peaceful and tranquil life, not bothering about things in the external world. His heart was calm as he silently watched the changes of the wind and clouds. This new era, this very world itself, was nothing but his starting point!



# Chapter 741: Separation

---

The destruction of the Royal Sacred Sect told the world that no matter how powerful a hegemon was, there would still be a possibility of it being destroyed. There was no such thing as an eternal power. Because of the un-exemplary conduct of the members of the Royal Sacred Sect, it was destroyed in a matter of days after having stood for just a few tens of thousands of years. If not, Qin Wentian wouldn't have stood in opposition to the Royal Sacred Sect back then. The Medicine Sovereign Valley also wouldn't have stepped out to confront the Royal Sacred Sect, and the Medicine Sovereign would still have chosen to remain in seclusion so that no one would know he had become an immortal.

When the people of the world knew that there was a change in the hegemony, they all only felt that they were caught in the great rush of ocean tides. However, because the Medicine Sovereign Valley still maintained a low-profile, the waves gradually died down about half a year later as the various major factions of power regained their former calmness.

Only, only two out of the nine great sects remained. The two Empires of Great Shang and Great Zhou fragmented into pieces because the core of their leaders had died during the battle, leading to the birth of countless dukes and marquises splitting the empire's power. They were unceasingly on punitive expeditions, shuttling between both empires and this continued for an entire year with no sole power able to unify either of the two empires.

The civil war within the two empires also led to the rise of many experts, causing their names to resound throughout the Royal Sacred Region.

However, no matter how intense this warfare was, nobody dared to embroil the desolate Grand Xia in it.

There was no other reason than the fact that Grand Xia was rumored to be Qin Wentian's hometown.

Although nobody knew exactly as to how the Royal Sacred Sect was destroyed, everyone knew that it had something to do with Qin Wentian. Just when Qin Wentian's name resounded through the world, the Royal Sacred Sect took its first step to destruction. Initially, it was provoked by Qin Wentian issuing challenges to their experts, but at that time who would have thought that it would ultimately led to the destruction of the hegemon of an era?

Time simply flows too fast, already more than a year has passed since the destruction of the Royal Sacred Sect.

Within the Qing Continent in Grand Xia Empire, two silhouettes could be seen leisurely walking on the streets, drawing the attention of countless people.

These two were simply too outstanding. The man was handsome and exuded confidence, the woman was akin to a celestial maiden with a flawless countenance. The two of them walked hand in hand, leisurely on the ancient streets. Sunlight cascaded down to them, painting an extremely beautiful image of an immortal couple.

These two were none other than Qin Wentian and Mo

Qingcheng.

In this one year plus, the two of them traversed and toured the world, cultivating whenever they were free to, treating the four oceans as their home, enjoying their time together.

"We are already at the Qing Continent, it will not be long before we arrive back in Chu once again." Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice, "Qingcheng where do you still want to go, I will bring you there."

"There's no need to... you've already accompanied me for so long and in the blink of an eye, already over a year has passed. It's time for you to leave." Mo Qingcheng lowered her head. Although she said that with a smile, she involuntarily also felt a faint sense of hurt.

Around a year ago, she had already reached an agreement with Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian would temporarily head by himself to the immortal realms first, while she remained here.

Although Qin Wentian was reluctant to part with Mo Qingcheng, he was also helpless regarding this. His current cultivation base was only at the second level of Celestial Phenomenon. But this level of cultivation in the immortal realms was simply far from sufficient. If he heads to the immortal realms, he would have to be very low-profile, it was out of the question to bring along a maiden with looks who could topple empires with him.

According to Li Mubai, the immortal realms were exceedingly

cruel places. This is especially true if you don't have enough strength. Hence, Qin Wentian planned to head over there first and bring Mo Qingcheng over in the future.

As for the Medicine Sovereign, after he knew of this, he chose to temporarily remain in the Royal Sacred Region to control the big situation while at the same time spending his effort to nurture Mo Qingcheng. Although her cultivation base might lag behind Qin Wentian, she had hope to achieve the same standing with him if her ranking as an alchemist improved.

Qin Wentian could feel her sadness from her tone. This separation...nobody knew how long it would last. How could Mo Qingcheng not feel sad?

Exerting some strength, Qin Wentian squeezed Mo Qingcheng's dainty hand as he smiled, "I will definitely do my best and bring you there as quickly as possible."

"Mhm, I believe you." Mo Qingcheng inclined her head, as a radiant smile appeared on her face. It was as though she was worried that her sadness may affect Qin Wentian.

"Let's go, we will return home." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Home." Mo Qingcheng also smiled. The two of them quickened their pace and disappeared an instant later.

Many people continued staring at where they once were, as a

strange feeling overcame them.

How could someone disappear abruptly just by walking on the streets? Although it sounded incredible, it truly did happen.

"That young man, why do I feel that he is familiar?" Someone frowned as he contemplated. He felt as though he seen him somewhere, but he couldn't recall where exactly at this moment.

"Why do I feel that as well." Someone beside him commented. The two of them exchanged glances as a bolt of lightning flashed through their minds. One of them suddenly started to tremble as he exclaimed in wonder, "It's him! That man who appeared before the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor back in the past."

"Rumor has it that he is Qin Wentian, the sovereign king of Grand Xia!" The hearts of these two pounded violently. No wonder he exuded such an extraordinary air. After such a long time, they have almost forgotten him. After all, Qin Wentian was simply too young, when he appeared before people, and when they stared at his youthful features, how could they link it in their minds that he was the Qin Wentian of legends.

However, Qin Wentian completely had no idea of the shock he caused in their hearts.

Time flowed by, and another month had passed.

This month, Qin Wentian and Mo Qingcheng spent the majority

of their time together with their family and friends. He didn't even cultivate.

However, time spent together would always seem too short. The time for separation still drew nearer and nearer.

Today, there were many people gathered in the ancient kingdom of Grand Xia.

The Medicine Sovereign arrived, Swordsaint Li Mubai arrived, Ye Qingyun the Human Emperor arrived, the old ancestor of the Battle Sword Sect Xu Cang as well as Sword Sovereign Ling Tian and the others also arrived. So many experts, the aura from any one of them dwarfed the strongest in Grand Xia.

Fairy Qingmei, Old Xing, as well as the leaders of the past transcendent powers were present as well. Qin Wentian intentionally invited them here for them to feel this. Only this way would they never have the guts to try and rebel. This way, even after he left, Grand Xia would still be as stable as Mt Tai, with its foundation unshaken.

Qin Wentian's friends naturally were here as well.

Fatty Fan Le, Ouyang Kuangsheng, Jiang Ting, Chu Mang, Qin Zheng, and Yun Mengyi were all present.

"Boss, I'm truly reluctant to part with you." Fan Le wobbled over and crushed Qin Wentian into a hug, causing Qin Wentian to roll

his eyes as he cursed in a low voice, "Damn fatty, get lost from me!"

"Boss would you bear to part with me?" Fan Le released Qin Wentian from his hug while pretending to wipe his tears away yet it was obvious there were no tears in them at all. This caused Qin Wentian to go speechless.

"Little fellow, you can bear to part with that fatty but surely you wouldn't bear to part with this lovely senior sister of yours right." Luo Huan wore a sexy fiery-colored tight fit dress that accentuated her already impressive figure, causing stirrings in the hearts of men.

"Sis, naturally I would be reluctant to part with you." Qin Wentian stepped forth, stroking the silky hair of Luo Huan before he initiated a hug. Luo Huan started before she giggled as she too, returned the embrace. At this instant, her eyes reddened somewhat. She knew that this was a true separation, Qin Wentian's target place was the immortal realms, a place so vast and far away, it was totally another world.

"Valuing females more than one's brothers." Fan Le sighed in a depressed manner.

"So? Do you have anything against that?" Ouyang Kuangsheng started laughing loudly.

"... You too are the same type of person as him." Fan Le glanced at Jiang Ting as his mouth twitched as he too, soon burst out into laughter.

Qin Chuan, Qin Yao, Qin He, and Qin Ye all also arrived, as well as Mustang from the Emperor Star Academy.

"Father." Qin Wentian stared at Qin Chuan, not knowing what to say.

Qin Chuan placed his hands on Qin Wentian shoulders as he smiled, "Son, you've grown up. Go and roam the world as you will but always remember that safety comes first."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. After that he turned his gaze onto Qin Yao. Qin Yao's eyes were red as tears flowed from them, exhibiting a strong reluctance.

"Sis, stop crying..." Qin Wentian wiped the tears on her face away.

"Mhm, I will stop. Silly fellow, you have to take good care of yourself." Qin Yao tried her best to suppressed her tears, not allowing them to flow. Qin Wentian embraced her and a moment later, her tears broke through the dam of resistance and helplessly continued flowing down.

Qin Wentian, his kin, and close friend bid goodbye to each other. He even took the time to say something to his followers. Those from the Zong Clan, and the White Deer Institute.

When he saw Bailu Yi, her innocent eyes were still as beautiful as



ever. She looked straight at him as Qin Wentian smiled, "Little Yi, you must work harder. You will definitely become a great grandmaster of divine inscriptions."

"Mhm, you take care okay?" Bailu Yi didn't know how to describe the emotions in her heart. Once, this young man who studied divine inscriptions with her in the White Deer Cavern is already heading to the immortal realms now.

"I will." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Can you..." At this moment, Bailu Yi started blushing. Qin Wentian asked, "What's wrong?"

Bailu Yi stepped forth, initiating a hug with Qin Wentian, causing him to start a little. After which, he heard Bailu Yi whispering, "Qin Wentian do you know that you have harmed me? After meeting you, how can I ever find another guy more outstanding than you in this lifetime?"

After speaking, Bailu Yi turned and left. Her brother Bailu Jing waved his hands at Qin Wentian as they departed. Qin Wentian could only sigh in his heart as he watched them walking away, Bailu Yi was right. She and Qin Wentian could be considered old friends and most probably it was not possible for her to meet any one who was more outstanding than Qin Wentian in the future. If she met a guy, she would definitely unconsciously compare him to Qin Wentian, this was cruel to Bailu Yi.

"Can Xian`er ask for a hug too?" Lin Xian`er lightly stepped

forward, smiling as she walked towards Qin Wentian.

"Okay." Qin Wentian graciously replied. After that, he also hugged Lin Xian`er. Lin Xian`er laughed, "What she said was right. In the Royal Sacred Region, it's probably impossible to find anyone else more outstanding than you. I myself may head to the immortal realms in the future too. I'm off now."

After that, the number one beauty in the Royal Sacred Region also turned and left, a shade more graceful compared to Bailu Yi.

"Thank you." Qin Wentian mumbled when he saw these familiar figures, feeling moved in his heart. All of them were here to send him on his journey.

At the end, Qin Wentian walked to the side of Mo Qingcheng and held her hand, not letting go for a long moment.

"Go on." Mo Qingcheng calmly smiled.

"Wait for me to return." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Mhm." Mo Qingcheng nodded. After that, Qin Wentian turned and walked towards the side of Swordsaint Li Mubai.

"Everyone, let's meet again in the future. Qin Wentian bids farewell to all of you." Qin Wentian's voice rang out. After that, Li Mubai and his silhouette flickered as they soared upwards at a blinding speed.

Staring at his departing figure, Mo Qingcheng could no longer hold her smile as her tears started flowing. Qin Yao was the same as well, they understood the situation but it was a lie if they said they didn't feel any reluctance.

Ye Lingshuang was leaning on her father, the Human Emperor's shoulder as she felt a sadness in her heart. Even the joyful Luo Huan, couldn't control her emotions at this moment as a teardrop dripped down to the ground!

---

Author Note: The Royal Sacred Region Arc has come to an end. A larger stage will soon be revealed!

# Chapter 742: Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures

---

How could Qin Wentian not be sad as well? But to pursue a higher peak, to pursue the secret of his birth, to find Qing`er, he had no choice but to leave this place.

Right now he no longer felt any pressure from the Royal Sacred Region. It would only obstruct his growth.

The Medicine Sovereign would remain behind to nurture and guide Mo Qingcheng. Hence, the only one who could bring Qin Wentian out was naturally none other than Swordsaint Li Mubai.

In the air, Qin Wentian sat on the flying boat as it shuttled through the skies at blinding speed.

"Is there a boundary to these skies?" Qin Wentian already couldn't see the silhouettes far below him.

"In particle worlds, there would usually be a formless restrictive force enveloping it. For people of particle worlds who want to leave it, they need an immortal-ranked expert outside to connect the passageway, breaking through the layer of restrictive force before they can exit." Li Mubai explained as Qin Wentian nodded his head. Since he could sense the existences of constellations in the nine heavenly layers and he could even summon astral warbeasts, this already proved that the restrictive layer was made from formless energy and it wasn't corporeal.

After a long period of time, Qin Wentian already didn't know how high an altitude he was at. He could already faintly sense that invisible layer of restrictive force. Even the speed of their flying boat had perceptibly slowed.

"Okay, I'm going to break apart the restriction layer now. Prepare yourself." Li Mubai spoke. After which, he brought Qin Wentian as he abruptly shuttled forward. At this moment, Li Mubai was akin to a sharp sword, immortal light circulated around him as swords slashed the invisible formless pressure above. An intense fluctuation trembled the space as a light sound echoed out. Qin Wentian only saw stars in his eyes as a terrifying force flung him outwards to a boundlessly vast space.

"This..." Qin Wentian's heart trembled deeply. He stared ahead as he saw stretches of resplendent twinkling lights that enveloped the boundless starry skies within.

"Where's the Royal Sacred Region?" Qin Wentian's heart thumped.

"Over there, we were pushed out. It's only a particle from our point of view now." Li Mubai's immortal corona enveloped Qin Wentian as well. He pointed to a pinpoint of light somewhere around. That's right, the Royal Sacred Region was merely a pinpoint of light amidst countless others.

"That's...?" Qin Wentian's heart trembled intensely. Over there, countless pinpoints of light flickered. Could it be that each dot of

light was a particle world?

"Yes, that stretch of space where our Royal Sacred Region is situated, around it are all particle worlds as well. Right now, we are already very far from them that's why they appear so small. However when you go near, you will discover that each particle world is also boundlessly vast. But of course, in comparison to the immortal realms, it's merely a drop of water in the ocean." Lu Mubai smiled as he explained. Qin Wentian stared somewhere toward the horizon in the immortal realms that was radiating scintillating light. It was as though the light emanating from the particle worlds were merely a reflection of that from the immortal realms. His gaze darted left and right but no matter where he looked, it would still be within the radius of the immortal realms.

"Are particle worlds on a layer above or below the immortal realms?" Qin Wentian mused.

"Silly brat. In the boundless void how could there be directions like up and down. Up and down are merely points that are opposites." Li Mubai smiled. Qin Wentian started before nodding his head. In the void, where would there be true directions? If two people were drifting in the void in opposite directions, who would be the one on the main way and who would be the one drifting in reverse?

"Actually, the Royal Sacred Region as well as the other pinpoints of light over there, they are the particle worlds around the Azure Mystic Immortal Region." Li Mubai explained.

"Azure Mystic Immortal Realm? I heard that there are a total of

thirty three heavenly realms all together, where are those?" Qin Wentian stared at that stretch of astral region. A particle world when viewed from so far away, was truly akin to a particle. Some worlds were even so small that one couldn't see it with the naked eyes.

"Don't think too far. Just this stretch of worlds alone is already considered very, very vast for you. Let's be on our way." Li Mubai brought Qin Wentian and headed towards the direction of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. At the same time, he also reminded, "I have immortal energy, hence I have no problem resisting the suction force from the immortal realms. But you have no way to do so, when we get closer, the gravity in the atmosphere will form a suction force that draws you towards the ground. Try not to resist it. With your defense, you shouldn't die from such a fall. But, I won't be going with you. Hahaha!"

"No problem, senior has already done a lot for me." Qin Wentian replied with gratitude.

"Prepare yourself well, the area we will be landing in should be at the Cloud Prefecture of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realm. But we have no way to determine to which city you will appear in. Let's go." Li Mubai spoke, bringing Qin Wentian with him as he sped towards the immortal region.

Qin Wentian stared at the boundlessly vast immortal realms, it was situated within an astral region in space and felt like the heavenly layers he had perceived through his perception. A smile painted his face as his heart was filled with an endless yearning.

Not too long later, Qin Wentian felt a terrifying suction force pulling him into that world. The closer he got, the more intense the suction force became.

"In the future be more cautious when you are roaming the immortal realms. Go on." Li Mubai released Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian instantly felt like a shooting star as the suction force began acting on him, pulling him down with great speed. A dazzling trail formed from his trajectory, but was of negligible brilliance when compared to the light radiating from the immortal realms. At this moment, no one in the immortal realms knew what kind of waves the person causing this trajectory would cause in the future.

...

The Azure Mystic Immortal Realm was a real world of the immortal realms. Around this region were countless particle worlds. There were also an endless number of experts belonging to an uncountable number of powers.

Within these powers, the most famous ones are naturally none other than those who stood at the peak. And the thirteen prefectures of Eastern Sage were counted within.

The Eastern Sage thirteen prefectures were the thirteen great prefectures of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realm. It was so vast that the distance is inconceivable, and had the name of Thirteen Great Prefectures. Before this, these prefectures weren't named this. But after the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor appeared. He unified the thirteen prefectures before it got its current name.



The naming of worlds in the immortal realms usually occurs from whoever rules the region. For example, the Evergreen Immortal Empire in the Azure Mystic Immortal Region didn't have the name 'Evergreen' in the past. It was only after Immortal Emperor Evergreen took over and governed the empire did its name change.

The thirteen prefectures of Eastern Sage were the same as well. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor established the Eastern Sage Palace, as well as the Eastern Sage Mountains which was his very own sect. The number of disciples and subordinates he had, contended and vie against other supreme powers before gaining victory. The Eastern Sage Immortal Empire has a history of several hundred years and after the thirteen prefectures were unified, the Eastern Sage Mountains became the sacred grounds here. Although the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't directly control and govern the thirteen prefectures, everyone knew who the real master of these prefectures were.

The Cloud Prefecture was none other than one of the thirteen prefectures of the Eastern Sage. It was governed by a disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor known as the Idle Cloud Immortal King. There were also countless minor and major powers in the Cloud Prefecture, but there were none who dared to title the places they ruled as countries. Establishing a country inside the territory of an immortal emperor without approval was simply asking for death.

There were already a total of eighty-one countries within the Cloud Prefecture and each country had many cities within them. Hence, the number of cities within the Cloud Prefecture were so

many that it can be considered countless.

-----

The Worryfree City was none other than a city among the countless number of cities in the Cloud Prefecture.

And at this moment in the airspace above the Worryfree City, a streak of light abruptly appeared, shooting downwards like a bolt of lightning as rumbling sounds echoed from its terrifying speed.

"What is that?" The people of Worryfree City raised their heads and stared at the shooting star-like object. Many silhouettes flickered as they retreated, worried that the object might smash into them.

"RUMBLE~!"

A thunderous boom sounded out as an incomparably huge crater appeared on the ground. The people in a hundred miles radius could sense the quaking of the earth. And as for those nearby, they felt the rumbling shaking their entire bodies. Their eyes flashed sharply as they turned their eyes towards the crater.

After which, they only saw a figure cloaked in blood, appearing in an extremely miserable state. It was actually a human being.

"Why would that person fall down from the sky?" Some of those nearby had a lack of comprehension on their faces.

"This person is still so young. Falling down from that height at such a speed...If he isn't dead he must have already been paralyzed right?" Someone muttered. But after that, they only heard sounds of cursing from the lips of the bloody figure. The figure then struggled a little, moving his body, causing all of them to be stumped with shock.

This fellow, what an insane defense. He could still move in such a state?

At this instant, Qin Wentian had the impulse to beat someone up. He was lied to by Swordsaint Li Mubai. When Li Mubai left him, from what Li Mubai said, Qin Wentian assumed that he should have the strength to resist the pull slightly. But when the suction force drew him in, he discovered that his entire strength was completely useless. He was smashed ruthlessly onto the ground, causing an immense headache and was in an extremely miserable state. If he knew this earlier he would have gotten Li Mubai to bring him down personally no matter what.

Under the stunned gazes of the crowd, Qin Wentian crawled his way up and sat at the side of the crater, staring at the crowd. His deep eyes flickered as he surveyed the people here in the immortal realms.

The majority had cultivation bases at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, and the younger ones were all Heavenly Dipper Sovereigns. It wasn't like what many in the particle worlds have assumed. That everyone in the immortal realms were immortals.

The immortal realms held countless lives in them. After every human was born, they had to depend on themselves to grow stronger step by step. It was the same as in the particle worlds, this was an unchanging rule. The people below immortals would flood the realms, and not everyone could stand at the peak.

"Hey why did you fall from the skies?" At this moment a person walked forward and asked. This was a young man around sixteen to seventeen years of age. His gaze was simple and unsophisticated, filled with an honest curiosity as he gazed at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn't say anything but the young man continued, "Your injuries seems to be quite heavy. Let me bring you back, my grandpa should be able to treat your injuries."

# Chapter 743: Initial Visit To The Immortal Realms

---

The cultivation base of this young man was directly seen through in a single glance by Qin Wentian. His cultivation base was at the seventh level of Yuanfu. Such a young man actually had this level of cultivation? In particle worlds, this was almost inconceivable. Maybe, this was the difference between the immortal realms and particle worlds. In the Royal Sacred Region, there were many whose talent had a limit. They would find themselves stuck at the Arterial Circulation or Yuanfu Realm.

But in the immortal realms, everything was smooth before Heavenly Dipper. Only at the Heavenly Dipper Realm would one's cultivation speed start to slow. And as for the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, that would have to depend on the individual's comprehension. In the immortal realms, there were also a vast majority that were stuck on this step, unable to take that step forward. Every step was difficult and if one could somehow reach the immortal foundation realm, it was already sufficient to proclaim oneself the leader of a city.

And as for kings of countries, it was obvious they were naturally immortal kings.

Being the king of a country can already be considered a big character. To ordinary people in the immortal realms, kings of a country were lofty existences.

"Your grandfather can treat injuries?" Although Qin Wentian was injured, this was no problem for him considering his recovery

strength. However because this was his first visit to the immortal realms, he didn't even have any idea where he was. He just wanted to ask someone, he might as well ask this guy. This young man in front of him had clear and clean eyes. He would definitely be extremely good-looking a few years later after he grew up.

"Mhm. My Grandfather can treat injuries and concoct pills. Your injuries shouldn't be any problem for him to treat." The young man nodded.

"Okay, I will come with you. Sorry for the trouble." Qin Wentian smiled.

"No problem, let me help you up." After speaking, the young man stepped forth and supported Qin Wentian, Qin Wentian could tell that his heart was pure and wasn't that of a schemer. The young man then continued, "My name is Qin Feng, what's yours?"

"Surname Qin?" Qin Wentian started, he recovered soon after and replied with a smile, "We are truly fated. My name is Qin Wentian."

"You are older than me, then I will just refer to you as big brother Qin okay?" Qin Feng supported Qin Wentian as he led the way. The spectators around gradually dispersed, opening a path for them. After all, Qin Wentian didn't seem to be anything special, there was no need to pay so much attention to him.

"Oh ya big brother Qin, you haven't told me why you fell from the skies?" Qin Feng's curiosity still didn't die as he continued

asking.

"I came from a particle world, it's what you all know as the country bumpkin worlds. When I near this region, the gravity of this atmosphere transformed into a suction force and directly attracted me over." Qin Wentian didn't hide anything from Qin Feng. After all, it wasn't any great secret. There were countless particle worlds around the immortal realms, and Qin Feng should know of this fact.

"Really?" Qin Feng's eyes brightened as he smiled, "This is the first time I met someone from a particle world. I heard of the stories that in the countless particle worlds around the immortal realms, there are some very unique and special ones where the talent of all born within were exceedingly strong. What kind of particle world did big brother Qin come from?"

"Just an ordinary one." Qin Wentian laughed. The two of them chatted as they walked. Qin Wentian also got Qin Feng to address many of his questions regarding the situation of the immortal realms. Only now did he have a rough idea how vast the immortal realms were exactly.

Just a Worryfree City already had a radius of a hundred thousand kilometers and billions of lives within. This was simply a staggering number.

Worryfree City was merely one of several hundreds of cities within Chujiang Country. In that case, how vast was the Chujiang Country? The numbers here directly crushed the Royal Sacred Region's. The size of a single country was a few hundred times

larger than the particle world he came from and places like cities were only formed when there was a mass of people gathered. The vast majority of land were wilderness like the mountains and rivers.

Let alone for a country, the land size was inconceivable. There were a total of eighty one countries in the Cloud Prefecture and if the Royal Sacred Region was to fit in here. It would merely be the size of an ant.

Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. Eastern Sage, from Qin Feng, Qin Wentian learned what kind of existence the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was exactly. The entire thirteen prefectures were named after him, no wonder the immortal emperor couldn't even be bothered to glance at geniuses from particle worlds no matter how talented they were. In his eyes, a particle world was too small, truly too small.

As for those who had the qualifications to attend the banquet before, none of them were ordinary immortal kings. Their status surpassed those immortal kings who control a country. If it weren't for them giving the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor face, how could they spare time to go and look at geniuses from a particle world?

With regards to the entire Azure Mystic Immortal Realm, the thirteen prefectures of Eastern Sage were merely a part of it. As to how the world outside of these thirteen prefectures were, Qin Feng himself also didn't have any idea. He was only sixteen, and naturally hadn't ventured out of the Worryfree City before. To him, the sacred ground Eastern Sage Mountain, as well as the Idle



Cloud Immortal King, ruler of the Cloud Prefecture, were simply existences too far away, belonging to the stuff of legends. He only knew them from word of mouth by the elders of his clans.

Qin Feng's dream was to be able to become a ruler of a country, or a marquis of a certain region, exuding might in all directions, having troops of his own. Only then could he be considered a great character.

The two of them continued chatting till they arrived at Qin Feng's house. Qin Feng's clan could be considered a relatively small one, and had been in the Worryfree City for over ten generations with a population of a few hundred people.

"Qin Feng, why did you bring an outsider here?" Inside the Qin Clan, a middle aged man asked when he saw Qin Wentian. He curiously glanced at Qin Wentian yet to his surprise he realized that he had no way to see through Qin Wentian's cultivation. Most probably, Qin Wentian must have cultivated some special arts to hide his cultivation base.

"This is big brother Qin Wentian, he comes from a particle world and landed in our Worryfree City. He's a little injured from the fall, I brought him here because Grandfather would be able to help treat him." Qin Feng replied to the middle aged man.

"Someone from a particle world?" The middle-aged man frowned. "Qin Feng, you are too naive. How can some one from a particle world break through the restrictive layer and arrive at the immortal realms? Don't be fooled by others so easily."

"Uncle, don't exaggerate so much. There's nothing to be gained from me even if swindlers wish to target me." Qin Feng replied. "Anyway, I will bring him to grandfather first."

After speaking, Qin Feng directly brought Qin Wentian into the depths of the Qin Clan, to a medicinal garden. The fragrance from the medical herbs permeated the air, raising one's spirit. At this moment, a young girl in white could be seen harvesting the herbs, she had a quiet-type of beauty, exuding serenity. Just a glance was enough to tell that this young lady would grow up to be a woman of stunning beauty in the future.

"Qin Qing, is grandpa here?" Qin Feng shouted to the young lady. The young lady inclined her head as her pure eyes surveyed Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was taken aback slightly at her striking resemblance to Qin Feng. He knew that they were siblings from just a glance.

In addition, Qin Wentian could faintly see the shadow of Mo Qingcheng on this young lady. Back then that sixteen year old young lady of Chu was already known as the number one beauty in Chu. Wasn't this young lady before him now just as flawless as Mo Qingcheng back then?

"Is Qingcheng still doing well?" Qin Wentian mused. Right now he was in the immortal realms, the distance between them was simply too far apart.

Qin Qing was also surveying Qin Wentian. She only saw Qin

Wentian smiling at her, and there was a warmth in his smile, causing one to feel as though they were being bathed by the spring wind. Although this man kept looking at her, it didn't give her a feeling of repulse and loathing. His gaze was different from the gazes of other men. It gave her a sense of closeness instead.

"Grandpa is in, what are you looking for him for?" Qin Qing shift her eyes away as she spoke to Qin Feng. The sound of her voice was extremely melodious.

"Don't worry about it, I naturally have something I want to ask if I want to look for Grandpa." Qin Feng led Qin Wentian as he stepped forward, while calling out, "Grandpa!"

"You little brat why are you so troublesome, why don't you learn from your elder sister." A voice drifted over as an old man walked out from the courtyard ahead. His face was ruddy with health and he exuded a feeling of abundant vitality, appearing extremely healthy. Qin Wentian glanced at him, and saw that the cultivation of this old man was at the fourth level of Celestial Phenomenon. The smaller clans in the immortal realms should have experts roughly at this level.

Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants-helmed clans were considered the most ordinary clans in the immortal realms. For those clans with cultivation lower than that, they were considered lower class. And of course, for immortal foundation experts, they would have the same status as the city lords.

The old man was also contemplating Qin Wentian. He glanced at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Sir, although you are injured, your vital

qi isn't damaged and your spirit is in abundance. You are definitely someone extraordinary."

"Grandpa, big brother Qin fell from the skies and his bones should have been fractured. How can his vital qi not be injured, please take a look." Qin Feng disbelievingly stated.

"Okay, let me take a look then." The old man walked out. He placed his fingers onto Qin Wentian's wrist before removing them after an instant. Drawing in a deep breath, he stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Sir, your recovery strength is astounding and your blood vitality is exceedingly tyrannical. This is Qin Mu, I wonder what brings Sir to my humble abode?"

"This junior was accidentally injured. After that I encountered little brother Qin Feng and at his insistence, I decided to accept the invitation to seek medical help from old senior. I truly have no other purpose." Qin Wentian smiled bitterly. This old fellow had some unique abilities, most probably he had already discerned Qin Wentian's cultivation base.

"Oh I see." The old man saw that Qin Wentian's gaze was crystal clear and didn't seem to be lying.

"Yes. Junior was brought to the immortal realms by a senior at my particle world, the powerful suction force drew me here, smashing me onto the ground. I couldn't resist it at all in the slightest, it's really extremely embarrassing talking about it." Qin Wentian shook his head and smiled.

"Haha, this is really interesting." Qin Mu laughed, "In any case, Sir's recovery strength is astounding, there's no need for further treatment. This pill though, should hasten your recovery a little, please don't treat us as outsiders."

"Qin Wentian thanks senior." Qin Wentian accepted the pill. Although he had recovery pills with him, he chose not to reject Qin Mu's kind intentions.

"Little friend, since you came to my Qin Residence in your initial visit to the immortal realms, how about staying here with us? Qin Feng, Qin Qing, you siblings will be responsible to wait on your big brother Qin, and don't keep thinking of playing in the future. Talk more with big brother Qin and try to learn something from him." Qin Mu had a meaningful smile on his face. Thirty plus years of age with a cultivation base at the peak of second level of Celestial Phenomenon, in addition to having such a powerful bloodline? This kind of character must be those peak-level geniuses from the particle worlds. It would only do Qin Qing and Qin Feng good if they associated more with Qin Wentian.

Just as well, he initially still wanted to find a good teacher for these two young fellows. But now the young man before him seemed to be a perfect candidate!

# Chapter 744: Immorseize Residence

---

Qin Wentian decided to stay in the Qin Clan. Firstly, to recover from his injuries; secondly, he didn't really have any place to go; and lastly, he wanted to get himself more familiarized with the immortal realms.

During the journey to the immortal realms, Swordsaint Li Mubai had reminded him countless times to be more cautious. His behaviour couldn't be like it was in the Royal Sacred Region. After all this place wasn't like the Royal Sacred Region where immortal foundation experts were treated like legends. Over here, you may unwittingly antagonize immortal foundation experts accidentally given the number of them.

In the Qin Clan, Qin Wentian's recovery was very fast. His natural bloodline already provided him a boost to recovery and let alone the fact that the Qin siblings truly took good care of him. He discovered that he was growing fonder and fonder of the siblings.

Now, Qin Wentian also already knew that Qin Feng was the younger brother and Qin Qing the elder sister. But in truth, the two of them should be considered the same age because they are fraternal twins.

This pair of siblings could be considered to have quite a pitiful background. Their parents could be considered pretty famous in their Qin Clan but they died in an unfortunate incident when they were roaming the world, leaving only the two of them to depend on themselves as their grandfather brought them up. This caused Qin Wentian to sigh, this was the reason why many who pursue

martial paths decide to have children only after their cultivation base reached a certain level. Because if they weren't at a certain level of strength, it would be easy to die while they were pursuing their path, and couldn't bear to leave behind orphans.

In the quiet courtyard, Qin Feng was practicing his fist strikes. Each strike of the Iron Fist he struck out exuded a vigorous aura that created wind and even had a faint sense of indomitable might within.

Qin Wentian sat in the courtyard as he watched on silently. Every time Qin Feng unleashed his fist, the strength within would be very ferocious, creating sounds of an explosion in the air. It was difficult to imagine that elegant and handsome face of his would actually practice such a hard-type fist technique.

"Big brother Qin, drink some medicinal soup." At this moment, a melodious voice rang out. Qin Wentian turned and noticed Qin Qing walking over as a smile appeared on his face. Everytime he saw Qin Qing, he could feel a sense of familiarity. This young lady as soul-stirring as Mo Qingcheng and her name also bore resemblance to Qing'er.

"Qin Qing, I have already recovered, there's no need to boil medicine for me any more." Qin Wentian smiled but he still accepted the bowl of medicinal soup, draining it in one gulp.

"Grandpa says that one has to go all the way when curing an injury, if not there might be recurring problems that linger on in the future." Qin Qing smiled. She likes to speak with Qin Wentian. Recently, Qin Wentian told her many stories regarding his particle

world, and Qin Qing found those stories all extremely interesting. Also, Qin Wentian also gave her a sense of kinship, just like an elder brother.

"I know, but you have to boil the medicine for me every time, I don't feel good about that." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Big brother Qin, why do you put in that way. If you are embarrassed because of that, just tell me even more stories." Qin Qing smiled. Although the world in the immortal realms was exceedingly large, that was to experts. On the contrary, to those juniors below the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, there was a limit to where they could go and hence their experiences would be limited. How could their horizons be broader compared to Qin Wentian.

Hence, although Qin Feng and Qin Qing grew up here, they weren't as mature as Qin Wentian was when he was at their age. They were more pure and simple.

"Okay, just look for me whenever you want to hear a story." Qin Wentian happily smiled.

"That's a promise." Qin Qing's smile was very radiant. She then turned her gaze onto Qin Feng and spoke, "Big brother Qin, what do you feel about Qin Feng's talent? Qin Feng's dream is that he would become the king of a country one day, with his own troops to command. Only then could he protect his family members, I wonder if that would come true?"



"With such ambitions, Qin Feng would definitely succeed in the future." Qin Wentian nodded. "Qin Qing, what about you, what wishes do you have?"

"Me?" Qin Qing started. After that she smiled, "I hope grandpa can be healthy forever and my brother Qin Feng's wish would come true."

"What an innocent little girl." Qin Wentian sighed in his heart. It was very rare to see such innocence now. To think that her wish was this simple.

"Qin Feng, the strength you exert when you unleash your fist strikes is wrong." At this moment Qin Wentian called out. Qin Feng halted, he saw Qin Wentian walking towards him and guiding him, "Although your fist strikes are ferocious, the energy packed within scatters at the point of contact. A truly powerful attack has to be unleashed with your heart, controlling the strength within to erupt forth with precision."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian unleashed a fist strike in a certain direction. This fist of his was as quick as lightning and a terrifying fist wind gusted before Qin Feng, before blasting forward. This strike was simply akin to a resplendent stream of flowing light. Qin Wentian continued punching out as explosive rumbling sounds thundered out. A gigantic rock in the courtyard was directly smashed into pieces yet the remaining force behind his attack didn't continue blasting forward of their own volition due to the momentum. This indicated how precise Qin Wentian's control of force was, he focused his strength entirely onto the rock and this degree of control was simply inconceivable.

"Big brother Qin how did you do that?" Qin Feng blinked. He didn't expect that Qin Wentian would actually be so powerful.

"Practice. Practice over a thousand, ten thousand times. Practice again and again and grope your way through it to comprehend the best way for you to unleash fist strikes and from then on, try to put your ideas into reality through countless practices. It would be for the best if you can achieve the desired effects in reality that are derived from your ideas." Qin Wentian spoke. "Hence, you must remember this. Even when you are bitterly practicing, you cannot forget that you must try to gain insights concurrently, ridding yourself of your weak points, correcting your form after each and every practice."

"Also, at your current level, you will soon come into contact with wills of Mandates. You should try your best to gain some insights about the Mandate of Fist and the Mandate of Great Earth. Your astral souls should be more suitable for these two types of Mandates."

"In the past, grandpa also told me things similar to you but no matter how hard I try, I still can't find the path forward. Big brother Qin would you be able to help me?" Qin Feng stared at him with anticipation. Qin Wentian seems to be a lot more awesome than he imagined.

"Okay, I will guide you in the future." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Then let me take you on as my master." Qin Feng spoke.

"There's no need to, the gap between our ages is not so far apart. Just referring to me as big brother Qin will do." Qin Wentian smiled as he started guiding Qin Feng. Although there were Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants in their Qin Clan, but if one is to compare the depth of comprehensions, none could hold a candle to Qin Wentian. Hence, in the following days, Qin Feng's rate of improvement was exceedingly fast. Qin Wentian would provide pointers and personally coach him in practice, allow the murky darkness to open suddenly, as he gains insight the more he practiced.

Hence, Qin Feng stuck even closer to Qin Wentian. Almost everyday, Qin Feng could be seen heading to the location where Qin Wentian resided.

Qin Wentian would coach Qin Feng whenever he had spare time. Qin Qing sat beside them and watched, this scenario would often occur in the Qin Clan. It had a harmonious feeling to it and Qin Mu who would occasionally come and visit would also be extremely happy.

Naturally, Qin Wentian wouldn't neglect his own cultivation as well. Sometimes, he would wander the streets of the Worryfree City for leisure as well. Today, Qin Wentian heard a piece of news in the Worryfree City. The largest gambling grounds here, the Immorseize Residence, would soon have an entire piece of Sky Demon Oracle Bone and they would be putting it up as a prize for people to win.

This made Qin Wentian's heart stir. He cultivates the Fiendart

Body Refinement Art and the Sky Demon Oracle Bone was a material that was compulsory. In the Royal Sacred Region, the best he could have was only the bone powder but now that he has arrived in the immortal realms, he naturally had to get his hands on the complete material if he could.

"What kind of place is the Immorseize Residence? What does a gambling ground mean exactly?" Qin Wentian asked Qin Qing.

"I'm just asking around because I'm curious." Qin Wentian couldn't help but smile when he noticed how anxious Qin Qing was when he asked that.

"Ah, that's fine then. The Immorseize Residence is a unique gambling grounds, that would set up a gambling session once every seven days. Those who lose must honor their bets, there are no exceptions." Qin Qing explained. "Every seven days, the gambling grounds would take out a valuable treasure and announce it to the outside world. For those who want to acquire the treasure, they only need to register using something worth 10% of the treasure offered."

Qin Wentian nodded as he listened. This method was truly very tempting to those who wish to win the treasure.

"A simple example: If the Immorseize Residence took out ten divine weapons, you only need to pay one divine weapon of the same rank as the registration fee for a chance to win the ten offered. This caused the hearts of many to be stirred, hence it's only natural it would attract a large number of gamblers. This way, the Immorseize Residence would only win and never lose and

after they collected all the bets, they would provide an absolutely fair method of gambling for all participants to take part in. Of course, there's only one victor."

Qin Qing's explanation was very clear as Qin Wentian marveled in his heart. What a wonderful method of making profit.

This time, the Immorseize Residence took out a Sky Demon Oracle Bone. This extremely rare treasure would definitely cause the hearts of many to be moved. Maybe there would be hundreds of participants, allowing the Immorseize Residence to rack up a tidy profit. This method was simply too awesome.

But even if people knew about this, they would still choose to participate. They were like Qin Wentian and there was no other methods to acquire the Sky Demon Oracle Bone. How could they choose to forsake this opportunity?

This was where the Immorseize Residence excelled at, they were able to get items that others could not. Everyone knew about the profits they were making but they were still willing to dive right in.

"Big brother Qin, the Immorseize Residence is very powerful and the competition they suggest would absolutely be fair. But there would also be times where it was exceedingly cruel, the losers have to honor their bets no matter what. This two words, 'Immorseize Residence,' have caused the death of many&nbsp;participants before." Qin Qing seemed to dislike the Immorseize Residence a lot. Qin Wentian could only sigh in his heart. This was clearly making use of the greed in people's heart. Many people would still

participate despite the risk.

"Qin Feng." A voice drifted over. After that, a middle-aged man stepped into the courtyard. Qin Feng who was currently practicing his fist techniques halted and called out when he saw the man, "Uncle, what's the matter?"

"Qin Feng, good news. There's a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant visiting our residence today. He is extremely proficient in fist techniques, let's go and meet him now. If your luck is good, who knows that it might even be possible for you to enter his sect." The middle-aged man's smile seemed warm and gentle. He then turned his gaze onto Qin Qing and spoke with a smile, "Qin Qing, you come along as well."

"Uncle, I have no interest." Qin Feng directly rejected.

"You, what an ignorant fellow. Just follow me." That man frowned as he stated unhappily. Qin Wentian curiously glanced at them. It seemed as though Qin Feng and Qin Qing disliked this uncle of theirs. This man was the same middle-aged man who warned Qin Feng to be careful not to be tricked by him when he first arrived at their home.

"I said I don't want to go, uncle you can just go by yourself. I'm already learning a lot from big brother Qin, there's no need for me to learn from another teacher." Qin Feng bluntly replied.

"Ignorant fool, who the hell is he? Don't learn from him blindly." The middle-aged man coldly glanced at Qin Wentian. He then

turned around and commented, "Brats without parents are truly lacking in their upbringing."

Qin Feng's eyes instantly turned red as cracking sounds could be heard from his clenched fists when he glared at his uncle. Qin Wentian's brows were furrowed. But this was after all their household matters, he wasn't sure of the conflict between them and had no good reason to intervene!

## Chapter 745: Gambling Match

---

Qin Qing also stared at the departing middle-aged man with a look of hatred in her eyes. After that she turned to Qin Feng and spoke, "Qin Feng, you have to work hard and become the pillar of support for our Qin Clan in the future."

"Mhm." Qin Feng nodded heavily.

"Is that person your real uncle?" Qin Wentian asked in a low voice. If they were one family, their interactions shouldn't be so harsh right?

"No, he is the cousin of my father." Qin Qing shook her head and continued, "I heard grandpa say that in the past, our parents' talents were the best and the resources of our clan tend to be focused among them. Since then this uncle of mine began to be filled with jealousy and envy because of that. And now in our generation, Qin Feng's talent is the highest. Grandpa became the head of the clan when the previous generation of experts all left. He dotes on us siblings a lot, and hence this uncle is always trying to think of new ways to drive Qin Feng away."

Qin Qing wanted to continue but hesitated. Her pure beautiful face had a trace of anger, especially after she heard her uncle's words earlier. It was too hurting.

"Big brother Qin, it's fine if he wants to target me. What's terrible is that this man's thoughts were dirty, he didn't even want to spare Qin Qing. Qin Qing's beauty bloomed more and more as



she grows up and he actually introduced Qin Qing to quite a few number of Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants from the outside, and even tried to fan the flames from within the clan. Those ascendants were even older than grandpa, just look at how young Qin Qing is."

Qin Feng's anger was clearly evident. This also caused Qin Wentian to furrow his brows. Who would have thought that as Qin Feng and Qin Qing's uncle, the mind of this man was so venomous, he didn't even want to spare a little girl.

"Be more careful of this man in the future and try not to have any contact with him in case you all fall for his plots." Qin Wentian warned.

"We've already been plotted against. Before this there was a fifty-year old plus lecher who was extremely strong, wanting to marry Qin Qing. If it wasn't for my grandpa being resolute, Qin Qing would have already been married off due to the plan of that bastard." Qin Feng's rage brewed even hotter when he thought back. Sadly, his strength wasn't sufficient or there was no need for him to even feign any civility with his uncle. If his uncle dared to show any designs on Qin Qing, he would definitely beat him up with an explosive flurry of blows.

"Qin Feng, just forget it. Just be more careful in the future. Big brother Qin shouldn't have to hear any of this." Qin Qing was after all a young girl, and was evidently extremely shy, not wishing to discuss this topic any further.

"Qin Qing, if you encounter such things again just tell me. I will

help you to settle it." Qin Wentian tousled her hair as he smiled. Qin Qing didn't try to dodge, she just smiled sweetly and replied, "Okay!"

If it was some other guys who did this, Qin Qing would definitely be angered but Qin Wentian was different. She could sense a concern born from kinship in the eyes of Qin Wentian. The emotions of humans could be sensed by others through their daily interactions. Qin Wentian was concerned about her, while she treated him like an elder brother.

"Sadly, big brother Qin is simply too young. If he cultivated longer he would surely become an expert at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm." Qin Feng smiled. Earlier he had asked his grandpa about Qin Wentian's age and his grandpa replied that Qin Wentian should be around thirty years old. He naturally believed that his grandpa's judgement had no mistake.

"Silly fellow." Qin Wentian smiled and shook his head. He had already taught and guided Qin Feng for so many days but this little brat still couldn't tell that his attainments in Mandates were already far above the level of Heavenly Dipper. But it's understandable as Qin Feng didn't really have any interactions with ascendants before. If he was familiar with ascendants, he would definitely be able to tell that their comprehensions was way inferior compared to Qin Wentian.

His grandpa knew, but Qin Wentian himself didn't advertise the fact hence Qin Mu didn't tell this to Qin Feng. In any case, nothing could go wrong letting Qin Feng and Qin Qing learn from Qin Wentian.

...

The Immorseize Residence was the largest gambling association in Worryfree City. Although they only held gambling matches once every seven days, they still dared to claim themselves as the largest because for every gambling stake they put up, the level of the treasure would definitely be immortal-ranked at the very least. This Sky Demon Oracle Bone was a top-class material that could be used to create or refine immortal-ranked weapons and was exceedingly valuable. The value of a complete Sky Demon Oracle Bone far surpassed an ordinary immortal weapon. Even its bone powder could fetch a very high price on the market.

Although Worryfree City was quite large, the probability of immortal-ranked treasures appearing was actually considered little. And hence, despite only having a gambling session once every seven days, the Immorseize Residence is still considered the largest and most powerful of all the gambling associations here in Worryfree City.

In addition, the Immorseize Residence did not only have a single branch in Worryfree City. In the entire Cloud Prefecture, there were a total of eighty-one branches of the Immorseize Residence in countless cities of the eighty one countries. This could be considered quite a strong power in the immortal realms and it was said that the person behind this establishment was a supreme expert at the immortal king level.

The Immorseize Residence in the Worryfree City was extremely big, and had a chain of palaces at its location, exuding a majestic

air. There were experts guarding the stairways that led into the Residence.

At this moment, numerous experts came by as they ascended the stairs, stepping into the Immorseize Residence.

Qin Wentian also arrived. Although there were many experts on guard, nobody obstructed him. He directly stepped onto the stairway and proceeded upwards only to see a large number of participants coming to register themselves for the sake of winning the Sky Demon Oracle Bone.

"So many people." Qin Wentian's gaze roamed about. Today was the registration date for the gambling battle and would also be the day where the details of the battle was explained before the participants decide if they still want to continue on. There was no forcing or whatsoever, and those who lost naturally had to honor their bets.

Outside the majestic great hall, a single glance was sufficient to see thousands of participants here. There were people of all ages, and the cultivation bases of the majority here are all at the Celestial Phenomenon level. Immortal-ranked experts are extremely rare in Worryfree City and it wouldn't be so easy to encounter them.

"Seems like there are many that are drawn over to join in the fun. But at the very least out of this thousand, several hundreds are here because of the Sky Demon Oracle Bone. Also, the participants haven't fully arrived yet." Qin Wentian silently mused. This indicated that at the very least, the Immorseize Residence had

already netted a ten times profit.

And at this moment, a commotion broke out among the crowd. Many turned their gazes onto a row of figures walking over, as whispers and murmurings filled the air.

"It's Han Luo, he is actually interested in the Sky Demon Oracle Bone as well. Could it be that he's here on behalf of his father?"

"If young master Luo participates in the gambling match, we would most likely have no need to join any longer." Many people mused. It wasn't every time that the Immorseize Residence would earn, there would still be times when they lost out. For example, when a few of the participants were extremely outstanding, the others would choose to give up.

The son of the commander of the troops stationed in Worryfree City, Han Luo, was undoubtedly an existence that could cause others to give up. Han Luo was a battle fanatic and in addition, his father was the commander of the city and had authority equivalent to the city lord.

"Yuyan, you are here as expected." Han Luo's gaze directly shifted to one person as he walked over. When the gazes of everyone followed him, they soon noticed a pretty woman that exuded an extraordinary demeanor. Before this, there were already several who noticed her, she could be considered one of the more outstanding ones in terms of appearance within the crowd.

"Yuyan, it's Zhao Yuyan!" Some exclaimed in wonder. This young

woman was actually Zhao Yuyan, they should have guessed it earlier. With the appearance of the Sky Demon Oracle Bone, how could the female chosen of the Golden Armor Sect, Zhao Yuyan, not appear?

"Zhao Yuyan's master is the supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect, Golden Armor Immortal. Her sect is one that's at the peak of divine weapon forging in the Worryfree City. I'm afraid it's imperative for her to obtain it, and this might even be a test set for her by her master." Many mused silently. Two outstanding characters of the Worryfree City have arrived. It seems like this gambling match is going to be truly difficult.

Qin Wentian's sense of hearing was excellent. Although these people were only whispering, he could still hear what they said clearly. Very soon, he knew of the identity of these two. If one compared the Qin Clan to an ordinary clan, in that case, the background of those two was clearly the cream of the crop within Worryfree City, in addition to the fact that the fame of these two individuals was also exceedingly great.

Seems like the competition for the Sky Demon Oracle Bone is going to be very intense. It wasn't going to be so easy if one wanted to acquire it.

"Haha, Han Luo are you talking nonsense? With the Sky Demon Oracle Bone appearing, how can Zhao Yuyan not appear?" At this moment, a clear voice echoed out. Yet another group of figures walked over and the person in the lead was also a young man. His gaze landed on Zhao Yuyan and Han Luo as he laughed, "Yuyan, I knew you would appear hence I rushed over."

"Jiang Feng is here to join in the fun? It's clear to all that he is interested and wished to pursue Zhao Yuyan, but even after a few years of effort, he still hasn't succeeded yet."

"Zhao Yuyan is the heaven chosen of the Golden Armor Sect. She isn't merely strong in combat, her attainments in divine inscriptions are very high as well. That in addition to her beauty, how could a woman with such qualities not be desired by many?"

Zhao Yuyan emotionlessly glanced at Jiang Feng and didn't care about him. However, Jiang Feng wasn't angry. He only glanced at Han Luo as a hint of enmity flashed through his eyes."

At this moment, the people from the Immorseize Residence walked out. Each of the participants were required to pay their share which was ten percent of the value of the complete Sky Demon Oracle Bone. It was a very fair process that was witnessed by all. One could directly pay in Yuan Meteor Stones or use treasures of equivalent value.

However right now there were many who were still waiting. They were waiting for the Immorseize Residence to explain the details of the gambling match before they gauged if they had a chance to win the item and thereby make a decision to participate or not.

At this moment, a speaker from the Immorseize Residence stepped out and announced, "This gambling match shall be a formation battle. The final victor will win the Sky Demon Oracle

Bone."

"Formation Battle? Seems like we still have hope." The eyes of those present flickered with hope. Formation battles were fought within a formation diagram dimension. Other than individual strength, it also depended on that individual's luck. For those who are lucky, they might find a great formation within the dimension that would grant them an incredible boost to their combat prowess and that would certainly increase their chances of obtaining the Sky Demon Oracle Bone.

"Formation Battle? I like it." At this moment, a sinister voice drifted over. The crowd saw another young man walking over as they were immediately seized with a far from good feeling. It was actually him? If that's the case, their chances to obtain the Sky Demon Oracle Bone just lessened.

However, there were also many who didn't waver. An example was an old man clad in black. His gaze flashed with a faint coldness. He had to get the Sky Demon Oracle Bone no matter what and wouldn't allow any other participants to snatch that away from him.

Another example was a man with a pair of blood-colored eyes. He exuded an intense balefulness that caused no one dared to get near to him.

There were many powerful experts in the immortal realms that wasn't good to antagonise. For those who would be frightened away, they are usually the weaker ones that had no background.



"This Sky Demon Oracle Bone is mine, who dares to contest against me?" That sinister young man who just arrived directly pushed his way through the crowd as he turned his stare upon them. He simply stood there like that, his actions causing many who initially wanted to step forth to hesitate as frowns appeared on their faces.

# Chapter 746: Start of the Formation Battle

---

"Xie Yu, this is the Immorseize Residence. You don't want anyone to contend against you? Why don't you directly tell them to deliver the Sky Demon Oracle Bone to you?" Han Luo glanced at the sinister looking young man as he coldly spoke.

Xie Yu was the sole son of the female city lord in Worryfree City. His father was from a hegemon power in a particle world and was an immortal foundation ranked expert that was a demonic beast in original form and was extremely tyrannical in nature. Back then when he broke past the bindings and stepped into the immortal realms, he immediately subdued the Worryfree City Lord and made her bear a child for him which was precisely Xie Yu. The two of them were very protective of Xie Yu and shielded all his shortcomings, resulting in the fact that no one in Worryfree City dared to antagonize Xie Yu.

In addition, he had also inherited the talent of his parents. He had very high combat strength and outstanding talent. Only those who belonged to immortal-ranked factions of power would dare to offend him. An example was the Golden Armor Clan Zhao Yuyan was in. For powers with immortals within, in cities, these were considered at the very peak.

Also, Jiang Feng who was wooing Zhao Yuyan was the young master of the Fall Kill Sect. He was also very strong.

Naturally, there's also Han Luo who was the son of the commander in chief of this city. He often had conflicts with Xie Yu and both of them intensely disliked each other.

"Han Luo, I'm merely asking who wants to contend against me? If you want to, I wouldn't object." Xie Yu's eyes flashed with glints of evil, giving off an extremely baleful aura. His father was a violent demon immortal and he had naturally inherited the demon blood of his father.

As he spoke, Xie Yu's eyes raked through the crowd. When his gaze landed on Zhao Yuyan, a nefarious glint flashed within causing Zhao Yuyan to frown as an expression of unhappiness flickered in her eyes.

"Xie Yu, step down." A voice rang out in the great hall. Xie Yu stared at the person who came and smiled before he retreated. It was someone from the Immorseize Residence and when he arrived he stated, "Okay, all participants can hand over your Yuan Meteor Stones or other treasures. The formation battle shall commence in three days."

The gambling match will be held in the vast air space above the Immorseize Residence, and the people of the Worryfree City could spectate if they wanted to.

Han Luo was the first to step forwards, and after him, Zhao Yuyan, Jiang Feng and the others followed. Xie Yu's threat seemed to be quite useful. Many wanted to participate but were hesitating but finally, there were still hundreds who decided to participate in the formation battle. Qin Wentian naturally was one of them, he had to get the Sky Demon Oracle Bone no matter what.

After he registered, Qin Wentian silently departed the area. This place wasn't the Royal Sacred Region and there was basically no one who knew him. When he departed, Han Luo only curiously glanced at him because after all, Qin Wentian was still very young and exuded an extraordinary demeanor yet he was very low-profile. But of course, Han Luo only glanced at him out of curiosity and didn't really pay much attention.

After he arrived back at the Qin Clan, Qin Feng whispered to Qin Qing when he saw Qin Wentian was back, "Qin Qing, big brother Qin seems to be very busy."

"Big brother Qin naturally has his own stuff to do. Do you think it's very easy for one to come to the immortal realms from the particle world? He naturally had to put in tremendous effort in cultivation." Qin Qing replied in a low voice. Qin Wentian greeted them and stepped into his room for cultivation.

In the next few days, Qin Wentian went out every day and would only occasionally guide Qin Feng and chat with Qin Qing. He seemed even busier and the siblings had no idea what Qin Wentian was up to.

Today, Qin Wentian went out again. Qin Feng and Qin Qing were chatting and Qin Feng suddenly brought out, "I heard from the outside that the Immorseize Residence is going to hold a very important gambling match and even took out a Sky Demon Oracle Bone as the prize. The participants include Xie Yu, Han Luo, Zhao Yuyan, Jiang Feng, etc... I really wish to go and spectate, but that place is quite far away from here."

"Zhao Yuyan also participated?" Qin Qing evidently knew who this person was. Although Worryfree City was very vast, immortal-ranked powers were very uncommon and were considered at the peak. These immortal-ranked powers were the attention of all in the Worryfree City and naturally, for the geniuses within the immortal-ranked powers, everyone knew of their names.

Zhao Yuyan had outstanding talent and was also a genius in forging weapons, she was the idol of many young ladies, including Qin Qing, who also revered her.

"Mhm. Xie Yu and Han Luo will be contending against each other soon. I wonder who among them would be able to acquire the Sky Demon Oracle Bone. How good would it be if I'm a Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant? I would definitely rush over to spectate the battle." Qin Feng stated in a disappointed manner. The speed of a Yuanfu cultivator compared to an Ascendant was simply far too vast. The Worryfree City to immortals was considered a small city in size; and to Ascendants, it was considered an ordinary size. But to Yuanfu cultivators, this city was boundlessly vast, their speed was too lacking considering the distance.

From here to the Immorseize Residence, if Qin Feng were to rush over now, he didn't even know how long he would take for him to arrive there.

...

There were many spectators that appeared in the Immorseize Residence. In the middle of the air there was an immortal-ranked treasure, a formation diagram that could transformed into a

different dimension.

As to what a formation battle meant, it refers to combat within the formation dimension diagram.

There were too many marvelous things In the formation dimension. One could seek sources of augmentation such as formations or treasures within that could boost one's own strength. This formation battle should have something to do with the treasure offered - the Sky Demon Oracle Bone. The Sky Demon Oracle Bone was a heavenly material used for weapons forging, and for divine weaponsmiths, they would naturally be proficient in divine inscriptions which meant that they had a certain level of understanding with regards to formations. This way, even if one was weaker in combat, they could even out the score with their expertise in formations.

Xie Yu, Han Luo, Jiang Feng, and Zhao Yuyan stood at the forefront of the participants. The gazes of the crowd all focused on these four, they were the ones thought to have the highest chances to become the victor. Especially for Zhao Yuyan, her talent lies not only in combat.

"Each of you take one of these talismans, as long as it is broken, a burst of energy generated would send you out. But during times of desperation and if any of you are not quick enough to activate the escape talismen, you shall bear the consequences yourself. Also there's one more point, for fairplay, no divine weapons can be used within the dimension." The expert from the Immorseize Residence checked the identities of the participants and gave each of them an escape talisman.

"Okay, you all can enter now. Each of you will appear in different starting points." After giving out the escape talismen, the expert from the Immorseize Residence activated the formation diagram. The participants all stepped out, moving closer to the diagram. The diagram in the end exuded brilliant light, which enveloped around each of the participants and an instant later, all of them disappeared into the diagram itself.

At this moment, Qin Wentian appeared within the dimension. He stood on the earth and extended his perception outwards. Within his perception, there were a few silhouettes that sprinted with rapid speed in random directions instead of rushing their opponents.

Before this, Qin Wentian naturally had already done his research and knew that there were many ways and methods to augment oneself in the formation dimension. His silhouette also flickered instantly the moment he entered. He didn't rushed at anyone but rather, he too, chose to seek for sources of augmentation within the formation dimension.

Raging winds kicked up within the dimension and an instant later, Qin Wentian stood at a certain location. A resplendent cone of light covered his body as divine inscriptions could be seen circulating around it. It seemed akin to a real set of armor, and had augmented his strength to an incredible degree.

"I can't move from here if I equip it? Useless." Qin Wentian directly forsook it and continued his gallop. Very swiftly, he saw another silver bow that hung suspended in the skies.

"This bow isn't bad." Qin Wentian rushed over with blinding speed. In another direction, there was also another person rushing towards the bow. That other person was an old man with a cultivation base at the fifth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, quite a few levels higher than Qin Wentian.

"Bzzz!"

Golden light flashed as shimmering wings appeared behind Qin Wentian. He transformed into a streak of golden light and directly grabbed towards the bow.

"IMPUDENT!" The old man from afar also stretched his hand out. His arm directly expanded a thousand meters as he blasted his palm towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's body instantly veered to the side. Demonic qi towered up into the skies as though he transformed into a real primordial great roc, shuttling through the air with blinding speed, as though he did not dare to collide head on with his opponent even after he acquired the bow.

"BOOM!"

That old man took great strides and he too, also shot forth like a shooting star, chasing after Qin Wentian. However, he only saw Qin Wentian pulling the bow strings and infusing terrifying streams of true intent within. Qin Wentian then turned and abruptly fired an arrow towards the old man.



"BANG, BANG. BANG!"

Even the void seems about to fall apart from the might of the fired arrow. That outstretched thousand meter long arm of the old man was blasted through. His countenance stiffened and he could only stare at Qin Wentian's departure helplessly, not daring to pursue further.

"The augmentation granted by the bow isn't bad and can be considered a low-grade fifth-ranked weapon. It's able to increase the attack of people at my level, but if my cultivation base is at the fourth level and above, the augmentation it provides is actually negligible." Qin Wentian mused as he continued rushing away. Even when he met the other participants, he didn't stay to fight against them, choosing to run instead. Since at the end there would only be a final victor, why is there a need to be so hasty now?

He could be considered one of the weakest among the participants. Second level of Celestial Phenomenon? That was basically the lowest tier here. It wasn't a bad strategy to remain low profile.

For formation battles, the treasures that appears towards the end will grant an even stronger augmentation and would be of tremendous help to lower-level participants.

Also, Qin Wentian's actions were noticeably different compared to the rest of the participants.

Xie Yu was incomparably tyrannical the instant he entered the formation dimension. He who had a cultivation base at the fifth level of Celestial Phenomenon directly launched assaults and slaughtered his opponents, killing whoever he saw, ousting his competitors. He even acquired a speed-type treasure in the form of feathered wings allowing him to soar through the air like an eagle, swooping down on his prey whenever he saw them. Those weaker participants were directly slayed by him inside the formation dimension.

"Xie Yu and Han Luo are both fifth-level ascendants and had powerful killing techniques, nobody could stop them. Even ordinary sixth and seventh level ascendants would find it tough to be a match for them and in addition, there were only a very few seventh-level ascendants among the participants this time around.

"That black-robed old man is very powerful, he's a seventh-level ascendant and nobody can obstruct his path."

"Jiang Feng, Zhao Yuyan are both very strong as well. And if they persist on till the end, Zhao Yuyan's advantage would be only even greater."

"Who is that fellow? Why does he dodge whenever he's about to run into an opponent? Too shameless, to think that this kind of person would also waste their Yuan Meteor Stones to participate?" Someone noticed Qin Wentian and stated suspiciously. This was purely a waste, there would only be one victor, dodging and evading fights wouldn't win you the victory.

"He's still dodging, what a great dodger." The crowd saw that Qin Wentian continued dodging again when he saw opponents and couldn't help but be speechless.

As time flew by, the number of participants in the formation dimension dwindled down to forty-plus.

"That dodger is still inside the formation dimension, damn it's really making me speechless." As the number of participants dwindled, Qin Wentian got even more famous. Everytime he chose to dodge, his actions would garner attention from the spectators.

"Jiang Feng. That fellow entered Jiang Feng's territory, he's dead meat." At this moment, many rejoiced in the dodger's misfortune. Jiang Feng had discovered a treasure land that could boost one's attack in a certain radius, and Qin Wentian had entered the radius.

However at this moment, they only saw Qin Wentian abruptly halting before turning and running away.

"FUCK THIS! He is just too shameless." Countless in the crowd rolled their eyes.

"Jiang Feng also sensed his existence and is currently pursuing him. He's dead for sure, Jiang Feng's speed is extremely fast." Inside the formation dimension, Jiang Feng chased after Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian started to flee but Jiang Feng's speed was no slouch

either. He coldly spoke, "Cowardly rat, are you even fit to join the formation battle?"

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian suddenly stopped at a mountain peak, he didn't continue to flee further!

# Chapter 747: Combat Prowess

---

Jiang Feng stood in the air, staring at Qin Wentian who was on the mountain peak as a mocking light flashed in his eyes. "You still want to evade battles even now? Fine I will grant it to you, do you want to scam out of this dimension yourself or do you want me to blast you out of it?"

There was only going to be a single victor in this gambling match, how could evading fights be useful?

Qin Wentian stared at Jiang Feng. He naturally could see through his opponent's cultivation base. Jiang Feng was a fourth-level ascendant, two levels higher compared to him. No wonder he dared to leave the treasure land to chase after him.

"Since you want to die so badly, let me send you on your way." Qin Wentian lifted his bow. The spectators outside all had smiles on their faces, the shameless fellow was finally going to battle. Most probably, that shameless fellow knew that he had no more places to run to, it wasn't considered too bad if he's ousted by an outstanding genius like Jiang Feng.

A cold light flickered within Jiang Feng's eyes. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Do you really want to die?"

A terrifying destructive energy gushed forth from Jiang Feng as resplendent astral light shone around his body, transforming into miniature planets. The killing intent permeating the atmosphere would cause the hearts of the most stalwart to tremble.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian's eyes also flashed coldly. The arrows erupted forth, shooting towards Jiang Feng as a stifling pressure filled the air.

"Go to hell." Jiang Feng coldly snorted. A shooting-star like beam shot down from the skies, directly smashing into the arrow. A terrifying shockwave rumbled the air, that meteor-size beam of light was actually torn apart by the power of the fired arrow, as both of them disintegrated from the impact.

Jiang Feng's countenance stiffened, after which, he only saw nine arrows shooting over that erupted forth with terrifying power, annihilating anything in their path.

"This..." Jiang Feng's eyes flashed with shock. This power was formed from an energy created from the fusion of several types of true intent. Nine streams of light arced across the skies, each exuding terrifying destructive might as they shot towards him.

"RUMBLE!"

Jiang Feng released his own constellation, causing terrifying meteors to fall from the skies, slamming into the nine arrows.

"Pu, pu, pu..."

The meteors fell unceasingly, but the nine arrows seemed indomitable, nothing could stop them.

At this moment Qin Wentian already moved. He left the mountain peak and was moving towards Jiang Feng. His bow unceasingly shot out even more arrows, and each arrow was packed with that same destructive might. An instant later, the crowd only saw countless golden-colored arrows shooting straight at Jiang Feng. Jiang Feng could only defend earnestly, he didn't even have the strength to fight back and was completely suppressed.

"This..." This scene caused all the spectators to be stunned. Suppression... Qin Wentian used the bow and completely dominated Jiang Feng. This made all them feel a sense of surrealism.

"Jiang Feng's meteors are already so destructive, yet..." The spectators only saw Jiang Feng launching out his fists as the fist light congealed together, forming a ring of meteoric light that was able to blast through everything. Yet, the arrows penetrated that with ease. Jiang Feng had no choice, he could only turn and start to flee, wanting to return back to that treasure land he was in earlier.

"Escaping? Is it even useful?" Qin Wentian's voice came from behind. After that, he pulled on his bow and fired off an arrow again. This time around, he infused the arrow with his strongest strength. The bowstring twanged like the clangs of metal, the arrow fired was akin to a beam of killing light, chasing after Jiang Feng. This fired arrow was like the epitome of destruction.

Jiang Feng turned pale. He instantly took out the escape talismen

and crushed it. A cone of light enveloped him as Jiang Feng directly disappeared. The life-reaping arrow shot by Qin Wentian naturally missed its target.

"This..." The spectators kept blinking their eyes. Jiang Feng was ousted?

In addition, that was absolute suppression with no suspense.

"That bow must be very powerful and could augment his attack by several folds." Many people silently mused. In the outside world, Jiang Feng materialized. His face was pale and exceedingly ugly to behold as he stared at the image projection, with his eyes trained onto Qin Wentian who was still within.

This time, he threw too much face. This wasn't simply because he failed to acquire the Sky Demon Oracle Bone, but rather, he was ousted by a second-level ascendant? So many people witnessed the fact that he was so sorely suppressed that he couldn't even counter attack.

"Bastard." Jiang Feng's eyes stared at Qin Wentian only to see that Qin Wentian actually was heading towards the treasure land which he vacated, occupying it for himself. Evidently, it was because he wanted to obtain this treasure land that Qin Wentian lured Jiang Feng to kill him. He basically wasn't even trying to dodge fights but was tempting him to chase after him and evidently, Jiang Feng was fooled, falling for this temptation trick.

Within the dimension, Qin Wentian successfully took over the



treasure land. It was actually a divine inscription formation, and after testing it out, he discovered that it was sufficient to boost his strength roughly two levels.

Because Jiang Feng was too eager to show off his might, and wanted to oust as many opponents as possible, he pursued after and fell for Qin Wentian's trick. However, he was different. His cultivation base was the weakest here and he definitely wanted the Sky Demon Oracle Bone. Hence, he didn't mind camping here quietly inside this formation.

Not long later, a fourth-level ascendent appeared before Qin Wentian. Hesitation flickered in his eyes before he stepped forwards with trepidation. Eventually, he still grabbed out with his palms in a probing attack.

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian instantly activated the formation. Resplendent light flashed as a gigantic figure appeared in the air above him. This was none other than a giant projection formed using Qin Wentian as the model.

Qin Wentian similarly lifted his hands and blasted out in response. That giant projection's movement was completely the same as him as an incomparable resplendent astral runic light circulated around its incomparably large hands as it smashed downwards like bolts of thunder. Rumbling sounds erupted out, that fourth-level ascendant was directly smashed onto the ground as he coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood.

"Get lost from here." Qin Wentian coldly remarked. That person understood that Qin Wentian showed him mercy, he instantly

shattered the escape talisman and was transported out.

"How powerful, was he hiding his strength earlier?" The people outside started discussing. From the start, this person had been exceedingly shameless, yet now, he abruptly became so strong.

"There's nothing strange about it. His cultivation base is at the second level of Celestial Phenomenon and he can be considered one of the strongest geniuses of that level. That piece of treasure land could augment his attack strength over two levels higher. Hence, it's only natural for him to be able to destroy that fourth-level ascendant's attack." Jiang Feng coldly continued, "His bow should not be any weaker than this divine inscription formation, the augmentation degree should be similar yet he actually lured me out to oust me. What a sinister fellow."

"Mhm, seems like his luck is pretty good and that Jiang Feng was too careless." The crowd silently mused. Naturally, it was clear that Qin Wentian also had excellent combat strength and his shameless way of fighting was quite effective. But if he wanted to depend on that method to walk to the end, that would be impossible.

"Only thirteen participants are left. How quick." The spectators stared at the dimension. The black-robed man at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon is so powerful, and there's also Xie Yu and Han Luo. Both of them were extremely tyrannical and have ousted numerous participants.

Qin Wentian remained in his location, he was in no hurry.

After that, no more participants appeared before Qin Wentian and the process of elimination continued on until there were nine left. Han Luo also started moving in a direction that would bring him towards Qin Wentian.

"This time he is in dire straits. Han Luo is moving closer to him and up till this point, Han Luo still hadn't depended on any augmentation treasures. Although he had the chance to also acquire an augmentation formation, he didn't want to stay in that location. But truthfully, based on his combat strength and cultivation level, there was no need for that at all."

"Han Luo is at the fifth level of Celestial Phenomenon. He could even fight against sixth-level ascendants."

Han Luo finally discovered Qin Wentian's existence the closer he got to him. And soon after, he appeared in the air above Qin Wentian as an astonished expression painted his face. He had taken note of this man at the registration before, to think that he hasn't been ousted yet.

"BOOM!"

Han Luo stepped out with the force of ten million jin (unit of measure). Even the air trembled from the force of that step as a terrifying pressure directly bore down from the skies towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian borrowed the strength of the formation as his giant

projection appeared. His palms blasted upwards in the air as the sounds of an explosion rang out.

"What a heavy pressure." Qin Wentian mused. After that, only thunderous rumbling sounds could be heard. Han Luo's physique actually enlarged to over ten meters tall and appeared like a giant from the primordial era. He disdainfully glanced down at Qin Wentian below him as he stomped forward, creating waves of pressure that pressed onto Qin Wentian. Even with the augmentation formation boosting his strength, Qin Wentian still felt a little stifled by this.

"Even with the augmentation formation, you are also not my opponent. Get out from here." Han Luo stomped down once more. Qin Wentian stared at the figure in the air and all of a sudden, his eyes turned demonic as his entire body began radiating terrifying runic glows. An almighty demonic might that towered up the heavens gushed forth from him.

"Rumble!"

Just like the sound of a thunderclap, Qin Wentian's original body grew increasingly larger, and thousands of incarnations of him appeared in the surroundings. With the aid of the augmentation formation, these incarnations were immense, and they were so many in number that he blotted out the entire sky. Just like a fiendgod, divine runic glows circulated around him, capable of destroying everything.

"Death by suppression!" Numerous explosive howls rent the air apart, shaking the heavens and earth. Fearsome gigantic heaven-

suppression palm imprints madly blasted out, each exuding a world-shaking power.

Han Luo stiffened, abruptly, an unfathomable power erupted from him as well. Stomping down, an incomparably large earthen shield materialized in his hands.

However, it was useless. Rumbling thunderous sounds echoed out as the shield was broken apart. Han Luo howled in rage, for a moment it seemed as though he had three heads and six arms. An earthen dome covered him entirely, granting him protection from the countless palm imprints as they unceasingly blasted at his dome of protection.

"What a terrifying might." The spectators outside were all struck dumb. They only saw that after enduring the palm strikes for a period of time, Han Luo finally couldn't help but to crush the escape talisman, choosing to flee from this dimension.

The countless streams of palm imprints still shot upwards through the air, causing the spectators to marvel in wonder. Everything happened too swiftly, but the fact was such. That shameless young man forcibly used the augmentation formation and blasted Han Luo, ousting him from the gambling match!

"How powerful!" Someone exclaimed in wonder.

"This fellow must definitely be a hidden genius. He's actually so strong? Although he's only at the second level of Celestial Phenomenon, he's definitely a genius at jumping levels to fight

opponents in terms in combat prowess.

Everyone was badly stunned. This battle, was it so simple as merely borrowing the augmentation from the formation? It was clearly impossible. That was his true combat prowess!

## Chapter 748: Leaving with Reluctance

---

"Truly, he's like a crouching tiger or a hidden dragon, even Han Luo was blasted out. This second-level ascendant kept his abilities hidden and only erupted forth at this moment." The spectators outside were all shocked badly. This guy was too awesome.

Right now outside the formation diagram, Han Luo stood there in a daze. After which, he turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian who was still inside the formation dimension.

"Hu...to think that I'm actually ousted..." Han Luo was speechless in his heart, and it wasn't even for the final confrontation yet and he was ousted by some unknown already. If Qin Wentian was famous in the Worryfree City, he would have known of him.

Or could it be this is a newly risen genius?

This might be possible, the Worryfree City is boundlessly vast and there are many sects within. There were some geniuses who weren't conspicuous when they were at the Heavenly Dipper Realm but the instant they broke through to Celestial Phenomenon, their talents all started to be displayed. Qin Wentian's attacks earlier, regardless if it was the might from his innate techniques or his pure strength, all aspects of his combat was extremely strong. He must have definitely already accomplished the fusion of many kinds of true intents.

"Seems like I'm too careless." Han Luo shook his head and smiled bitterly. He didn't hate Qin Wentian as much as Jiang Feng. Since

he lost, it was clear that he couldn't match up to his opponent. Although he had lost some face, he had also discovered a genius.

Within the formation dimension, the scenes playing out changed unpredictably as the number of participants got fewer and fewer.

"There are some divine weapons or augmentation formations within that would only grow stronger as more time passes."

"Xie Yu and Zhao Yuyan both found an augmentation formation. Not only that, Xie Yu seems that he is about to run into the black-robed man." The spectators could see the scenes within clearly. And indeed, not long after, the two participants ran into each other.

"Zhao Yuyan is moving towards that young man." The crowd also saw Zhao Yuyan moving in Qin Wentian's general direction, there was a high probability that they would encounter each other. This is getting more and more interesting.

"Zhao Yuyan seems to have acquired a treasure that could augment her attacks, however as to how much the augmentation degree is, no one is clear on that. Who knows, she who is at the fourth level of Celestial Phenomenon might not even be able to defeat the newly emerged young man." At this moment, the spectators no longer thought that Zhao Yuyan's probability of victory was higher. After all, Qin Wentian just ousted Han Luo who was at the fifth level of Celestial Phenomenon. One must know that in terms of cultivation bases, Han Luo is even stronger than Zhao Yuyan, but he lost because he stepped into the 'territory' of Qin Wentian, hence he was at a disadvantage. Right



now, nobody knew how strong the treasure Zhao Yuyan acquired was, that's why nobody dared to make a judgement.

Qin Wentian at this moment was still quietly waiting at his location. Nobody found their way there but Qin Wentian wasn't disappointed in the slightest. This meant that the number of participants were dwindling and if that was the case, his chances of becoming the final winner had just increased.

He wanted the Sky Demon Oracle Bone and didn't give a damn how he appeared in the eyes of others.

However at this moment, Qin Wentian's perception discovered some one approaching. It was none other than the beauty whom many paid attention to earlier, Zhao Yuyan. He heard that she was considered a talented genius in the Golden Armor Sect.

Zhao Yuyan also sensed Qin Wentian's presence a few moments later. She immediately flew over, and arrived in front of Qin Wentian an instant later.

"Bzz!"

The beautiful frame directly lunged towards Qin Wentian. Resplendent astral light flashed as a constellation floated up into the sky. A glow from an augmentation shot out, causing the astral light from the constellation to glow even more dazzlingly. From that constellation, boundless astral shackles erupted out through the air, creating terrifying whistling sounds as they shot towards Qin Wentian.

It was very hard to imagine that such a beautiful girl could explode with such terrifying strength in the middle of combat. In addition, she directly acted without talking crap, wanting to blast Qin Wentian out immediately.

The Sky Demon Oracle Bone? She Zhao Yuyan had to obtain it at all cost. Nobody can obstruct her path to it.

The terrifying shackles coiled together, into the form of an arrow. Her attack strength was originally already very terrifying&nbsp;but now with the augmentation of her treasure, her strength was unfathomable.

Qin Wentian also activated his augmentation formation. His original body grew in size, and the giant projection grew even more imposing, akin to a majestic mountain. It lifted its incomparably large hands and blasted up into the air.

"Swish~"

A hundred thousand of those astral shackles directly swerved to avoid in response to that as though they grew eyes. An instant later, they actually binded the palm imprint tightly. An instant later, rumbling sounds echoed out as the myriad of shackles actually crushed it into nothingness.

In addition, these shackles didn't all simply attack in a single direction but was writhing around, attacking all locations while there were also some shooting towards Qin Wentian's original

body.

"How violent." The spectators felt their hearts trembling. Not only for this battle, the battle between Xie Yu and the black-robed man had also began and the power they fought with was even more shocking in comparison.

"Bzz!"

Qin Wentian similarly unleashed his constellation. Sword qi trembled the skies. The astral shackles sped over with the speed of lightning, but the endless sword qi emanating from him formed a forcefield that destroyed all the astral shackles the moment they came into contact with it.

Zhao Yuyan took great strides as she strode towards Qin Wentian, continuing to release her pressure. Her eyes were ice cold and resembled sharp blades that could pierce through the eyes of those who met her gaze.

"DIE!" Another constellation appeared that emanated boundless sharpness. That was a killing array of silver light, capable of annihilating anything.

Qin Wentian transformed once more into countless incarnations. His demonic gaze turned to Zhao Yuyan as he unleashed his Dreamworld Constellation. Sword beams covered the skies and earth, sweeping across everything. Even the vast space within the dimension felt as though it was about to be torn apart.

"Bzz!"

Zhao Yuyan's silhouette disappeared, speeding towards Qin Wentian. After that, an indomitable silver long spear directly pierced outwards. This silver-white spear couldn't be seen clearly, it was just like a beam of silvery light and at the same time, her astral shackles also twined around Qin Wentian.

Swift, too swift. The attack speed of the long spear had reached an inconceivable level. Zhao Yuyan's eyes flashed with her resolve.

"Chi!"

The long spear directly pierced into Qin Wentian's body, but instead of feeling elated, Zhao Yuyan's countenance stiffened. Evidently, her attack didn't hit the real body, and was merely an incarnation. Her astral shackles twisted into the air with mad speed, enveloping this entire space within. Zhao Yuyan inclined her head as a silvery glow could be seen flickering in her eyes.

"BOOM!"

Qin Wentian stomped down, crushing the heaven and earth. A supreme suppressive pressure gushed forth from him as the astral shackles twisting upwards actually turned sluggish.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!"

Terrifying sounds rang out. Those shackles were as though they

had frozen solid, moving at an exceptionally slow speed to the point where their trajectories could be seen clearly.

Zhao Yuyan furrowed her brows, an instant later, her body felt a supremely powerful suppression boring down on her. Qin Wentian's original body then started to glow with an incomparable resplendent light.

"RUMBLE~"

In the outside world, an even more shocking pressure appeared, the astral shackles had no way to even move as they were all shattered apart. The spectators only saw as though the skies in the formation dimension had cleared up, the astral shackles were completely obliterated, leaving no trace of its existence behind. Qin Wentian's massive figure who stood in the air exuded an unimaginably terrifying suppression might.

"Close combat? Are you courting death?" Qin Wentian coldly snorted. His gigantic frame stomped down as numerous immense golden figures fell from the sky, smashing downwards with frightening force.

"Chi..."

Zhao Yuyan groaned and spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. Each of those descending golden figures were akin to true fiendgods that could suppress this entire world. They, were the controller.

"CHAINS!" Zhao Yuyan shouted. The glow from her body towered into the skies as the terrifying augmentation effect continuously unleashed, manifesting countless shackles. However, it was all useless, she had completely no way to break apart the suppression force. Booming sounds rang out continuously, the pressure she was enduring grew stronger and stronger as she unceasingly coughed out blood. She turned pale as she stared at Qin Wentian, had her journey come to an end here?

"SCRAM!" Qin Wentian roared in anger. With another stomp, the pressure intensified further, Zhao Yuyan could no longer endure it as she collapsed onto the ground. Her trembling hands took out her escape talismen and with an expression of extreme reluctance, she crushed the talisman and was directly brought out of the dimension, accompanied by a burst of light.

Zhao Yuyan, was ousted as well.

"This fellow is so strong. Xie Yu also won though, but if it wasn't for the fact that Xie Yu's strength is extraordinary, the Sky Demon Oracle Bone might very well belong to this unknown young man." The spectators all mused silently. Right now, only four participants remained.

And at this moment, they only saw Qin Wentian's silhouette flickering as he dashed off, he actually chose to abandon this piece of treasure land.

"How smart, seems like he knows that the degree of augmentation is no longer strong enough and he is off to search for better sources."

Qin Wentian roamed the dimension unceasingly as his perception extended outwards. He didn't meet anyone at all. He naturally understood that the participants are dwindling in number, the last participant he met, Zhao Yuyan, was already very strong and right now, he needed to search for stronger sources of augmentation so that he would have a chance to become the final victor.

The more it is towards the end, the more dangerous the situation would be.

Qin Wentian passed by an ancient mountain peak. However moments later, he actually halted and turned back.

Qin Wentian stared at the peak closely and saw a human-shaped gigantic rock. He hesitated no longer and directly rushed into it. A moment later, rumbling sounds rang out as Qin Wentian exited with a corona of golden armor light circulating around his body.

"I almost missed this." A smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. After that, he stomped on the ground and shot forth with blinding speed. The mountain peak was directly smashed as it collapsed, with a terrifying crevice formed right in the center.

Qin Wentian then soared up into the air and shouted with all his might. His voice reverberated throughout the dimension as he continued flying forward with great speed.

"He's luring people in." The spectators were all stunned by this

scene. This fellow was so crazy, had he acquired a stronger augmentation source?

That corona armor light hidden at the mountain peak was actually discovered by him? Most people definitely wouldn't have spotted that.

From afar, a silhouette soared up into the skies, flying towards Qin Wentian. This person was two meters tall and had an immense physique. He transformed into a stream of light that shot forth at a fearsome speed.

"GET LOST!" Qin Wentian blasted out with his palms, manifesting fearsome palm imprints. With an explosive boom, that person was jolted so badly that some of his bones shattered. He quickly crushed the escape talismen, understanding that if it wasn't for Qin Wentian showing mercy, he would definitely have died there.

Qin Wentian continued his way, searching for the remaining participants, exuding an incomparably tyrannical aura!



# Chapter 749: The Remaining One

---

Within the dimension, only three participants were left.

Qin Wentian had the golden corona light armor and resembled a divine general that was unexcelled in this world. His aura towered up into the skies as the corona of light around him shone resplendently throughout the heavens and earth. The two other participants from afar naturally would be able to sense him, as both of them turned and set off in a direction that would lead them towards Qin Wentian.

Regarding these two other participants, one was Xie Yu who acquired a very strong augmentation source, and the other was a tyrannical existence who had a cultivation base at the seventh level of Celestial Phenomenon.

The speed of both of them was extremely fast and not too long later, the three of them could sense the aura of the others as they congregated towards a certain location.

The final three participants were about to meet.

"They are going to clash soon, they can already sense each other's aura and are moving towards a common location." The spectators silently mused. One among these three would become the victor and acquire the Sky Demon Oracle Bone. Now, the atmosphere was filled with suspense. Before this, all of them believed that the probability of Xie Yu winning would be the greatest. But right now, the spectators weren't so sure. Qin Wentian had just obtained

a new source of augmentation, giving him an undefeatable demeanor akin to a fiendgod war divinity. After all, this young man had given them too many surprises.

Within the formation world, the corona of light revolving around Qin Wentian brightened to an extreme. Astral light cloaked his entire body, giving him a shimmering appearance.

Xie Yu and the other seventh-level ascendant also unleashed their auras to the max. Xie Yu's evil qi towered into the skies as a terrifying gigantic beast appeared in constellation form. It was a fearsome looking golden lion and the sky itself was trembling from its roars.

"KILL!" That seventh-level ascendant roared as a blood-colored gigantic axe cleaved down from the skies, in the direction of Qin Wentian.

"RUMBLE!"

Qin Wentian lifted his palms and blasted them out. Dazzling runic lights shone as a tyrannical humongous suppression palm imprint blotted out the sky, blasting towards the blood-colored gigantic axe as both of them imploded from the impact upon collision.

"ROAR, ROAR~" The roar of the lion king sounded out, exuding a supreme unmatched aura. Its golden paws slashed downwards to Qin Wentian with a speed as quick as lightning. This attack seemed as though it could even ignore the distance between them.

Qin Wentian's body erupted with an intense radiance, as blazing runic lights circulated around his palms. Both of his palms blasted out with enough force to topple mountains and overturn the oceans, an expression of indomitable might, shattering the paws of the golden lion.

"How powerful, the attack of these three is actually so savage." The spectators outside felt their hearts shaking. Too powerful, it was obvious that these three remaining participants were truly elites or they wouldn't have lasted up till this point. As long as two of them fell, the remaining one would be the victor who will gain the Sky Demon Oracle Bone just by paying ten percent of the price. This was definitely an extremely great harvest as after all, the Sky Demon Oracle Bone was an exceedingly rare treasure.

But of course no matter what, the Immorseize Residence had already earned enough. They only needed to take out valuable treasures to lure participants in and provide a fair method of combat. Although there was only a gambling match once every seven days, one could very well imagine the wealth the Immorseize Residence earned after all these years. Also, this was merely one of its branch in Worryfree City.

One must know that there are also many vaster cities in comparison in the Cloud Prefecture. In those larger cities, the treasures offered would certainly be even more valuable which resulted in higher prices paid by participants, which translated to greater profit for the Immorseize Residence.

But regardless, since the Immorseize Residence could grow to

such a state, it was evident that they had already captured the hearts of everyone.

Just like this case for example, would Qin Wentian forsake this chance? And throughout the vast Cloud Prefecture, how many people would want the Sky Demon Oracle Bone just like Qin Wentian?

Within the dimension, the combat between the three participants had completely erupted. After madly clashing against each other, the spectators discovered that Qin Wentian could actually resist the attacks of Xie Yu and the seventh-level ascendant. The aura he unleashed earlier after he obtained the augmentation armor was too strong, causing the two other participants to instantly rush over, wanting to establish their might by blasting Qin Wentian out of the dimension. But after a number of clashes, they still failed to do so.

The attacks of the two opponents got increasing fiercer as though they were enraged by the fact that they failed to blast Qin Wentian out. Blood-colored clouds covered the skies as numerous blood axes spun about. The seventh-level ascendant howled in rage as a hundred streams of axe light cleaved from the skies, all of them aiming for Qin Wentian. This was clearly wanting Qin Wentian's life. He would be cleaved into two the instant he was hit, there was no time for him to use the escape talismen even if he wanted to.

"HOWL~" The lion king roared violently, and countless golden demonic lions appeared in the air. All of them pounced at the same time, rushing at Qin Wentian, wrenching their wide maws and revealing baleful looking fangs wanting to swallow him whole,

lacerating him into pieces.

"This young man is in trouble, although he is very strong, there's now two super experts attacking him together. Seeing how powerful and violent these attacks are, he would most probably be eliminated." The spectators felt chills in their hearts when they saw this scene.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was as though he was sequestered in the center of a maelstrom of destruction. His physique grew giant-like, resembling a true fiendgod as millions of incarnations burst out into being simultaneously. All of them were in the form of terrifying giants, and with a roar of rage, chaotic fist lights inundated the region, suppressing everything in its surroundings. This was the might he comprehended from the Heaven-Suppressing Fiendgod Technique, and at this moment, he unleashed it to its maximum using the divine energy as the base and powered by the energy from his fusion of true intents.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!"

Rumbling thunderous sounds echoed, and although several of his incarnations were destroyed, there were still many who trampled upon the skies and were simultaneously moving towards the seventh-level ascendant. Each of his incarnation radiated boundless golden light, circulating with resplendent divine runic glows of suppression.

"DIE!" With a roar of rage, Qin Wentian lifted his palms and broke through the void, blasting an attack towards the seventh-level ascendant. That person howled in anger and cleaved out

bloody rays of axe light that formed into strands of blood threads which wanted to tear apart the heavens yet they were all stopped by the suppressive pressure emanating from Qin Wentian. His countenance was painted by fear as he stared at the supreme might unleashed his way. With a heart filled with despair, he hurriedly took out the escape talisman wanting to crush it but sadly, the attack was simply too fast. He didn't even have any chance to react before it landed. With an explosive boom, his body directly shattered into fragments as he died within the formation dimension, unable to get out safely.

The spectators watched with their mouths agape, stunned by the incredible scene before them as shock flashed in their eyes. Their eyes were unable to shift away and was fixed straight ahead. A terrifying existence at the seventh level of Celestial Phenomenon was actually killed in front of their eyes.

Also, that young man's earlier performance left them less than impressed, evading and dodging every chance he could, not daring to battle, as cowardly as a mouse, completely shameless. But it was precisely someone like this who actually reached the very end. He grew stronger and stronger as he fought with increasing valor.

All of them discovered that this young man 'dodged' the battles earlier was merely because he was waiting for opportunities. For example, when he knew that Jiang Feng occupied a treasure land, he intentionally walked towards that location. Right now, the crowd all understood that Qin Wentian did everything he did with a purpose in mind. He wanted to lure Jiang Feng out and occupy the treasure land himself, gaining the augmentation source.

With the augmentation in strength, he eliminated Han Luo, blasted out Zhao Yuyan, and exuded his dazzling brilliance. But as the participants in the dimension grew stronger, it was clear that he would be eliminated sooner or later. Everyone believed that he wouldn't be able to match up to Xie Yu and at that moment, he decisively abandoned the treasure land and went to roam the dimension, searching for new sources of more powerful augmentation.

He found it, he received the armor-like corona of light. After that he didn't waste any time and instantly announced his position to the remaining participants so that they could battle. This was because he understood that his cultivation level was low and he had to seize this time to fight before the other participants found even stronger sources of augmentation. If not, he would definitely be defeated.

This young man was truly too terrifying, his decisiveness made many perspire in shock. To think that someone with such a low cultivation base could actually walk till such a step, this was precisely a perfect battle that should be taken as a model to learn from. Could it be that he has participated in many gambling matches before which was why he is so experienced?

Qin Wentian didn't know the thoughts of the spectators at all. At this moment, he was already fighting against Xie Yu, the two of them frenziedly exchanging blows against the other. Qin Wentian could suppress the heaven and earth, Xie Yu's evil qi towered into the skies accompanied by the roar of the lion king. The lion constellation enveloped Xie Yu entirely, and was so vast that it seemed to have no boundaries, granting him a boost in strength so terrifying that it could shock the world.

"This won't do." Qin Wentian stared in front of him. After which, his silhouette flickered as he directly sped forward, like a bolt of lightning.

"DIE!" Xie Yu coldly spoke. The golden lion king howled as countless notes of destructive sound waves bombarded their way towards Qin Wentian. At this moment, the fiendgod-like Qin Wentian had no fear of anything. He flew straight towards the direction of the lion king. Radiance from his golden wings illuminated the skies as his body arced through the air in a beautiful curve, aiming for the gigantic maw of the lion king.

Xie Yu who was inside his constellation stiffened as his countenance changed. His expression grew increasingly unsightly when he saw Qin Wentian rushing his way. With a roar of rage, his eyes began to glow with a demonic light.

"SCRAM!" Qin Wentian executed the incarnation burst technique as a multitude of palm strikes exploded out, he didn't intent to give Xie Yu any chance at all. Xie Yu roared madly, as a manifestation of his constellation lunged over. However, his attempts at attacking were completely crushed by an overwhelming pressure. Xie Yu hurriedly destroyed his escape talisman and disappeared amidst the rolling chaotic qi flow born from the clash of impact. When the chaotic streams of qi dissipated, the gigantic lion king had disappeared. Only the young man whom everyone sneered at before remained. The hearts of the spectators were badly stunned, as though they were hit by tumultuous waves!



# Chapter 750: Greed

---

"Who would have thought that things would turn out this way?" The spectators all drew in a deep breath when they saw Xie Yu expelled from the dimension, feeling incomparably stunned in their hearts.

Their initial guesses were that Xie Yu, Zhao Yuyan, Han Luo or those seventh-level ascendants should have the highest probability of becoming the victor. But nobody expected that a young man would emerge as a new force to be reckoned with. This inconspicuous young man was initially looked upon with disdain, yet he ended up becoming the sole participant remaining.

In addition, this victory he obtained wasn't due to luck. He defeated Jiang Feng, Han Luo, Zhao Yuyan, Xie Yu and a seventh-level ascendant. These people were all those whom the spectators thought to have a chance to become the final victor, yet they were all swept aside by him. In addition, he was also the one with the weakest cultivation among them. Although he borrowed the power of the augmentation sources, and there's also some factor of luck, Qin Wentian being able to walk all the way to the end wasn't merely because he was fortunate. He had true capabilities too.

Especially so for that last combat, the might Qin Wentian displayed was definitely over the top. Even if he didn't borrow the aid of the augmentation sources, it shouldn't be a problem for him to jump levels and fight opponents. If not, Han Luo and Xie Yu would not have been defeated by him.

At this moment, an expert from the Immorseize Residence

walked up. With a wave of his hands, the formation diagram dimension curled up back into a scroll and returned to his hands. Qin Wentian and the others appeared before the Immorseize Great Hall and he finally heave a sigh of relief. He had succeeded in obtaining the Sky Demon Oracle Bone.

He wasn't worried that there would be any unexpected situations occurring on the side of the Immorseize Residence. Being able to become one of the largest gambling grounds in the Cloud Prefecture, how could they not be reputable? Even with more valuable treasures, they wouldn't play any tricks on their end as after all, their profits had already exceeded the cost of the treasure. If there was anything wrong with the Immorseize Residence, it would just take a single fraud case to turn them into nothingness. After that, there would be no one who dares to trust them again.

In fact, what he had to worry about was these participants who also showed an interest in the Sky Demon Oracle Bone. It wasn't a secret that he became the victor, this was a fact witnessed by everyone who was present. If he had some background to support him in Worryfree City, everything was fine. But if he had no background, how could he prevent the greed rising in the hearts of these people?

At this instant, he could clearly sensed many gazes riveted onto him. Xie Yu's eyes were especially cold. He lost, he actually lost and failed to obtain the Sky Demon Oracle Bone.

This time he came here for the Sky Demon Oracle Bone wasn't because he wanted the item for himself. As the son of the female city lord and an immortal-ranked expert for his father, he had

almost everything he wanted and didn't lack for cultivation resources. He also wasn't proficient in weapon forging, hence the Sky Demon Oracle Bone wouldn't be of much use to him.

The reason he came here was because he wanted to prepare a meeting gift for a person who would soon visit the Worryfree City.

This person was none other than a renowned grandmaster weaponsmith and had an extraordinary status. Even as the son of the city lord, he had to show sufficient respect. That person was like him and didn't lack any cultivation resources, hence he didn't really have a good gift to present to him. And just so coincidentally, the Immorseize Residence announced that they would be putting up a Sky Demon Oracle Bone for stakes for a gambling match. Hence, he hesitated no longer and immediately registered as a participant, wanting to acquire the Sky Demon Oracle Bone. But regretfully, he had failed.

"Second-level ascendant? I actually lost to him?" Right now with no augmentation sources, everyone was reverted back to their original strength. The aura from Qin Wentian was clearly weaker than the others, and could be considered the weakest among the participants. But it was precisely him who defeated everyone, becoming the victor of this gambling match.

Not only Xie Yu thought like this, Zhao Yuyan and the others were all feeling ashamed. Right now, her beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian with unwillingness flashing within. This was an order given to her by her master, she had to obtain the Sky Demon Oracle Bone and this would serve as a tempering exercise for her. As long as she could obtain the Sky Demon Oracle Bone, her master

would teach her how to use this legendary material to forge the strongest divine weapon, allowing her to witness the whole process of creation personally.

Although her master was an immortal-ranked weaponsmith, immortal-ranked weapons were still extraordinary items that couldn't be forged simply because you wanted to. It needed many valuable and rare materials. Even her master would rarely personally forge immortal-ranked weapons as the conditions needed are too much. Sadly, the rare opportunity before her eyes just faded away with her loss in the gambling match.

"No way, I have to get the Sky Demon Oracle Bone no matter what." Zhao Yuyan's beautiful eyes flickered with a sharpness. She couldn't miss out on this opportunity. And if she didn't bring the Sky Demon Oracle Bone back, her master would definitely be disappointed.

At this moment, the expert who kept the formation diagram stared at Qin Wentian and smiled, "Congratulations for becoming the victor. According to our agreement, the Immorseize Residence will pass you a complete piece of Sky Demon Oracle Bone. You can verify this."

As he spoke, that expert waved his hands as an interspatial ring flew over to Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian caught hold of that ring and sank his perception within. His eyes flashed sharply and after that, he kept the interspatial ring and nodded to the expert, "Many thanks, senior."

"Since you are the victor of the gambling match, there's no need

for thanks." That person calmly replied. "As the victor, you have the right to stay in our Immorseize Residence for a period of time, leaving whenever you like. Naturally, for a small price, you can also request us to guard you as you leave."

The words of this person was evidently telling Qin Wentian that there are others who might seize his spoils of victory. These words were spoken every time a gambling match ended and very often, the victor would choose to request protection from the Immorseize Residence in case of the other disgruntled participants ganging up on them.

After all, the victor would received the treasure offered. The moment they descended the stairs of the Immorseize Residence, the Immorseize Residence would no longer take responsibility for the victor's safety.

The gazes of the spectators all landed onto Qin Wentian. This young man seemed to be a stranger, they wondered if he would request the protection from the Immorseize Residence. If he did, those who had designs on the Sky Demon Oracle Bone, would no longer be able to do anything.

"It's fine, I will leave by myself." Qin Wentian replied.

"Okay." That expert nodded, not saying anything more. He had already done his due diligence by reminding him. As to what Qin Wentian chose, he should know what's best for himself, hence there was no need to say anything more.

Qin Wentian turned and prepared to leave this place. But at this moment, a silhouette appeared before him. It was actually none other than Han Luo who was defeated by him earlier.

Han Luo smiled, "Hi, my name is Han Luo. Sir, can I make your acquaintance?"

Qin Wentian glanced at Han Luo as he replied, "My name is Qin Wentian."

"Sir's talent is extraordinary and has outstanding combat prowess. I wonder which sect you came from?" Han Luo smiled amicably, as though he truly wanted to be friends.

If it was in ordinary circumstances, Qin Wentian might have patiently interact with Han Luo. But right now since he just obtained the Sky Demon Oracle Bone, he didn't know if Han Luo was sincere or not, hence there was no need to say too much.

At this moment, another person walked over and spoke, "Would you be willing to trade the Sky Demon Oracle Bone to me? I am willing to pay the same value."

Qin Wentian lifted his head and stared at the person who spoke. It was also none other than someone whom he defeated, Zhao Yuyan. It was evident that she still wanted the Sky Demon Oracle Bone badly and hadn't given up the notion of wanting to obtain it from the hands of Qin Wentian.

"Sorry, I have use for this Sky Demon Oracle Bone." Qin Wentian emotionlessly spoke. The Sky Demon Oracle Bone was a priceless treasure. At the very least at his level, there was no way for him to come into contact with it. Maybe after stepping into the immortal foundation realm he could come across it frequently, but that was still something in the future. At the very least as of now, he had dire need of this Sky Demon Oracle Bone, how can he sell it to Zhao Yuyan?

After speaking, Qin Wentian nodded to Han Luo and continued on his way, he had no intention to remain here.

Xie Yu's eyes flashed sinisterly, after that he turned and followed after Qin Wentian.

Not only for Xie Yu, many others did the same as well.

Qin Wentian was at the forefront with many following behind him. The spectators all felt bizarre in their hearts when they saw this. Qin Wentian seemed to be a little too gullible? Although his talent was good and had very high combat prowess, his cultivation base was considered quite low after all. His guts were simply too big, daring to walk out directly in an above and open-board manner just like that.

"This Sky Demon Oracle Bone will only scald your hands if you hold on to it. It's better to hand it to me." Zhao Yuyan quickened her pace and caught up, walking side by side with Qin Wentian. "I will give you something of equivalent value to trade and won't let you lose out."

"Didn't I already say no?" Qin Wentian unhappily stated.

Zhao Yuyan frowned, a cold intent radiated from her as she continued, "Let me advise you. You better be smarter than this. If you don't, I'm afraid that even your safety would be in question, let alone holding on to the Sky Demon Oracle Bone."

"Are you threatening me?" Qin Wentian's eyes abruptly turned as he stared at Zhao Yuyan.

Zhao Yuyan also turned, staring at the cold eyes of Qin Wentian. Her eyes flickered with arrogance and she spoke, "So what if I am?"

They stood very close to each other, and their auras seemed to be clashing. A pressure then permeated the air, as Qin Wentian icily spat out, "Scram."

"Whoever still dares to follow me, don't blame me for being impolite." Qin Wentian quickened his pace and directly shook Zhao Yuyan off, leaving behind only a warning, causing the steps of the others behind to slow somewhat.

Zhao Yuyan frowned when she heard what he said. Killing intent flashed in her eyes, he actually told her to scram?

"You think simply having a high combat prowess can qualify you to behave so unbridledly?" Zhao Yuyan's silhouette flickered as the shine of astral light shone from her body. Although Qin Wentian's combat prowess was outstanding, he was only at the second level of Celestial Phenomenon. With no augmentation sources, what could he do?



He actually dared to speak so rudely to her? He was simply courting death.

Qin Wentian's speed became quicker. A dazzling light appeared below his feet and after that, he stomped and launched himself into the air, shuttling through the skies with unbelievable speed. Back then when the Royal Sacred Sect was destroyed, Di Tian had given him the interspatial rings of the experts who were slain there. He naturally had many treasures on him now.

"Hmph." Zhao Yuyan coldly laughed when she saw this scene. With a wave of her hands, a resplendent rainbow-colored light appeared below her feet. She shuttled through the air with blinding speed, pursuing after Qin Wentian.

The astral light radiating from her grew even more intense as swishing sounds rang out when her astral shackles manifested, shooting straight towards Qin Wentian who was ahead. There were ten million chains and shackles that were pursuing Qin Wentian!

# Chapter 751: Tyrannical

---

Qin Wentian instantly sensed it when Zhao Yuyan acted. His dark eyes flashed with a demonic light, as a faint killing intent could be sensed from him.

"You must be courting death." Coldly snorting, boundless sword light erupted abruptly from Qin Wentian. In just an instant, millions of sharp swords whistled through the skies in eight directions, forming a screen of swords that obstructed the astral shackles.

Sounds of shattering echoed as the screen was smashed apart. Zhao Yuyan unleashed her constellation and stood on her white lotus treasure in the air, staring at Qin Wentian.

"Refusing a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit. Who do you think you are? I was willing to pay you an equal value to trade for the Sky Demon Oracle Bone yet you actually dared to reject?" Zhao Yuyan's words were coated with sharpness and tyranny.

As though as long as she wanted to trade the Sky Demon Oracle Bone, Qin Wentian had to agree.

The cold arrogance of that beautiful countenance made the demonic light in Qin Wentian's eyes gleam even brighter. Although Zhao Yuyan was beautiful, her heart was like that of a poisonous scorpion, and she was also incomparably tyrannical. If he doesn't agree, she would act directly.

Qin Wentian at this moment clearly felt the law of the jungle in the immortal realms. Zhao Yuyan was a heaven chosen of the Golden Armor Sect. How could she allow him to reject her proposed trade?

"Defeated loser, yet you dared to flaunt your strength before me. You are just an empty vase, and simply don't know shame." Qin Wentian showed no mercy and rebutted. Zhao Yuyan's expression flickered with the coldness of killing intent. Swishing sounds rang out as metallic astral shackles towered into the skies in rage. The boundless astral shackles that blotted out the entire skies seemed to give off the feeling of a boundless prison where one could find it hard to escape even if they were given wings.

"Initially I thought that although you are disrespectful, your crime doesn't warrant death. After getting the Sky Demon Oracle Bone from you, I would still leave you a path of survival. Never would I imagine that you would humiliate me by asking me to scram. Since this is the case, this place shall be your burial place today." Zhao Yuyan radiated frigidness, planning on showing no mercy. As the sound of her voice faded, the shackles in the air actually constructed a real prison, locking up this space. Killing intent permeated the atmosphere, her purpose was clear. She wanted Qin Wentian to die here.

Qin Wentian's eyes similarly flickered with killing intent. This was the first time he truly wanted to kill someone after coming to the immortal realms. Before this in the Qin Clan, Qin Feng and Qin Qing were both pure in heart and mind and were an obvious contrast when compared to Zhao Yuyan. Most probably it was because Zhao Yuyan was from a major power and her talent was outstanding as well. This was why she felt a sense of superiority,

causing killing intent to be born in her heart after he rejected her offer. In her eyes, Qin Wentian wasn't qualified to say no to her.

"Swish~"

Terrifying whistling noises rang out unceasingly. After the astral shackle constellation transformed this space into a prison, countless numbers of chains transformed into white streaks of light, killing their way towards Qin Wentian. That fearsome speed was sufficient to penetrate everything and it was so fast that the naked eyes had no way to see its trajectory.

"This place will be my burial ground? How ridiculous, are you even qualified to say such words?" Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered. At the same time, an overwhelming pressure permeated every inch of this space as Zhao Yuyan felt a powerful might pressing down on her.

Qin Wentian had also released his constellation, and it was his fourth constellation, the one that possessed unparalleled pressure. At this instant, Qin Wentian appeared in the midst of the countless shackles, yet none could get near him because of the suppressive pressure force field. At this instant, he was akin to a fiendgod, standing proudly in the air. His immense physique glowed with boundless light as a gigantic golden figure that was the physical manifestation of his constellation stood behind him, exuding extreme pressure.

"DIE!" Zhao Yuyan's brows were furrowed. She roared loudly and stepped towards Qin Wentian. The astral shackles attacked madly, yet they were unable to breach Qin Wentian's defense. At this

moment, numerous incarnations of him sprang into being, all of them radiating with a divine golden runic glow and exuded the aura of fiendgods.

"I'm not qualified?" Qin Wentian's eyes bore straight into Zhao Yuyan's. At this moment, Qin Wentian had no more plans of remaining low-profile. His aura climbed to the peak and he exuded a sense of being unexcelled in this world.

The spectators all rushed over, standing afar, watching the combat between the two of them as they felt huge waves in their hearts.

Qin Wentian was so powerful. So it turns out that even without borrowing the augmentation sources within the formation dimension, his combat prowess was still so unfathomably strong. Even someone like Zhao Yuyan didn't have any advantage when facing off against him.

When the combat reached this point, Zhao Yuyan naturally could also sense how incredible Qin Wentian's combat prowess was. A bewildered expression appeared in her beautiful eyes, as her countenance grew heavy. She took out a resplendent white-colored pearl and directly shattered it, causing a mini formation of runic lights to envelop her body. Her aura grew stronger and stronger and even the astral shackles seemed to glow brighter. With a boost of power, the astral shackles once again erupted forth, aiming for Qin Wentian.

"Do you think you will be able to defeat me even if you borrowed from external sources of power?" Qin Wentian shouted, the divine

glow circulating around him grew increasingly stronger. It seemed as though he was a true immortal or a true demon, and resembled a divinity of war.

In the air, the countless number of golden figures appeared at different directions as everything in this space was suppressed by a supreme pressure, being rendered immobile. Those astral shackles were forcibly halted once more as their speed slowed. Even Zhao Yuyan felt her body growing increasingly heavy. When she inclined her head, she only saw Qin Wentian's constellation was shining with dazzling light, and was seemingly capable of suppressing even the heavens and earth.

"I'm not qualified?" Qin Wentian stated again. The shackles were all already under suppression and couldn't get near to him, let alone attack.

Never in her wildest dreams would Zhao Yuyan even believe that she would actually be helpless when facing off against a second-level ascendant.

"Pitiful woman who doesn't know how high the heavens and how vast the world is. Did you truly believe that you are unmatched in this world?" Qin Wentian turned his apathetic gaze over to her. After which, a powerful destructive might radiated from his constellation, permeating the atmosphere. Zhao Yuyan couldn't even move a muscle. Her countenance paled when she felt the might of Qin Wentian's constellation growing stronger and stronger. How could his suppression-type constellation be so terrifying? How had he condensed this?

"Bzz!"

Bright light flashed, Zhao Yuyan attempted to take out another treasure. But at the same time, Qin Wentian coldly snorted and with an intention of his will, the pressure on her doubled as her movements froze completely.

The numerous golden incarnations were all chanting as a supreme energy enveloped them. Qin Wentian continued stepping forth slowly. He was in the center of the storm of pressure, and was the controller of it.

"DIE!" Qin Wentian roared in rage. The instant the sound of his voice faded, those spectators outside all felt chills in their heart.

The heaven chosen of the Golden Armor Sect, Zhao Yuyan...does he really wanted to kill her?

If he was enraged, he would show no mercy. It was just like his performance in the formation dimension diagram, his temperament and decisiveness was enough to strike fear in the hearts of people. He was afraid of nothing.

Zhao Yuyan wanted to bury him here, so how could there still be any good will between them to speak of? Why would he care that she was the heaven chosen of the Golden Armor Sect?

"YOU DARE?!" Zhao Yuyan roared in rage. But what did Qin Wentian not dare to do? An overwhelming sense of destructive

suppression force gushed forth, pressing against Zhao Yuyan. At this moment, Zhao Yuyan groaned in misery as her countenance paled, coughing out fresh blood. Yet, that indomitable pressure continued pressing down, as though wanting to crush the life out of her.

"This young man is so decisive, he doesn't seem to be a good target to bully." The hearts of the crowd shivered, they didn't expected him to be so strong. Those who initially wanted to seize the Sky Demon Oracle Bone for themselves felt their hearts wavering, and those who had a weaker cultivation base instantly gave up the notion.

"Die!" Seeing Zhao Yuyan still doggedly clinging on, he stepped forth like a divinity and moved towards Zhao Yuyan. An even stronger energy bore down on her but just when Qin Wentian wanted to deliver the killing blow, a terrifying white light radiated from Zhao Yuyan, transforming into a corona of immortal light, revolving around Zhao Yuyan protectively.

This corona of light then transformed into the form of a human. It was the silhouette of an old man with golden pupils. His eyes were terrifyingly sharp as he stared at Qin Wentian.

An immortal-foundation expert would birth their own immortal sense, and immortal senses had a myriad of usage to it.

"Who are you? How dare you attempt to kill my disciple." That eyes of that supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect seemed to be able to see through everything. Although this silhouette was formed from just immortal sense, it was still able to exude the



might and pressure of immortals. Immortal energy was a different tier altogether, and Qin Wentian felt cold sweat when facing off against that. However, his eyes were as sharp as ever, not backing down in the slightest as he stared at the immortal.

"Your disciple is useless yet she still wants to kill me and seize my treasure. Tell me, do you think I should kill her?" Qin Wentian directly spoke bluntly, his words causing the immortal to coldly snort. "Impudent, how dare you speak so arrogantly in front of me. Didn't your elders teach you manners?"

As the immortal spoke, an overwhelming energy pressed down on Qin Wentian, directly breaking his defenses. There were many usages to immortal sense, and in the immortal realms, immortals would usually leave a strand of their immortal sense on their juniors for protection. This was naturally the protective immortal sense Zhao Yuyan's master had left on her.

If an immortal-ranked expert wanted to kill Zhao Yuyan, this strand of immortal sense from her master would naturally be useless. But with this immortal sense, her master would be able to know who the killer was. Hence in the immortal realms, it was important to be extremely cautious when dealing with descendants of powerful characters. They would definitely have protective immortal senses on their bodies, and this made the tiers of existences in the immortal realms even clearer. Usually, no one would dare to antagonize those with powerful backgrounds.

Qin Wentian's expression turned unsightly. He stared at his opponent while grimacing. His cultivation level was too low, just a strand of immortal sense was able to overwhelm him.

And just when Qin Wentian wanted to use a treasure to escape, a silhouette suddenly came from a far. This new arrival was clad in white and exuded an extraordinary aura. Qin Wentian sensed his existence the moment he arrived, and after glancing at this person, hints of a smile flickered in his eyes. Senior Bai Wuya truly didn't lie to him and had left a strand of immortal sense on his body. Before this, Bai Wuya told him that he would be able to sense Qin Wentian when he entered the immortal realms and now, true to his word, Bai Wuya had finally arrived!

# Chapter 752: Heavenly Talisman Realm

---

Bai Wuya was clad in white. He drifted over and appeared beside Qin Wentian. His aura was calm and didn't seem to be anything special, it had no fluctuations. In addition, although those in the surroundings could clearly sense his extraordinary demeanor, they couldn't sense his strength at all. He was just like an ordinary mortal.

Bai Wuya faintly glanced at the silhouette formed from the immortal sense but it seemed as though his eyes could penetrate through his opponent.

"Sir, who are you?" The supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect, who was also the master of Zhao Yuyan, stared at Bai Wuya with a gaze filled with trepidation. He could naturally also sensed Bai Wuya's extraordinariness.

"Scram." Bai Wuya calmly spoke a single word, causing the gaze of everyone present to freeze.

Scram?

Although the demeanor of this man was extraordinary, didn't he know who he was? He was the supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect, an immortal whose projection appeared here by virtue of his immortal sense!

And this man who just arrived actually dared to tell him to scram?

Even Zhao Yuyan's eyes flashed with coldness. She icily stared at Bai Wuya. Wanting her master to scram? This man clearly didn't know the immensity of heaven and earth and didn't know that he was about to die.

However nobody knew that when the sound of the word 'scram' faded, the strand of immortal sense from the supreme elder started trembling in an unstable manner.

"Scram, scram, scram!" This word rumbled out loud and clear in the elder's ears unceasingly and intensely.

In a great hall of the Golden Armor Sect a thousand miles away from here, an old man exuding an incomparably sharp aura sat there. His eyes were golden in color but at this moment, that ruddy face of his instantly paled as a terrifying energy wave rumbled his immortal sense, shaking his original body badly through the connection.

"BOOM!"

His sea of consciousness vibrated violently. After which, he closed his eyes and focused on his immortal sense. He could clearly see a white-robed figure in his mind's eye and that figure was currently staring at him with eyes that could pierce his soul. A terrifying aura dwarfed his. His entire body went cold as his soul started to shake.

"Damn." He was the supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect, the

master of Zhao Yuyan. His entire body was shaking, that white robed figure in his mind's eye could see him through the strand of that immortal sense. This elder had never before met such a terrifying existence. He knew that if this white robed young man wanted to kill him, it would only take about as much effort as to squash an ant.

"Zhao Yuyan." The heart of this supreme elder was filled with rage. Who in the world had that lass offended? To think that such a terrifying expert would appear.

Upon thinking of this, the elder's heart went cold. The white robed figure in his mind's eye was still there staring at him. Now, he was only a weakling that was awaiting for judgement.

How could the supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect not be enraged with Zhao Yuyan under such circumstances?

Although Zhao Yuyan was his disciple, so what of it? Disciples were still just disciples after all. For the sake of his life, he could sacrifice thousands of disciples without blinking an eye; and right now, Zhao Yuyan implicated him because of his actions and placed him in danger. How could he not be angered?

"On the account that it isn't easy for you to reach your current cultivation level, I shall spare you from death. Scram." A voice echoed out in his mind. After that, the white robed figure vanished completely. The countenance of the supreme elder was still as pale as before and only at this moment did he heave a sigh of relief. He discovered that his entire body was cloaked in sweat. An immortal like him was actually so frightened that even his legs grew soft...

"That man, exactly what level of expert was he?" The supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect breathed. After ascending to immortality, every step forward was as difficult as ascending the heavens. Even for himself, it has been such a long time and he was still a first-level immortal. He had no way to imagine how strong that white robed man was exactly.

At this moment at the place where Qin Wentian stood, the immortal sense of that supreme elder had already been broken apart. Zhao Yuyan's eyes froze when she saw that as she turned pale with fright, staring at the white robed figure as well as at Qin Wentian.

Her master's immortal sense was actually broken through? But the other party didn't even do anything and her master's immortal sense directly vanished. What was going on exactly?

And just when Zhao Yuyan was grinding her teeth and feeling butterflies in her stomach, Bai Wuya didn't even look at her. His gaze was on Qin Wentian as he asked, "Are you ready to leave now or...?"

"Let's go." Qin Wentian emotionlessly cast a glance at Zhao Yuyan before he replied. There weren't too many interactions between him and Bai Wuya.

"Okay." Bai Wuya waved his hands. After that, his figure and Qin Wentian directly vanished from their original locations. In this place, only Zhao Yuyan was standing there dumbfoundedly like an

idiot.

Earlier when her master's immortal sense vanished, Qin Wentian could clearly kill her. However, Qin Wentian merely glanced at her emotionlessly.

He didn't say anything nor did he use words to humiliate her. But from the eyes of Qin Wentian, she could clearly see an intense disdain for her, as though her status as the heaven chosen of the Golden Armor Sect counted for nothing in his eyes. If he wanted to kill her, she would die. If he had no interest to, she would live. Her fate hung on whether he would be bothered to make an effort to.

Such disregard, such contempt, was undoubtedly the cruelest form of humiliation.

Killing her or not merely depended on if he would be bothered to.

"What happened earlier?" Many people in the surroundings didn't understand. Why would the immortal sense of the supreme expert from the Golden Armor Sect vanish all of a sudden? After the white robed figure shouted scram, it instantly vanished even without needing the white robed figure to attack. They completely had no inkling of what had happened.

Han Luo, Xie Yu and the others were all frowning. They didn't understand. Let alone them, even the person who was in the thick of it, Zhao Yuyan, didn't even know what was going on.

But no matter what, the Sky Demon Oracle Bone was already taken away by Qin Wentian.

"That white robed figure might be very powerful. There's a high chance that he is also an immortal and a very strong one at that." Han Luo mused. The speed of their departure, that extraordinary aura, all hinted to Han Luo that his guess was right. If not, There was no way the immortal sense of Zhao Yuyan's master would disappear.

The projection of the supreme elder protected Zhao Yuyan but the white robed figure obviously knew it was an immortal sense or he wouldn't have told the elder to scram. This was sufficient to prove that the white robed figure was an existence equal to the supreme elder or at the very least, he was a second or third level immortal foundation expert.

He didn't dare to think any higher. After all, this place was only the Worryfree City and was a small place located within the Cloud Prefecture. Just a first-level immortal was considered extremely powerful with enough might to hold utter dominance in an area.

As for existences at the immortal king level, it could be said that they were at the peak of the Cloud Prefecture. Even within the thirteen prefectures, immortal kings were considered super experts, they were all treated as valued guests no matter where they ventured in the vast immortal realms.

But naturally these people had no way to know the truth of this matter. But after this incident, Zhao Yuyan was imprisoned for three months after she returned to the Golden Armor Sect and



from then on, her status within the sect fell to the absolute bottom. Her master completely ignored her and no longer provided guidance, treating her like a complete stranger.

Naturally, this was already something in the future.

Bai Wuya brought Qin Wentian together with him as he departed. After some time, they arrived at a very high altitude with no shadows of other humans. This location was filled with clouds, and only after Bai Wuya stopped and swept the area with his immortal sense did he finally ascertain that there was no one else present.

"Senior Wuya, is the Heavenly Talisman Realm within the thirteen prefectures of the Eastern Sage?"

Bai Wuya shook his head. Qin Wentian curiously continued, "Then where is it located in the immortal realms?"

"The Heavenly Talisman Realm is everywhere." Bai Wuya calmly replied, his words tinged slightly with a trace of pride. However, Qin Wentian didn't understand this at all. The Heavenly Talisman Realm was everywhere?

"You don't believe?" Bai Wuya stared at Qin Wentian as he laughed.

"I just can't quite understand what senior meant by that." Qin Wentian replied.

"You will understand when you see it." Bai Wuya smiled and didn't try to explain more. After which, syllables of a chant issued from his mouth, drifting skywards. The power of the syllables actually congregated and manifested a formless energy that exuded a marvelous might upon the surroundings.

The power of the syllables from Bai Wuya's chant continued gathering, forming into a complete diagram that permeated the air. An instant later, the door to another dimension actually appeared before Qin Wentian. The space behind this door was that of another dimension. Marvelous scenic views appeared, like it was just a corner of a whole new world.

"This..." Qin Wentian's gaze completely froze. Bai Wuya finished the chant as the power within it caused the dimensional door to open as he headed towards the new world.

"Let's go." At this moment, the sounds of chanting stopped completely. He waved his hands and brought Qin Wentian directly into this dimension. After stepping across it, the dimension door completely disappeared from sight.

After which, everything returned to normal. The fluctuations in the air also ceased, returning to its original calmness.

However at this moment, the shock Qin Wentian felt hadn't faded yet. It was just like what he thought he saw. It was the corner of a whole new world.

And this world, was none other than the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

The Heavenly Talisman Realm was a world of its own.

When he thought back to what Bai Wuya said, that the Heavenly Talisman Realm was everywhere... Could it be that as long as he knew the chant, he would be able to enter the Heavenly Talisman Realm anywhere if he was in the immortal realms?

Currently within the realm, Qin Wentian stood atop a green ancient peak, staring at the world before him as tremendous shock flooded his heart.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor governed the thirteen prefectures but he surely hadn't reach this level where he had control over an entire world right?

He entered the tutelage of the Realmlord of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. This Realmlord was definitely an existence that far surpassed the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor!

# Chapter 753: Taking On A Master

---

"This place is the Heavenly Talisman Realm, to think that one can actually access this place from anywhere in the immortal realms, how mysterious." Qin Wentian mused. He was truly shocked. This method of entry bespoke of how terrifying the existence behind this place was.

"Naturally. If not, why do you think that the first requirement was for new members to have a violet-gold astral soul as their fifth astral soul?" Bai Wuya smiled. "In addition, new members can only join through recommendations by existing members. These existing members also had to be at the immortal king tier level and above or they wouldn't have the qualifications. Just so coincidentally I encountered you at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's disciple recruitment event."

"Also, there's also another stringent rule. After someone has joined as a member, they can't take on any other masters in the immortal realms. If the Realmlord isn't strong enough, how can he be so confident to have set such a rule?" Bai Wuya's voice filled with faint traces of pride. Qin Wentian nodded and asked, "Senior, would I also be able to learn the opening chant for entry access?"

"You would. But there's one point you must remember. You must never bring with you non-members when you enter this realm, and you must make sure there's absolutely no one around in your surroundings when you open the dimensional door. Also, never ever mention the Heavenly Talisman Realm in any of your conversations to non members, we place a very high emphasis on secrecy. If you breach any of those rules, and if you are found out, the Heavenly Talisman Realm will expel you and wipe your

memories or even kill you." Bai Wuya warned in a serious manner.

"Understood." Qin Wentian nodded. This was one of the unique points of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. But as to why it wanted to remain mysterious, Qin Wentian had no idea regarding that.

"Let's go. Come with me to pay your respects to the Realmlord. Master will be able to sense it and officially accept you as a disciple. From then onwards, you will be able to sense the identities of other members if you encounter them in the immortal realms."

Bai Wuya brought Qin Wentian along as they strolled slowly. The Heavenly Talisman Realm was very vast and had extremely scenic scenery.

The skies are blue and extremely clean. The white clouds drifted about, the air was also very fresh, causing Qin Wentian's eyes to brighten.

"It feels that this world is filled with vitality." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath and an intoxicated expression appeared. In the lakes, fish swam in crystal-clear water. The beautiful green plants beside the lakes also constituted a beautiful picture.

"Mhm, the Heavenly Talisman Realm is truly a paradise on earth. In fact the residences of many immortal emperors are all akin to a paradise of extreme beauty. But naturally each individual has different likings. Some immortal emperors love authority so their places would be imposing and majestic. There are some emperors whose personalities are more elegant and preferred a laid back and

comfortable life instead hence the locations of their residence would also reflect that. Wait until you see the Heavenly Talisman Hall later and you will understand."

"I'm filled with anticipation." Qin Wentian smiled. The two of them increased their speed. On the way, Qin Wentian also discovered that there are many palaces and pavilions in the realm, they seemed to be the lodging place of the other members.

"These are where your senior apprentice brothers and sisters reside. How's the environment?" Bai Wuya laughed.

"Seems pretty enjoyable." Qin Wentian glanced at a hut before a waterfall. The environment was too beautiful. The mist from the waterfall permeated the air and this location seemed to be fit for an immortal to reside.

"You can construct a lodging place for yourself in the Heavenly Talisman Realm and you will be able to come here and cultivate often in the future." Bai Wuya stated.

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded lightly. The Heavenly Talisman Realm was a world onto itself. If he met any powerful enemies in the future, he can even flee here for safety. Naturally he didn't speak of this thought if not Bai Wuya might hold him in contempt because he actually thought that he may need to flee.

"Haha, Bai Wuya, this is our new junior brother which you brought in?" At this moment a voice rang out but no one could be seen. A moment later, a silhouette flashed by as an old man

exuding a casual air appeared before him. The cultivation base of this old man was unfathomable and he was currently regarding Qin Wentian with a smile.

"Yes. His name is Qin Wentian and he's recommended by me. I'm bringing him over so master can officially take him in as a disciple." Bai Wuya nodded.

"Not bad." The old man nodded. After that he turned and spoke to Qin Wentian, "Work hard, as members of the Heavenly Talisman Realm, you can look for me if you encounter any problems in the future."

As the sound of this old man faded, he abruptly disappeared from sight, doubtlessly without trace. Qin Wentian couldn't even see clearly how the other party left.

"That senior is really very harmonious." Qin Wentian smiled. Bai Wuya merely smiled back in response. Although the members of this place could be considered being in a same sect, it was extremely rare for a powerful senior to step out and take the initiative to greet you. After all, the other party might very well be an existence on the same level as Bai Wuya.

If these characters of that level were placed in the immortal realms, their statuses were countless times higher than Qin Wentian and he wouldn't even be able to see them even if he wanted to. The difference between them was simply too vast. How could there be a senior of that status telling a junior to look for him if he encountered any problems in the future.

"Indeed." Bai Wuya nodded. The two of them continued on their way. They met two more members on their journey, one of them nodded and exchanged greetings with Bai Wuya and the other merely glanced over and walked on without exchanging a single word.

Not too long after, a nine-dragon waterfall appeared before Qin Wentian.

The nine dragons spiralled in the air coiling around, soaring into the skies, all of them propping up a terrifying ten thousand foot tall statue behind their backs. Ordinary people wouldn't even be able to see what's at the very top of it.

These nine dragons were true dragons and emanated a feeling of extreme tyranny and were vivid and lifelike as though they possessed the fluctuations of life. Just a single glance at them was sufficient to cause people to be stunned.

"Is that the Realmlord...?" Qin Wentian's heart trembled. This statue was ten thousand feet tall and just a single palm was incomparably huge. On top of his right hand, there was actually an incomparably vast palace

But this gigantic palace was actually very tiny in comparison to the entire statue.

"Qin Wentian, this is none other than the Realmlord of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Kneel down and kowtow three times



while calling out the words 'disciple greets master.' Master would naturally be able to sense your existence. Go on." Bai Wuya transmitted his voice while he retreated a respectable distance away.

Qin Wentian gradually recovered from his shock. He stared at the statue before stepping towards a mat placed ahead and knelt and kowtowed three times.

"Disciple Qin Wentian pays his respect to the Realmlord of Heavenly Talisman Realm." Qin Wentian spoke with a solemn voice. From now onwards, he would be considered a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

His voice drifted forward and echoed in the air. A beam of light appeared on the nine dragons as it shot towards the top of the statue. After that, a divine glow appeared in the eyes of the statue as it lowered its head and stared at Qin Wentian who was below.

"Taking me as your master means you have to follow the sect rules. Are you willing to do so of your own volition?" A voice rumbled the skies. Qin Wentian respectfully replied, "Since the disciple came here of my own volition, I'm naturally willing to."

"Qin Wentian. From now onwards, you are officially my disciple and can enter the Heavenly Talisman Palace and study the Heavenly Talisman Treasured Tome." The voice rang out once more, acknowledging Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian sighed in admiration in his heart. Seems like this statue could truly channel the Realmlord's will.

After the sound of the voice faded, a beam of light shot towards and enveloped Qin Wentian. It only took an instant and his entire body now had the fluctuations of light-type runic energy and also, a lot of information appeared inside his mind.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes and contemplated for a moment before kowtowing once again, "Disciple thanks master."

"Mhm, you can rise. There's no need to kneel even if you see me in the future. This is only because of the disciple acceptance ceremony." The Realmlord spoke. After that the light radiating from his statue faded as the surroundings regained its former silence.

Qin Wentian slowly got up as he bowed low once again. This was the first time he truly felt this kind of supreme unparalleled strength. This was true might. And although this energy didn't press down on him, he felt a shock that generated from the depths of his soul.

Qin Wentian had also seen the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor before. But the might exuded from the immortal emperor was a far cry compared to the feeling the Realmlord's statue gave him.

"Master has already left." Bai Wuya walked up and spoke to Qin Wentian.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the vast palace on top of the right hand of his master. That was none other

than the Heavenly Talisman Palace.

"From now onwards, you are officially my disciple and can enter the Heavenly Talisman Palace and study the Heavenly Talisman Treasured Tome." Those were the words the Realmlord had spoken to him.

"Go on, I will wait for you out here." Bai Wuya stated.

"Thank you senior." This time, Qin Wentian turned and bowed to Bai Wuya, feeling gratitude in his heart. He and Bai Wuya were merely strangers but because of a chance encounter, Bai Wuya invited him here and treated him with no hints of arrogance that a stronger existence would usually have when facing those weaker than them.

That day during the immortal banquet, Bai Wuya was cold and prideful in front of the other immortal kings. This should be his character, arrogant and proud when facing people at his own level while treating juniors with kindness. This temperament was already something ordinary people could not hope to match. Qin Wentian would naturally feel gratitude in his heart.

"I naturally hope that you would have remarkable accomplishments since I invited you into the sect. There's no need for thanks." Bai Wuya smiled and patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder. Qin Wentian nodded and smiled back. A moment Later, his silhouette flickered as he soared upwards to the Heavenly Talisman Palace.

It was as though the palace sensed the approach of Qin Wentian. Its doors automatically opened and a moment later, Qin Wentian stepped within!

# Chapter 754: Heavenly Talisman Treasure Tome

---

The towering statue, the vast palace on the gigantic palm. Qin Wentian stepped within and vanished.

The Heavenly Talisman Palace was a place controlled by the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord.

Right now within the palace, Qin Wentian stood there as golden light illuminated the skies. Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared upwards. At this moment, the entire palace was akin to a painting scroll, shining with resplendent runic lights.

"Heavenly Talisman Palace." Qin Wentian stared at the three words in the air.

Beam after beam of light directly entered Qin Wentian's sea of consciousness. Qin Wentian closed his eyes and simply stood there silently, entering into a state of self-immersion.

"Is this the Heavenly Talisman Treasure Tome? It's completely different from other cultivation arts and techniques and there were no exact instructions to follow. There was only an introductory passage and the rest had to depend on individual's ability to see how much they can comprehend." After some moments, Qin Wentian opened his eyes and slowly continued into the palace, taking his time to contemplate this mysterious painting scroll.

This picture scroll somewhat resembled the scroll Di Tian comprehended in the Vermillion Bird Immortal Palace, but the level of profoundness was even higher and it was more mysterious.

"Runes. The trigger for heavenly laws, the source of all energy." Earlier in that instant, there were many sparks of understanding that appeared in his mind. It was the amalgamation of the information the Heavenly Talisman Realmlord imparted to him as well as some insights he gained from the introductory passage from the treasure tome.

It was stated in the tome that runes were the root of energy.

As for why stellar martial cultivators could cultivate, it was naturally because of astral energy.

Astral energy was the source of cultivation.

However, if there's only astral energy, they could only use it to strengthen their bodies and souls. But what about their attacks?

Innate techniques, cultivation arts, all sorts of attacking methods, why were all of these invented?

Because there was a mysterious kind of force that was able to unleash the astral energy stellar martial cultivators absorbed, transforming into a kind of tyrannical destructive might. There were extremely few people who went to research this mysterious

force because they had completely no clues to contemplate and no way to explain it. Their only explanation was that it was a kind of fixed law that was already present in the heaven and earth.

The introductory passage of the treasure tome clearly pointed out the uniqueness of this force and there were ways to research it.

As long as astral energy and runes interact, this mysterious force would be triggered and new energy birthed.

The tome stated that both astral energy and runes were the roots of all energy, the very origin source. They branched out into different kinds of laws in the heavens and earth, birthing new types energy that were able to topple mountains and oceans, destroying the sky and ground.

The stronger these two origin source energies were, the more terrifying the resulting law energy would be. Hence, this created the difference in cultivation bases and the grades and types of runes/divine inscriptions.

"What a profound insight."

Qin Wentian was truly stunned. Although he long had some faint inkling, he had never tried to expound on that before. He had also never analyzed this seriously until now.

Qin Wentian was also filled with respect for his master in his heart. This was different from verbal approval, but a respect that

came from the depths of his heart.

Why were divine weapons termed divine weapons?

Because they contained the power of divine inscriptions and the different ranks of divine weapons clearly indicated the level of the divine inscriptions used.

But if a divine weapon were simply lying there by itself without a controller, could it do anything? No. It will be completely useless. It needed people to infuse astral energy within, interacting and triggering the divine inscriptions in order to unleash the destructive might of the weapon.

This also meant that only when astral energy and divine inscriptions come into contact with each other, would the destructive power of the various heavenly laws be unleashed, creating tyrannically powerful attacks.

What about the energy produced by innate techniques? If one broke down innate techniques into smaller parts, one would realize that they have a basis in divine inscriptions. When innate techniques are unleashed, astral energy was naturally required. However, the might produced wasn't simply only astral energy or why would different degrees of might be produced when someone of the same cultivation uses the exact same innate technique? Because, the level of one's comprehension and the way they executed the technique was different.

Qin Wentian had also once contemplated this question because of



the existence of the Spiritual Refinement Method.

With the aid of the Spiritual Refinement Method, he condensed divine energy in his body and just merely using divine energy would allow him to generate destructive might of different laws according to the types which he used. Why was this so? Because, divine energy was created from divine inscriptions and refined and condensed using astral energy, they were a compound that contained properties of the two origin sources. Hence, once they left his body, the might from the various types of laws, depending on which was used, would instantly erupt forth with might.

Now that he thought about it, Qin Wentian could clearly feel how extraordinary the Spiritual Refinement Method was. This was something his father had left for him.

Other than the Spiritual Refinement Method, there was also the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art. This was also a physique training technique left behind for him by his father, and it was just as extraordinary as the Spiritual Refinement Method.

The treasure tome also expounded on innate techniques. According to it, everyone had the ability to create laws but the process was different for everyone. Innate techniques were comprehended and created by stellar martial cultivators, they used their comprehensions along with countless experimentation to unleash the power of laws, thereby creating innate techniques.

However, humans were foolish. The vast majority only sought to improve the power of the already created techniques, but didn't note of the essence and principles of creation behind them. There

was only very few who created them from scratch. Most only knew how to improve on and improvise.

Qin Wentian actually felt pressured when he thought till here. In the past, he didn't seriously analyze this question. But now that he thought of this, he discovered that it was truly the case. Even though he's already at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm now and was more than qualified to improve on those weaker innate techniques. He could only improve on what already existed, he discovered that right now if he wanted to create a brand new innate technique, it was very difficult even if he wanted to create a weak one.

According to the introductory passage, no matter if it was divine inscriptions or the martial path, they were one and the same. Their purpose was both to trigger the laws of heaven and earth.

The Heavenly Talisman treasure Tome was an analysis of the mysterious force. If one understood it, no matter what kind of energy they cultivated, they would be able to understand the essence of it and unleash even stronger might.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was also asking himself. Previously his comprehensions and cultivation speed was faster than others, the might of his innate techniques were also exceedingly strong. Could all of these be credited to the Spiritual Refinement Method?

Because of the Spiritual Refinement Method's existence, he unconsciously was already attempting to comprehend the essence of this mysterious force since a long time ago.

"How truly profound." Qin Wentian mused. The treasure tome was simply a treasure trove of knowledge, imparting to you insights allowing you to comprehend more. This was undoubtedly of immense value to stellar martial cultivators.

There was also an analysis of other heavenly laws within. For example, true intents were also mentioned but the main focus was still on runes.

In the treasure tome, the term 'divine inscriptions' referred to by worldly people was replaced by another term. Divine inscriptions in the tome naturally means inscriptions at the ultimate level. Low level runes weren't qualified to be termed as divine inscriptions. They were collectively known as runic inscriptions or runes instead. And for sixth-ranked runic inscriptions and above, they are also known as immortal runes and one could use them to create immortal-ranked divine weapons.

After a very long moment did Qin Wentian incline his head and stare at the picture scroll again. Because of his deeper comprehension earlier, he discovered that he could see even more deeply. It seemed as though some powerful law energies were made clearer to him.

This treasure tome was simply incomparably valuable. The prerequisite was that you have to figure things out from its introductory passage before you had the qualifications to continue on. And the moment you comprehended something, that would become a strength that belonged to you.

Very swiftly, Qin Wentian sunk into a state of immersion once more, unable to extricate himself.

For the first time, he felt that he had finally traced the droplet of water back to its origin source. This feeling was just too wonderful. He had a feeling of being enlightened and it was like a new door just opened for him.

This Realmlord who was his master was too amazing. Qin Wentian's heart was filled with intense reverence and respect.

Outside the palace, Bai Wuya quietly stood there, so casual as though he was one with the heavens and earth.

This wait had already lasted three months. Qin Wentian hasn't stepped out of the Heavenly Talisman Palace for an entire three months.

At this moment, a silhouette flickered as he instantly arrived outside the palace. Upon discovering someone was still in it, a bizarre look flashed across his eyes. After which he lowered his head and looked at Bai Wuya and asked, "Bai Wuya, hasn't that little fellow exited already?"

Bai Wuya shook his head lightly and didn't reply.

"Do you think he's forcibly staying in there to mess around?" That person laughed. "Back then when you first came here, I recalled that you came out only after two months. Yet this new

junior apprentice brother of ours with a cultivation base at merely the second level of Celestial Phenomenon could actually stay in there for three months?"

"Each of us are different. Back then, two months was already my limit. I had no way to comprehend anything more. We should be happy that junior brother Qin could remain in there for three months." Bai Wuya calmly stated.

"Haha you can put it that way I guess. But I'm afraid that he clearly couldn't comprehend anything but still chose to remain inside to mess around," that person laughed. "Through this hundred years of perusing the treasure tome, I comprehended and discovered the inklings of a supremely powerful immortal art and I can sense that it would soon take form. But now, that little fellow is actually still occupying the Heavenly Talisman Palace."

"No wonder you came by so often, so it turned out that you comprehended something." Bai Wuya glanced at the person who spoke. This person was a middle aged man dressed in clean white robes. He contemplated the tome for a hundred years in order to comprehend an immortal art. Qin Wentian would definitely be shocked if he knew of this because with his current strength, although he saw several tyrannically powerful innate techniques through his comprehension of three months, there was not the slightest trace of any immortal arts!

Naturally, this was because his cultivation base was still low. The principle of using the treasure tome was this. Although cultivation base also has an effect, the stronger one's comprehension abilities were, the deeper the insights one would gain!

# Chapter 755: Zhao Yuyan's Determination

---

As to why Qin Wentian didn't exit the palace, it wasn't because he had too many insights regarding the essence of innate techniques after perusing the treasured tome. He spent the bulk of his time to study these runes that would trigger the heavenly laws, starting his comprehension from the very source.

Every single rune, even if it were those low-ranked ones, had the ability to trigger law energy when applied to attacks.

There are naturally a myriad of runes. Sword-type runes in sword imprints, palm-type runes in palm imprints and even eye-type runes.

From the start of his cultivation till now, Qin Wentian had cultivated many innate techniques, but he had never tried to comprehend them from the origin source.

After he read the treasured tome, he grew increasingly aware of the triggering process that converts the essence into law energy.

For example, Qin Wentian at this moment was sitting cross-legged with his perception immersed within the scroll so thoroughly like he was one with it. This treasured tome was all encompassing and seemed to have everything. It was boundlessly vast and immeasurable, and contained a myriad of transformations. At this moment, he was observing a certain transformation. That was a strand of elephant-type energy. Boundless light flashed and that strand of essence transformed

into a terrifying leg-type innate technique that resembled a demonic elephant trampling the skies. The incomparably thick hoof exuded boundless might, capable of dominating everything in an area.

This process of triggering transformed unceasingly in Qin Wentian's perception. He could see everything clearly as he imprinted the knowledge in his sea of consciousness.

Resplendent light circulated around his body as he suddenly float in the air. His body mirrored the movements he saw in the scroll perfectly, his leg casually stomping downwards. Rumbling sounds thundered out as the heavens and earth trembled. A gigantic elephant hoof manifested and right now if there was someone beneath Qin Wentian, they would be undoubtedly trampled to death.

"How powerful. This powerful force can be used casually at will through more practice." Qin Wentian mused as he closed his eyes again. Once more, he sank into a state of self-immersion and contemplated on the truths recorded in it.

Time slowly flowed by. Bai Wuya waited outside the Heavenly Talisman Palace quietly while the other expert felt more depressed with every passing day. He came here this time in high spirits, wanting to enter the palace to confirm his spark of insight but sadly the palace had a rule that only one person would be allowed within it to peruse the tome at any given moment. Since Qin Wentian is currently occupying it, he had no choice but to wait outside.

...

In the Worryfree City, roughly a hundred days had passed since Qin Wentian became the victor of that gambling match. The operations of the Immorseize Residence never stopped and they continued having gambling matches once every seven days. Sadly, the level of the commotion created by the treasures offered never exceeded the hype back then when the Sky Demon Oracle Bone was offered.

That day, the Immorseize Residence put up the Sky Demon Oracle Bone as an offer, inviting people to participate.

Han Luo, Xie Yu, Zhao Yuyan and the other dazzling geniuses of the Worryfree City had all participated but none of them acquired the offered item at the end. It was won by a complete stranger that was proficient in divine inscriptions and only had a cultivation base at the second level of the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. The background of that young man was mysterious, nobody knew anything regarding him and he was one of the weakest in terms of cultivation bases among the participants.

After obtaining the Sky Demon Oracle Bone, he wanted to depart immediately but Zhao Yuyan was reluctant to let him go, wanting to force a trade with her overbearing obnoxiousness. Conflict occurred and combat happened. Zhao Yuyan who had a cultivation at the fourth level of Celestial Phenomenon was actually defeated.

As the disciple of the supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect and a genius of her sect, she was actually defeated by someone who jumped two levels up to fight her. This naturally caused a great



deal of commotion and it was especially so when the immortal sense of her master appeared. However, at that moment, a mysterious white-robed man appeared beside the victor and after a single word telling the supreme elder to scram, the immortal sense of Zhao Yuyan's master actually vanished! After that, the two didn't even bother to kill Zhao Yuyan as they left immediately. It felt like they held her in contempt.

After that, both Han Luo and Xie Yu tried searching for the mysterious young man but both failed.

At this moment within the Qin Clan, Qin Feng and his uncle was currently in a quarrel. After Qin Feng chased his uncle away, his expression was extremely unsightly as he spoke, "Qin Qing, let's go talk to grandpa about this. He's getting more and more overboard."

"It's useless. He didn't do anything to us. Telling grandpa would only make him angry." Qin Qing shook her head, her face was also red from suppressed anger.

Earlier, their uncle came here to tell them that recently there was a major character who stop by in Worryfree City. The City Lord was preparing for his welcome and wanted to recruit beautiful girls to serve him. Their uncle wanted Qin Qing to register, hoping that she would be selected.

Because to him, even if one was a servant, as long as they were servants of a powerful character, they would still be above the common crowd, exuding resplendent brilliance.

Qin Feng and Qin Qing almost went mad with rage when they heard that. What did this bastard treat Qin Qing as?

It was as though he wanted nothing more than to drive Qin Qing out of the Qin Clan faster and treated her like a commodity.

"He's too despicable." Qin Feng grinded his teeth.

"Forget it." Qin Qing shook her head. "Is there any news of big brother Qin? He won't run into some trouble right?"

"I don't think so, big brother Qin's strength should be passable. There won't be anything that happened to him." Qin Feng shook his head.

"Let's hope so." Qin Qing furrowed her brows. Actually she knew that Qin Feng was also very worried. After interacting for a period of time, they had already treated Qin Wentian as their kin. Also, they got to know his personality after this periodic interaction and knew that Qin Wentian would definitely bid farewell to them if he wanted to leave. Now that he had silently disappeared, they were truly worried that something unfortunate might have befallen him.

After all in the immortal realms, death was a common occurrence. Just offending the wrong people would invite the calamity of impending doom over one's head.

At this moment within the Worryfree City, there was a location exuding a majestic imposingness so great that no hegemony of

particle worlds were able to match. In one of the great halls there, the female City Lord and her husband were both there. The City Lord was a beauty and was clad in a long gown that accentuate her figure. Her beautiful eyes sparkled with charm.

Her name was Bu Yanyu and the sturdy male with handsome features and a golden mane of hair was none other than a demonic beast that was a hegemon in a particle world. His entire body was filled with explosive strength and after ascending to immortality, he transformed into a demon immortal and took on the name of [Xie Shi](#).

Within the great hall, There were many present. Their son Xie Yu was there as well.

"They will be here within seven days. How goes the preparations?" Bu Yanyu asked.

"Reporting to City Lord, we are all in the midst of preparing." Someone below replied.

"Mhm, this is a rare opportunity and we must make sure to grab it. Xie Yu if you can seize this chance and form good relations with them, you will be able to soar into the skies in a single step and walk further on your path. Hence, you better prepare well." Bu Yanyu spoke to her son Xie Yu.

"Mhm, most of the preparations are done. Sadly, the Sky Demon Oracle Bone was previously won by an unknown. How regretful." Xie Yu's eyes flashed with coldness. Back then he wanted the Sky

Demon Oracle Bone because he wanted to use it as a meeting gift with one of the important characters that would soon come for a visit. However, he had failed.

"Just forget about past things, since you can't even locate the person. This upcoming event should be your concern instead. Are the beauties selected?" The golden-haired Xie Shi spoke out. His voice was brimming with energy, causing his words to resound and echo throughout the great hall.

"That should be completed soon. I already arranged for recruiting, I wonder if there are any results." Xie Yu calmly replied.

"There are no men in this world who don't love beauties. Strength is number one while beauties are number two. I want you to prepare more so there would definitely be someone that suits his tastes. Get those young and vivacious ones, those exuding mesmerizing charm. Search the city and get all of them regardless of the methods used. This matter has to be done to perfection." Xie Shi loudly commanded.

"Right." Xie Yu nodded. He turned his gaze onto a middle aged man, "Go and get this done. We don't force those immortal-ranked powers, just send them invitations, I'm sure they would agree. For those ordinary powers, just get them to come over. Tell them our City Lord mansion wouldn't mistreat them."

"Okay, I will do so immediately." That person nodded as he left the great hall and summoned his men to carry out the order. Soon after, everyone in the city learned of this news.

In the near future, a major character in the Cloud Prefecture would arrive in the Worryfree City. It was said that this person came from a sacred grounds of the Cloud Prefecture and had an extraordinary status. The City Lord mansion is currently recruiting beauties to accompany him and this news caused many beauties who had no background to feel a stirring in their hearts. To them, this was an extremely hard to come by opportunity.

The entire Worryfree City became extremely lively.

Right now in the Golden Armor Sect, Zhao Yuyan had also concluded her imprisonment. She quietly stood atop a mountain peak with her gaze turned towards the horizons.

"The sacred grounds of the Cloud Prefecture?" Zhao Yuyan mumbled. Her gaze then turned to an immortal palace on the highest peak as her eyes flashed coldly. "Master, you will definitely regret this."

After speaking, Zhao Yuyan headed out of the Golden Armor Sect. She wanted to go to the City Lord mansion of Worryfree City to be selected as one of the lucky females that would accompany the major character. She was doing this willingly.

She was unwilling to accept the treatment levied on her, she would show her master how wrong he was!

邪狮 - Xie Shi can be translated to Evil Lion.

# Chapter 756: Abduction

---

There were a total of eighty one countries in the Cloud Prefecture, and a countless number of cities. For the lands outside the cities, it was boundlessly vast and littered with an uncountable number of powers.

However, those powers who truly stood at the very peak, numbered only a few.

However, the Jiang Clan of the Cloud Prefecture could most assuredly state that they are the ultimate power within the Cloud Prefecture, unexcelled in this region.

The Jiang Clan originated from ancient times. In the past, there was a very powerful divine inscriptionist grandmaster named Jiang Chao who possessed heaven-defying weapon smithing abilities to the extent whereby even immortal emperors would seek his help to forge divine weapons for them.

However, nothing lasts forever. The Jiang Clan Jiang Chao setup was too overbearingly powerful which led to them breeding arrogance, thinking themselves superior and hence offending many others. Also, Jiang Chao had a mortal rival who had a very high cultivation level. The two of them fought each other, the clash between them shaking the heavens and earth but eventually, the opponent managed to slay Jiang Chao based on his higher cultivation. But sadly, he still underestimated Jiang Chao's weaponsmithing abilities. Jiang Chao's skill was so heaven-defying that he refined his own body into an immortal weapon and at the point of his death, he counter-attacked unleashing a death-dealing

blow as both of them perished.

After Jiang Chao's death, the other powers he offended when he was alive all stormed his gates. Naturally there were quite a few who coveted for the immortal-ranked treasures forged by Jiang Chao. At that time, Jiang Chao's name had already created a stir in the immortal realms and it was unknown how wealthy he was. Naturally, there would be people who had intentions on them. At the end, a bloody war erupted and the Jiang Clan experienced an unprecedented calamity.

But as expected of Jiang Chao, he used his expertise in weaponsmithing to create an impenetrable iron bastion that was exceedingly tough to breach. After the first battle erupted, countless experts died to the Jiang's members, but similarly, they too lost quite a lot of their numbers. The survivors made off with some immortal-ranked weapons and as the era changes when time flows, the Jiang Clan survived the subsequent impending calamities, and slowly transformed into the Jiang Clan it was today.

Although the Jiang Clan was now a far cry from their former prosperous self, even after weathering so many perilous storms, their foundations were stable enough for them to be at the peak of the Cloud Prefecture of the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, becoming a sacred ground that not only teaches cultivation, but also the way of weapon forging as well.

Right now, there were many rumors spreading about in Worryfree City. The story of the Jiang Clan was repeatedly narrated by people. For those of the elder generation, they would

have definitely heard the name of the Jiang Clan before. After all, the name Jiang Chao was simply too famous.

The experts from the Jiang Clan would soon visit Worryfree City. How could they not cause a commotion?

Outside the City Lord Manor, Zhao Yuyan stood there quietly, her eyes flashing with resolve. After that, she stepped forth, moving into the manor. This time around, she would stubbornly insist on her own ideas. Since the supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect, which was her master, decided to give her the cold shoulder and even imprison her; she wanted to show him who was right and that she was the one that can control her own future regardless of paying whatever price.

However, not every female had the same thinking as Zhao Yuyan.

Right now, there was an uproar in the Qin Clan. In the courtyard where Qin Qing resides, there were many people present and sounds of quarreling could be heard echoing through the air.

"Qin Qing, you have to go even if you are unwilling to. I have already registered your name. The experts from the City Lord Manor will be here to fetch you over. This is an opportunity for our Qin Clan." An emotionless voice rang out. The person who spoke was none other than their uncle.

"Qin Xiao, you bastard." Qin Feng raged. Veins protrude from all parts of his body from rage, never did he imagine that his uncle



would actually do such a despicable thing.

"Grandpa, you have to help sister." Qin Feng stared at his grandfather Qin Mu.

"What a vile child, how dare you be so rude. You even dare to scold your elder? Do you believe that I won't cripple you right here and now?" Qin Feng's uncle Qin Xiao stepped forth, his aura gushing out when he stomped onto the ground, pressing down on Qin Feng.

"HALT!" An explosive shout rang out. Qin Mu had an enraged expression on his face. He stared at Qin Xiao, "Who allowed you to do this? Do you even still have me, the clan lord of our clan in your eyes?"

"Uncle, I truly wanted to respect you. However, the things you have done all these years truly made nephew's heart go cold." Qin Xiao stared at Qin Mu. "Back then when Qin Feng's parents were still around, the favoritism you showed was extremely obvious. You gave them all the good cultivation resources and even after they died from an accident, you still treated Qin Feng and Qin Qing so well, similarly leaving for them the best resources? Your obvious biases are clear to all, have you ever thought on behalf of the rest of the clan at all?"

"In this clan, when has it ever become your turn to speak?" Qin Mu roared in rage.

"Big brother, the junior generations have the right to express

their thoughts. In addition, what Qin Xiao said has his logic as well." An old man beside Qin Mu added. Qin Mu turned his gaze over, staring at his cousins with eyes as sharp as swords.

"What do all of you mean by that?" Qin Mu suppressed his anger and stared at them. The eyes of these people were filled with dissatisfaction towards him, the Clan Lord. Seems like the negative feelings have been building up for quite some time already.

"I don't mean anything by that. I just feel that Qin Xiao makes sense. The things he does always has the best interests of our Qin Clan in mind. This is such a rare opportunity, where every beautiful female in our city would fight each other to come out first. Qin Qing is so beautiful and innocent, she has a high chance to be noticed by the major characters of the Jiang Clan. At that time, our Qin Clan would definitely soar up into the skies, acquiring overwhelming advantage. We might even become a clan that holds some authority in this Worryfree City. With so many benefits in front of us, Qin Mu, do you intend to give it up just like that?"

That person spoke with a cold and indifferent tone. Qin Mu stared at him and replied, "According to you, every female in the Worryfree City is trying to get ahead of one another? And it's really so easy to be noticed? In addition, so what if Qin Qing was selected. How would those major characters dote on her and treat her well? They would merely use her like a plaything!"

Doing such a thing was undoubtedly shoving Qin Qing into a fire pit.

"No matter what we still have to try." Qin Mu's cousin continued. Qin Mu stared at him as a heavy pressure started to exude from him. "Am I the clan lord, or are you?"

"Qin Mu, if you still continue to not care about the Qin Clan's interest, I have nothing to say. Anyway the people from the City Lord Manor have already arrived and things can no longer be changed. Even if Qin Qing doesn't want to go, she still has to go." That person's voice was as calm as ever. And just as he finished speaking, whistling sounds could be heard through the air. An instant later, several silhouettes arrived at this place. The man in the lead stood in the air and asked, "Where is Qin Qing?"

"Over there." That old man from the Qin Clan who was conversing with Qin Mu spoke. After which, those silhouettes flew over to him and their gazes landed onto Qin Qing. The appearance of this girl could be considered extremely outstanding indeed. What's more, she was also pure looking, and was of high quality.

"Follow us back." That person in the lead emotionlessly spoke.

"No way." Qin Feng stood in front of Qin Qing, shielding her. "She will never go back with you guys."

"Mhm?" That expert frowned as a cold light flashed past his eyes.

"Qin Feng, how dare you!" That old man from the Qin Clan berated. "Get out of the way."

"Senior, my sister had never registered for this. It was these people who took things in their own hands. I hope that senior will be able to forgive this and not bring my sister away." Qin Feng beseeched as he stared at the expert from the City Lord Manor.

"Get out of my way." That expert's countenance turned cold, looking down at him with arrogance.

"Senior..." Qin Feng's eyes reddened and paled. Yet he only saw the other party waving his hands casually, "Bring the girl away."

"Senior please spare my sister." With a thumping sound, Qin Feng directly knelt down, kowtowing to the expert from the City Lord Manor. "Please don't do this."

"SCRAM!" Anger painted the face of that expert.

"No..." Qin Feng was still unwilling to step aside. Qin Mu also walked up. He spoke to that expert from the City Lord Manor, "My granddaughter isn't a willing party in this matter. Please just let her go."

"How impudent, what nonsense." That expert icily stated.

After speaking, he stepped forth as well. With a wave of his hands, astral light flashed amidst a rumbling sound as a terrifying saber light cleaved downwards like a bolt of lightning.

Qin Mu turned pale, he also unleashed his aura and lifted his

hands in defense. Momentarily, an astral shield manifested, sparkling with resplendent light. However, with just a saber cleave, the shield shattered and Qin Mu was jolted backwards.

"Hmph." That expert coldly snorted and continued moving towards Qin Mu. His palm grabbed the air, and instantly, a million beams of saber light erupted forth, congregating into a gigantic terrifying saber that thundered out with explosive might. The saber whistled through the wind, as though even the void was cleaved into two from its might.

Qin Mu turned ashen. Astral light circulated around his body, transforming into astral armor. However, the saber crushed his defense easily, shattering the armor, directly smashing into his body.

Sounds of laceration rang out, Qin Mu groaned in misery as the ground around him was dyed red with blood. He retreated unceasingly, but that expert didn't continue his attacks. He merely coldly glanced at Qin Mu in disdain. As for the other side, Qin Feng was directly flung through the air. The men from the City Lord Manor captured Qin Qing, the two of them basically didn't even have any strength to resist.

"Grandpa, Qin Feng." Qin Qing's tears flowed down her face upon seeing the two of them being injured.

"LET GO OF MY SISTER!" Qin Feng rushed over in a rage. However, one of those from the City Lord Manor merely kicked out with a leg, sending Qin Feng soaring through the air with a thunderous boom.

"Ignore me, I will leave with you all. I WILL LEAVE WITH YOU ALL!" Qin Qing screamed, her eyes filled with despair. Qin Mu endured his injuries and stood up, yet he only saw the other older experts from their very own Qin Clan surrounding him. The old man who fought against him earlier then spoke, "Our Clan Lord is muddled in the head, bring him back."

"You guys, how dare you..." Qin Mu stared at his clan members. He only saw the experts from the City Lord Manor coldly glancing at him before turning and bringing Qin Qing away.

In the air, Qin Qing turned her head, looking at Qin Mu and Qin Feng. Her eyes filled with an intense agony, it was her who harmed her grandpa and her brother!

# Chapter 757: Are You Willing To Take Me As Your Master?

---

In the Qin Clan, after Qin Qing was brought away, the Clan Lord Qin Mu was injured and was controlled by his clan members.

Qin Mu naturally understood that these people had long suppressed their resentment and finally acted together today with the help of outsiders to deal with him.

As for everything that happened, Qin Wentian who was in the Heavenly Talisman Realm had no idea of this. Other than contemplating the truth in the Heavenly Talisman Treasured Tome, he spent his time inside the palace refining the Sky Demon Oracle Bone as well, tempering his body. He also cultivated his Fiendgod Body Refinement Art, causing his fleshy body's defense to boost tremendously, resembling a true fiendgod. When the refinement energy from the cultivation art was circulating, resplendent astral light surrounded him making him seem as though he was clad in a brilliant fiendgod armor.

Only after a long period of time did Qin Wentian finally exit the palace. That expert outside was still waiting there, and upon seeing Qin Wentian coming out, he couldn't help but to glare at him, "Little boy, you are finally willing to exit."

Qin Wentian's gaze flickered, staring at this person. After which, he politely replied, "Qin Wentian greets senior apprentice brother."

"Mhm." That person nodded, and directly appeared beside Qin Wentian. With a clap that landed on Qin Wentian's shoulder, a terrifyingly powerful energy suddenly permeated his body, causing popping sounds to echo from Qin Wentian's bones as the current of energy washed through him.

"Mhm, not bad." That expert faintly commented. After which, he stepped into the Heavenly Talisman Palace and the pressure boring down on Qin Wentian instantly dissipated, giving him a feeling of relaxation as though all the kinks in his bone structure were cleared.

"Awesome," Qin Wentian mumbled. As expected of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Seems like he, this junior apprentice brother of everyone, was the weakest among them. There were countless people here stronger than him, the experts were simply too many. Any one of them would be on the same level as Bai Wuya, and they hailed from all locations in the immortal realms.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor only governed the thirteen prefectures of Eastern Sage. The immortal realms were too vast, and there were naturally too many, too many geniuses.

"Do you still want to gain an understanding of other places?" Bai Wuya spoke to Qin Wentian. "Naturally, given that your strength is still weak, it would be of no help to you even if you enter them now. An example would be missions in the mission hall, you won't be able to complete any of them."

"How difficult are those missions?" Qin Wentian curiously asked.



"There are all kinds of difficulty. One of the more difficult ones I've seen before is to establish an immortal empire, becoming a Great Emperor of a territory." Bai Wuya spoke.

Qin Wentian's heart pounded, he looked at Bai Wuya and asked, "Senior Bai, were there any senior brothers or sisters who accomplished that mission?"

"There are." Bai Wuya nodded. Qin Wentian's body involuntarily trembled. There were actually people who succeeded in that.

There's a senior of the Heavenly Talisman Realm that was an immortal emperor of a certain immortal empire?

How terrifying? The power that's the Heavenly Talisman Realm is simply so strong that it struck fear in the hearts of those who knew of it. What's more, this power was hidden in absolute secrecy, what would happen if this was known to the general public?

"I will first leave this realm then, I've spent too much time here." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Mhm, sure. Let me send you out from the place I brought you in. Just use the chant and there would form a spatial tunnel connection. You will be able to return to the place you were at earlier." Bai Wuya explained as he brought Qin Wentian back to the place they came from.

Over there, spatial fluctuations shimmered. Bai Wuya chanted as astral light flashed. The spatial tunnel opened and the scenery of the outside world appeared, it was just like seeing it through a looking glass.

"There's no one outside, you can leave. Remember that in the future if you want to enter again, you must do so in absolute secrecy. If you are hiding from your enemies, do not even attempt to enter as your actions would lure them in. That would break the rules of the Heavenly Talisman Realm and the custodian immortal generals would punish you accordingly by granting you death. They would only give you a chance if your actions were discovered by others without your knowledge, unintentionally." Bai Wuya cautiously reminded. Qin wentian nodded in understanding. The strict rules made sense, if not the Heavenly Talisman Realm would soon be revealed to others long ago.

"Ok, I will remember that. Thank you senior Bai." Qin Wentian clasped his hands towards Bai Wuya.

"Since I was the one that recommend you, I naturally hope that you would have outstanding accomplishments. It would be the best if you can become someone of authority here and have the opportunity to personally meet with master." Bai Wuya straightforwardly spoke. Gratitude flickered in Qin Wentian's heart, he didn't say much and only nodded before he headed towards the spatial tunnel.

Stepping out of the tunnel, Qin Wentian directly exited the Heavenly Talisman Realm and appeared in the airspace above the

Worryfree City. The atmosphere up here was covered with clouds, Qin Wentian chose a certain direction and sped away.

The dimensional door closed as though it had never existed, everything was extremely mysterious.

He had been away for so long, he wondered how that little fellow Qin Feng was now.

Upon thinking of this pair of siblings, Qin Feng and Qin Qing, a smile lit up Qin Wentian's face. These kindhearted siblings were very interesting and gave him a sense of kinship. Other than Bai Wuya and Swordsaint Li Mubai, Qin Feng and Qin Qing were the only ones that are the closest to him in here.

Qin Wentian utilized a speed-type treasure, boosting his speed to incredible degrees. Not too long later, he arrived in the airspace above the Qin Clan.

Stowing away the speed-type treasure, Qin Wentian descended, heading towards the courtyard Qin Feng and Qin Qing stayed in.

However, when he arrived, a frown painted his face. He discovered that both the siblings weren't in there.

"What happened?" Qin Wentian mused silently. Right now, he only saw a few silhouettes walking over, they are all juniors of the younger generations. They are now all staring at Qin Wentian with enmity radiating in their eyes.

"You must be Qin Wentian right?" One female among them stated.

"Where is Qin Feng and Qin Qing?" Qin Wentian didn't reply and directly questioned them instead.

"This place will be occupied by us in the future. As for where they are, you are just an outsider and have no rights to ask. Just leave, our Qin Clan does not welcome you." That girl inclined her head slightly, resembling a spoiled princess that seemed as though she was very unhappy to see Qin Wentian. The words spoken by her was far from polite.

Qin Wentian just arrived and she instantly told him to get lost, wanting him never to come again in the future.

"What happened?" Qin Wentian's brows furrowed. Qin Mu who was the grandfather of Qin Qing and Qing Feng was the Clan Lord of the Qin Clan. If something major had not happened, how could the residence of Qin Feng and Qin Qing be occupied by others?

"Didn't I already say that our Qin Clan does not welcome you? Do you really want us to say the word 'scram' before you will get lost?" A young man around eighteen years of age impulsively stated in a rude manner to Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn't look at the person who spoke. His perception extended outwards, enveloping the entire Qin Clan. An instant later, every corner of the Qin Clan appeared in his mind's eye, and

naturally, he also discovered Qin Feng.

An intensely cold aura gushed forth from Qin Wentian as his eyes turned to ice.

Qin Feng was injured. Not only that, he was even imprisoned. He was currently extremely helpless, dirt stained his body and his hair was in disarray. Even his aura was extremely weak.

That sunshine youth from before was now like a beggar, in an extremely pathetic looking state.

Upon seeing such a scene, how could Qin Wentian not be enraged?

In addition, Qin Mu was also imprisoned and his injuries were very serious. As for Qin Qing, she was no longer within the Qin Clan.

Qin Wentian turned and directly moved towards the location where Qin Feng was at.

"Halt." The young man and woman behind shouted in anger. There were even people stepping forwards, launching attacks towards Qin Wentian.

The palm strike of a young man directly slammed into Qin Wentian's back, yet everyone only saw runic light shimmering around Qin Wentian's body. A terrifying rebound force flung the

attacker through the air, and with a thunderous boom, a man-made mountain inside the Qin Clan was directly smashed into fragments from absorbing the impact. That young man coughed out blood and fainted, dead.

The expressions of others in the surroundings instantly stiffened in fear as they stared at the departing back of Qin Wentian.

The other members of the Qin Clan all stepped out when they sensed the commotion. But at this moment, Qin Wentian already arrived at the room where Qin Feng was imprisoned at. The room blew apart from the force of his aura, disintegrating into dust.

"Qin Feng." Qin Wentian called out. Qin Feng inclined his head, both his eyes were red, filled with traces of blood, and had no luster to it. His voice was extremely weak, "Big brother Qin..."

"Swallow this pill." Qin Wentian fed a pill to Qin Feng. His injuries recovered at an amazing speed, and after some moments, he stared at Qin Wentian. "Big brother Qin, don't bother about me. Quickly leave the Qin Clan."

"Don't worry. Qin Feng, where's your sister?" Qin Wentian helped Qin Feng up and inquired. This kind little fellow at this moment still didn't want to implicate him, wanting him to leave here instead.

Speaking of which, Qin Feng and Qin Wentian could be considered having a relationship of an unofficial master and disciple, although Qin Wentian had never officially recruited him.

"Sis..." Qin Feng mumbled, an instant later his eyes turned red as tears flowed down from his face. Raging, he spoke, "Those bunch of bastards actually sent my sister to the City Lord Manor, and even took advantage of that and worked together with the experts from the manor to deal with my grandpa, seizing control of the Qin Clan. They had planned this long ago."

"Sent her to the City Lord Manor?" Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. Back then although that uncle of theirs had a conflict with them, it was ultimately still a matter of their family. He had no thoughts of interfering in this and had no rights to. But never would he have imagined that there would be such an ending.

"Yes, they sent her to the City Lord Manor wanting her to accompany some major characters." Qin Feng's eyes turned bestial, filled with a baleful aura.

Just when they were speaking, the other experts of the Qin Clan had already surrounded them. Among them, Qin Xiao, Qin Feng's uncle was present as well. Their expressions were ice-cold, Qin Xiao stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Qin Feng, didn't I tell you earlier to get a good master? You just wouldn't obey and kept wasting your time and the resources of our Qin Clan. This person is rude and arrogant, even daring to come and make trouble at our Qin Clan."

"Big brother Qin, this matter has nothing to do with you. You guys don't try to drag him into this," Qin Feng stood up, moving in front of Qin Wentian. When Qin Wentian stared at that skinny frame trying to protect him, he felt an indescribable feeling in his

heart.

"It's already too late." Qin Xiao coldly spoke as killing intent flashed in his eyes. "Daring to interfere in our matters and even injuring a member of our clan, your crimes deserve death!"

"HOW CAN ALL OF YOU DO THIS?!" Qin Feng roared in rage. However, Qin Wentian only calmly placed a hand on his shoulder. He gently spoke, "Qin Feng, are you willing to take me as your master?"



# Chapter 758: Overwhelming Slaughter

---

"Qin Feng, are you willing to take me as your master?"

Qin Feng stared at Qin Wentian, as he abruptly froze. He didn't understand why Qin Wentian would ask him this question at such a moment.

Big brother Qin's cultivation talent was extremely outstanding and his understanding of cultivation was deeper than anyone he had ever seen before. Before this, big brother Qin had no intentions of accepting any disciples and was only providing pointers to guide him along as he cultivates.

But right now, he was actually asking him if he was willing to become his disciple.

"No, I can't. The moment I say yes, big brother Qin would never be able to walk away." Qin Feng's heart trembled. After which he stared at Qin Wentian, "Big bro Qin, don't concern yourself with the matters here, leave quickly."

"Silly fellow, do you think they would spare me?" Qin Wentian shook his head. In the past he didn't want to interfere in Qin Feng's family matters. But now, things have already reached an extreme.

Before this he wasn't willing to accept disciples and would only provide guidance. It wasn't because he didn't have the ability to. In fact, be it in his cultivation or experiences in life, they were more

than sufficient for him to become Qin Feng's master. However, Qin Wentian knew that he wouldn't be able to stay for too long at a single location. He would have to leave here sooner or later and if he did accept Qin Feng as his disciple, he would only serve to delay Qin Feng's progress.

However, right now he had thought things through. It wouldn't be a big deal. As long as he didn't restrict Qin Feng from taking on other masters in the future, everything would be fine. In addition, he was already providing guidance to Qin Feng and he was also truly fond of the personality of this little fellow. Talent and strength weren't the criteria Qin Wentian was looking for in a disciple. He would only follow his heart, and his aim of accepting disciples in the first place wasn't to establish any sects.

And naturally, if he was Qin Feng's master. It would be justifiable for him to take action against these people.

"Qin Feng, are you willing to?" Qin Wentian stared at Qin Feng.

"Big brother Qin..." Qin Feng's eyes flickered. After a moment, he knelt on the ground, "Disciple pays his respect to master!"

"Rise." Qin Wentian helped Qin Feng up. While right now in their surroundings, everyone was surveying them two with cold smiles.

"How carefree you seemed." Qin Xiao's piercing sarcastic voice drifted over. His gaze was filled with contempt when he stared at the two of them, "Sigh, since you are so recalcitrant, let my Qin Clan send you on your way."

"Qin Feng, since I am your master now, your sister can also be considered my disciple. Since these people want to deal with you and Qin Qing, I will deal with them using my own methods. Do you have any objections?" Qin Wentian stated as he stared at Qin Feng. Qin Feng's mouth opened and closed as though he couldn't believe what he heard. Deal with them?

"Since you remain silent, I will take it as consent." Qin Wentian then shifted his gaze onto Qin Xiao, stepping out as an ice-cold aura gushed forth from him.

"You must be courting death." Qin Xiao's palms waved and astral light flashed. He was gathering his strength. However, everyone present only saw Qin Wentian grabbing outwards in the air. A terrifyingly huge palm imprint manifested from the void and directly grabbed towards Qin Xiao as fearsome rumbling noises resounded through the air.

Qin Xiao's countenance turn pale white the instant he saw the manifestation of the gigantic palm. His attack was completely smashed apart, the gigantic palm imprint slammed into him, holding him so tightly that he had no way to even move in the slightest.

"STOP!" The others all shouted out when they saw this scene. Qin Wentian's cold gaze turned over as the aura of a second-level ascendant swept over everything unmasked. A cold wind kicked up, and whenever his eyes passed by, everyone could feel the burning fire of rage within his eyes. At this moment, his boundlessly deep eyes shot out a glacial light, containing an

unexcelled sharpness.

Qin Xiao who was being captured felt a stifling pressure boring down on him. Never in his wildest dreams did he imagined that Qin Wentian would actually be so terrifyingly powerful.

"Since you desire to kill me, you must also have already been prepared for your own death." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. After which, the palm imprint directly smashed into the ground, Qin Xiao was crushed by the might into paste, deader than dead.

Qin Feng stood behind Qin Wentian, stunned by what he saw. Big brother Qin was actually so strong?

"HOW DARE YOU!" The others all erupted forth. Although Qin Wentian was powerful, he was only at the second level of Celestial Phenomenon. They didn't feel too much fear towards him; as after all, they had more than six experts above the second level of Celestial Phenomenon including two at the fourth-level.

"KILL!"

At this moment a third-level ascendant led the charge, lunging over to Qin Wentian. A golden stone platform appeared out of nowhere, containing a mighty force that wanted to smash everything.

"Bzz!"

Resplendent light flashed as Qin Wentian slashed out with the demon sword strapped on his back. A light humming sound filled the air and in an instant, an endless sword intent engulfed everything here.

Qin Wentian slashed out with his sword fingers, tearing the void into two. The golden stone platform that seemingly contained a million jin of strength was also directly ripped apart.

Qin Wentian transformed into a streak of light and unleashed his constellation. A supreme sword might bore downwards, enveloping this entire space within, saturating the air with an incomparably terrifying killing might.

The instant his Sword Slaughter Constellation appeared, it instantly suppressed the other constellations of the Qin Clan's experts. It was as though if it was present, other forms of energy would lose their luster before it.

"Such a small clan, yet still wanting to fight and scheme against each other, causing internecine strife. Since you all seek death so badly, I will grant it to you." As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, his constellation manifested streams of sword might that slashed downwards. The sword qi produced penetrated through the bodies of everyone as sounds of lacerations echoed out. Quite a few silhouettes fell down from the skies as their bodies were torn and ripped apart by the boundless sword qi, resulting in their death instantly.

This was a domain of swords. Qin Wentian only needed an instant, and the survivors remaining were the two fourth-level

ascendants. Although they didn't die, they could feel chills in their hearts right now. The attack power of the constellation of this young man was simply too inconceivably strong.

Qin Wentian stepped out with the demon sword in his hands. Golden roc wings could be seen behind his back, shimmering with dazzling light.

As the golden light flashed, he soared through the air as the cold light from his sword slashed apart space. This sword strike was a sword strike of absolute death, suppressing the entire space. One of the fourth-level ascendants was so scared that he trembled involuntarily, his countenance turning pale white. He didn't understand how a second-level ascendant could be so powerful?

"Puchi..."

He only saw darkness as the sword descended.

The remaining ascendant was scared out of his wits, instantly turning to flee. He who was a fourth-level ascendant actually chose to run away instead of fighting.

"Can you run away?" Qin Wentian laughed coldly. Resplendent runic light circulated around his body, flowing to his palms. After that, with a roar of anger that sounded like the bellowing of fiendgods, a fearsome star-seizing palm imprint directly swept tyrannically across the space. With a rumbling boom, the fourth-level ascendant was shattered into pieces, not even his bones remained.

This fight only took a short period of time, but the experts surrounding them had all been annihilated.

The wings on Qin Wentian's back vanished. He returned to Mu Feng's side and at this moment, Mu Feng was in a state of dumbfounded amazement, staring at the scene that just occurred.

"Big brother Qin, no, I mean master..." Qin Feng's lips trembled. Qin Wentian pulled him along and soared to the location where Qin Mu was imprisoned. With a slight slash, the prison shattered. Qin Mu was currently in an extremely miserable state, bound by extremely tough iron shackles. His aura was weak, and his condition was naturally more severe compared to Qin Feng. Evidently, the other experts of the Qin Clan feared that he would escape.

Qin Wentian walked up and split apart the shackles. After that, he withdrew a medicinal pill and passed it to Qin Mu.

After Qin Mu consumed the pill, color soon returned to his face. However, when he saw Qin Wentian, he actually wanted to kneel down but was forcibly stopped by Qin Wentian.

"Back then I already knew sir was an extraordinary character that was why I want those two siblings to interact with you more often. However, this old man had never expected such an ending. This time, the lives of my grandchildren would have to depend on you sir." Although Qin Mu was held back by Qin Wentian, he still kept his head bowed. After the wave this time, it felt as though he had

aged several years.

"Grandpa, sis..." Qin Feng had no way to feel joy despite what happened. Although they were now safe, Qin Qing was still in danger.

"What happened to Qin Qing exactly, tell me in detail." Qin Wentian spoke.

"Mhm." Qin Mu nodded and explained, "In the Cloud Prefecture, there was once an exceedingly powerful divine inscriptionist grandmaster named Jiang Chao. His proficiency with weaponsmithing was at the peak and the immortal-ranked weapons he forged were so rare and powerful that even immortal emperors had no way to get them. After he was famous, Jiang Chao established his Jiang Clan, but because he was very arrogant and had offended many people, a mortal enemy fought him and the end result was that both perished. Hence, the Jiang Clan underwent many tumultuous waves and continuously degenerated until who they were today. But even so, the Jiang Clan now was still a power at the peak of the Cloud Prefecture, and was the sacred ground of weapon forging here."

And now, experts from the Jiang Clan would stop by to visit the Worryfree City. This matter caused a huge commotion and the City Lord in order to seize this opportunity to forge good relations with the Jiang Clan, sent her son Xie Yu to participate in the Immorseize Residence's gambling match to win the Sky Demon Oracle Bone. Although the Jiang Clan wouldn't lack of this material, it would still look very good for them if they could manage to gift such a rare and valuable item as a gift. In addition,



they wanted to recruit all the beauties in Worryfree City to accompany the experts from the Jiang Clan. Qin Xiao that bastard actually registered Qin Qing. This was basically pushing her into the fire pit, he knew very well that I would never agreed and thus, plotted with experts from the City Lord Manor to injure me, killing two birds with one stone sending away Qin Qing and usurping the position of Clan Lord.

"The experts from the City Lord Manor took her away by force?" Qin Wentian coldly asked.

"Mhm, to gain favor with the Jiang Clan, how could they care about such a small clan like ours? What I'm worried about most is that Qin Qing would truly be selected. If that's the case, I don't dare to imagine what might happen." Qin Mu's eyes was filled with an intense worry.

Based on Qin Qing's personality, she would never please the other party willingly even if she was selected. This was truly a worrisome matter indeed.

"I will think of something to resolve this matter." Qin Wentian stated. The Jiang Clan, the City Lord Manor, both of these were major powers. But since Qin Qing that little lass was abducted, there was no way he could sit on the fence.

Qin Wentian wasn't a saint. However, Qin Qing and him had interacted for a period of time. He couldn't stay out of this matter and watch her die. Although he might be in danger, he couldn't care less!

# Chapter 759: Arrival

---

In the City Lord Manor of the Worryfree City, flags adorned the manor as experts stood in formations.

In the vast location that was the City Lord Manor, the experts gathered here were as many as the clouds, all were here to welcome the arrival of those from the Jiang Clan.

Behind the experts, were numerous beautiful young women standing neatly in rows. These women were the elite beauties of the Worryfree City that were recruited by the City Lord.

Today, was precisely the day when the experts from the Jiang Clan would arrive.

Jiang Kuang, a young master of the Jiang Clan was currently in the lead with several experts around him. There were even experts at the immortal-foundation realm acting as his guards.

For such a small city like the Worryfree City, he could destroy it on a whim if he wasn't happy. How would the City Lord dare to not respect him?

Other than the experts from the City Lord Manor, experts from the other immortal-ranked powers of the Worryfree City were also present. An example was the sect leader and supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect and also, experts from the Fall Kill Sect, experts from the commanding garrison, etc. All of them were here to welcome the arrival of the Jiang Clan.

Han Luo from the commanding garrison stood within the crowd. His gaze landed on the two rows of beauties, admiring them, feeling a stirring in his heart. However, an expression of bewilderment soon flashed in his eyes when he noticed a person. This person was none other than the beautiful genius of the Golden Armor Sect, Zhao Yuyan!

Zhao Yuyan actually came to be an attendant? Based on her status, she should have done so willingly. Also, the sexy attire she was wearing further accentuated her curves, giving off a mesmerizing aura. However, in her eyes, there was only resolve, and a deep obsession.

"Has this woman gone mad? Does she want to use her beauty to get into the Jiang Clan?" Han Luo mused.

However, there were many among these beauties who had the same thinking as Zhao Yuyan. They could be considered top class in the Worryfree City and had many people pursuing them. But now, they would rather become attendants, waiting upon the experts of the Jiang Clan. All they wanted was an opportunity.

However, Qin Qing didn't have such thoughts in her mind at all. At this moment she stood within the crowd, her delicate frame was soul-stirring and those limpid eyes of her were filled with traces of trepidation. Right now she could only hope that all this would blow over quickly and she wouldn't be selected. She wanted nothing more than to hurry home to see what happened to her grandfather and Qin Feng.

A slight wind gusted by. The gazes of everyone stared ahead and other than the experts and beauties, many of the common populace of Worryfree City were present as well.

Finally, under the gazes filled with admiration of the crowd, a row of silhouettes appeared in the air. They stood upon flying boats, soaring through the air, and the design of the boats were intricately exquisite and beautiful, different from each other.

The boat in the center was the largest. A young man stood on it, his gaze turned forward. The speed of the boat gradually slowed as did the other air vessels around it. Moments later, they came to a halt in the air space above the City Lord Manor as their gazes stared down at those gathered below. The formations of experts gathered and rows of beauties weren't anything strange in their perspective. It was as though these people were already used to such a welcome scene.

After all, with their statuses at this place, it was exceedingly normal for the city lord to do things to gain their favor. They naturally wouldn't be surprised.

"City Lord of Worryfree City, Bu Yanyu, greets the experts of the Jiang Clan." Bu Yanyu respectfully stated. After which, the experts who gathered bowed in the direction of the Jiang Clan to show their respect.

The young man that was Jiang Kuang had no expression on his face. He casually glanced at everyone before his eyes moved to the beauties behind them. Even so, there was no fluctuations to his countenance.

Those below, no one spoke. Silence cloaked the atmosphere and after a few breaths of time, Jiang Kuang opened his mouth and stated, "City Lord Bu must have worked hard."

"This is only to be expected and is part of my duty, how could I dare to accept the claim of 'working hard'? The banquet is already prepared in our manor, we warmly welcome your excellency to enter." Bu Yanyu was also a rare beauty. Her smile was filled with a mature charm and her eyes sparkled gracefully.

"Mhm." Jiang Kuang nodded. After which, he descended from the flying boat as the other experts followed him. Bu Yanyu and the rest instantly stepped out yet left the position in the center open.

"Everyone, please." Bu Yanyu politely stated. Jiang Kuang and his experts walked in front, moving towards the City Lord Manor.

Before him were two rows of beauties at the side. Naturally, this was Bu Yanyu's intentions. Jiang Kuang's eyes roamed through the beauties and there were many who were desperately trying to establish eye contact, their eyes exuding passion. However, Jiang Kuang didn't react, his gaze merely passed them by, giving no regards to them.

This continued until he met Zhao Yuyan. Just a single glance told Jiang Kuang that Zhao Yuyan's eyes were different from the others. She had an unyielding belief in herself, and a faint hint of pride in her gaze. Her demeanor was also extraordinary.

"What's your name?" Jiang Kuang's indifferent voice echoed out in Zhao Yuyan's ear, causing her body to tremble slightly. Her eyes filled with heat staring at Jiang Kuang as she replied, "Zhao Yuyan, I'm proficient in weaponsmithing and can currently forge fifth-ranked divine weapons."

"Oh?" A look of surprise flashed past Jiang Kuang's eyes. So it turned out that she was a weaponsmithing genius, no wonder her eyes were filled with heat when she saw him. The Jiang Clan was at the peak of the Cloud Prefecture and was a sacred ground of weaponsmithing. There were simply too many geniuses who showed inclination to enter their Jiang Clan.

"I will remember it." Jiang Kuang faintly commented. After which, he continued his way. The beauties by his side were as many as the clouds, constituting a dazzling sight.

However, there was one among them who was extremely conspicuous. This young lady's clothing was elegant and her behavior was different from the others. She kept her head low, not looking at him, and both her hands were clutching her dress, appearing extremely nervous.

"Lift your head." Jiang Kuang quietly stated. Qin Qing shuddered slightly, in an instant she could feel the gazes of many landing onto her. Her heart pounded rapidly as she slowly inclined her head, staring at Jiang Kuang with traces of fear in her eyes.

Jiang Kuang's eyes sparkled with light as he asked, "What's your

name?"

Qin Qing shivered, her hands tightly clutching her dress as she pressed her lips tight.

"He's asking you a question." Xie Yu coldly spoke, his evil gaze landed on Qin Qing causing her to speak in a quavering voice, "My name is Qin Qing."

"Mhm." Jiang Kuang mumbled and continued walking in front.

"Follow after him." Xie Shi turned and spoke to the other females. All of them then followed behind Jiang Kuang, heading towards the banquet. After a short period of time, everyone was seated. The Jiang Clan naturally occupied the most important seats, and below them were experts from the City Lord Manor and other major powers.

As for the beauties, they naturally stood behind the Jiang Clan. Jiang Kuang softly spoke, "Zhao Yuyan, Qin Qing. Both of you come to my side."

Zhao Yuyan's eyes flashed with a startling glow, as she stepped out moving towards Jiang Kuang. The countenance of her master, the supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect instantly turned sharp when he saw that. He didn't expect Zhao Yuyan would be willing to do this. Seems like this disciple of his was very unhappy with the punishment that was levied against her prior to this. Qin Qing's beautiful eyes flickered, but she stood there unmoving.

"Why are you not going over yet?" Xie Yu impatiently asked.

"I don't wish to go over." Qin Qing bolstered up her courage, her countenance turning pale. When the sound of her voice faded, many cold intents landed on her, causing her to feel chills in her heart. Even her legs were beginning to tremble.

After a moment of silence, Jiang Kuang spoke again, "Come over now."

At this moment, Qin Qing felt an impulse of wanting to cry. Her body was shivering, and upon staring at Jiang Kuang's expression, she finally caved in, slowly lifting her foot and walking a step in the direction of Jiang Kuang.

"Mhm?" At this instant, an expert from the Jiang Clan beside Jiang Kuang abruptly inclined his head, casting his gaze towards the horizons. Very swiftly, Bu Yanyu, Xie Shi and the other immortal-ranked experts all turned their gazes over as well. There was a surge of immortal qi currently gushing over from there.

Instantly, a beam of resplendent light shot past. They only saw a white-robed young man stepping on a flying shuttle soaring through the skies with a speed as quick as lightning, heading towards them.

"Immortal weapon?" Jiang Kuang and the others stared at the flying shuttle, feeling taken aback in their hearts.



"IMPUDENT!" Xie Shi roared in rage, his voice causing the space to tremble. That young man halted, but he continued standing in the air, his eyes sweeping through the crowd containing an unmatched sharpness within.

"It's you?!" Xie Yu's countenance turned ice cold. Zhao Yuyan as well. The young man who just arrived was actually none other than Qin Wentian.

They only saw that at this moment, Qin Wentian was wielding an immortal sword in his hand. His demonic eyes raked through the crowd as he coldly spoke, "Who was it that brought my little sister here? Are you all courting death?"

His eyes were as sharp as swords, directly looking at Xie Yu. This scene made the hearts of everyone present trembled. Even immortal-foundation experts had looks of astonishment on their faces. This young man was so brazen, his cultivation base was only at the second level of the Celestial Phenomenon Realm yet he dared to act so audacious? His background must be extraordinary.

"The aura of this young man is extraordinary, and seeing that he has an immortal-ranked weapon in his hands, he should be someone from a major power." The crowd speculated.

Right now, they only saw Qin Wentian turning his head, casting his glance towards Bu Yanyu and Xie Shi as he coldly asked, "You lot from the City Lord Manor, have you all grown tired of living?"

# Chapter 760: Demanding Release

---

The words spoken by Qin Wentian caused the hearts of everyone to tremble.

The instant the sacred ground of the Cloud Prefecture, the Jiang Clan came by, the City Lord Manor immediately prepared a banquet for welcome but right now this young man was actually threatening the City Lord in front of the crowd. Was he the one who had grown tired of living?

Everyone that was present at the scene including those from the Jiang Clan were all surveying Qin Wentian. With an immortal weapon in his hand, his immortal-ranked speed-type treasure, his extraordinary demeanor... Xie Shi and City Lord Bu Yanyu didn't immediately respond. They too, were studying Qin Wentian.

There were too many powers in the immortal realms. Although your strength might be many times stronger than someone, you still had to make sure to see if your opponent had any background supporting him and whether are you sufficient to deal with any fallout if you choose to do so. If you make the slightest mistake, a disastrous calamity would descend upon you and you might even find your entire clan annihilated. This was something very normal. An example was when the City Lord Manor was recruiting females in the Worryfree City, they could do so with impunity because they were the strongest here. But for those females belonging to strong powers, they wouldn't dare to act so presumptuously.

Qin Qing, a young girl from the Qin Clan didn't have any

background to support her. This was why they dared to directly abduct her.

In the immortal realms, those tyrannical bullies who didn't have good judgment would often encounter the fate of having their entire clan or sect destroyed. This sort of thing happened quite frequently.

Even Jiang Chao, the old ancestor of the Jiang Clan. How awe-inspiring and powerful was he when he first established the Jiang Clan? Even immortal emperors had need of his services but at the very end, didn't he fall as well? Although he also managed to kill his opponent, his death brought calamity upon the Jiang Clan. From then on, they suffered setback after setback, falling from their lofty position, their status a far cry from before.

Zhao Yuyan, Xie Yu and Han Luo all stared at Qin Wentian as different thoughts surfaced in their minds. They were all speculating what sort of character was this man who dared to seize the Sky Demon Oracle Bone back then from all of them in the Immortal Residence.

As for Qin Qing, her beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian, turning red with emotions. Her gentle frame trembled lightly as she called out in her heart, "Big brother Qin."

She evidently never expected her big brother Qin to be so powerful, actually daring to storm the City Lord Manor, and even to the point of threatening those from the City Lord Manor.

Bu Yanyu stared at Qin Wentian as she asked. "What power do you belong to? You actually dared to be so brazen."

Bu Yanyu was a City Lord and was now being threatened by someone so much weaker. She naturally had the bearing of a City Lord and was angered. However, she wouldn't dare to directly act against Qin Wentian. Without first ascertaining his background, her heart was filled with trepidation. A second level ascendant actually possessed two immortal-ranked treasures? This fact already proved something. If someone said that Qin Wentian had no immortal-ranked experts supporting him from the shadows, who would believe it?

Qin Wentian merely glanced at Bu Yanyu before shifting his eyes back to Qin Qing. "Qin Qing, who abducted you?"

Qin Qing's gaze froze as she mumbled under her breath, "Big brother Qin."

"Who?" Qin Wentian asked again.

Qin Qing's eyes searched through the crowd. After some moments, her gaze landed on an expert from the City Lord Manor. She pointed to that person and spoke, "He's the one."

Qin Wentian's eyes then turned over in the direction of the abductor.

"Bang!"

Astral light flashed. Instantly, a terrifying pressure gushed forth from Qin Wentian. His figure directly dashed towards his opponent. Runic light shimmered around his palms in an incomparably terrifying manner. A fearsome palm imprint erupted forth, blotting out the skies, instantly appearing in front of his opponent.

The expert he was facing was a fifth level ascendant. At the instant where Qin Wentian lunged over, he was already in rapid retreat. The speed of Qin Wentian's palm strike was simply too fast and contained within it was an overwhelming suppressive might that was augmented by the Fiendgod Heavenly Suppression Art. His fleshly body was also tempered by the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art and hence with all these factors, how could the force contained within his attacks not be tyrannical?

With a thunderous boom, the defenses of his opponent broke and directly coughed out blood. His expression drastically changed yet before he could react, in the next instant, he only saw a surge of sword qi gushing over, directly separating his head from his body, condemning him to death in a domineering fashion.

This sudden scene caused the eyes of everyone present to turn sharp. What a fellow, he actually dared to kill someone from the City Lord Manor in plain sight.

City Lord Bu Yanyu and her husband, the immortal foundation expert Xie Shi, made no moves to stop Qin Wentian. It wasn't that they couldn't, but they rather take this chance to see what sort of character this young man was exactly. They witnessed a terrifying

attack strength from Qin Wentian earlier and were certain that he must have cultivated some immortal-ranked innate techniques or arts before or he wouldn't be able to erupt forth with so much power.

"That layer of shimmering runic light, the pressure exuded from his fleshly body. It must be from cultivating some terrifying body refinement methods. His palm attacks coupled with the power of his body seemed to grant him indomitable strength and I can faintly sense the presence of divine might within his attacks. There's no mistake he must have cultivated some extremely powerful immortal arts before."

Up till now, everything Qin Wentian had revealed was extraordinary. Over ninety percent of the people present already believed that Qin Wentian hailed from a major power.

Not only for City Lord Bu Yanyu, a majority of the others thought so as well.

"On the day of welcoming the arrival of the Jiang Clan, there's someone who actually came to create trouble. City Lord Bu, you should at the very least say something right?" A voice transmitted over. The person who spoke was none other than the master of Zhao Yuyan, the supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect. He naturally knew who Qin Wentian was. Back then when his strand of immortal sense was suppressing Qin Wentian, the immortal sense of a man in white actually entered his sea of consciousness through his immortal sense and could effortlessly destroy him if he wanted to. How could he not understand that there was a supremely strong power behind Qin Wentian?

At this moment if the City Lord acted against Qin Wentian, the City Lord Manor would most probably be razed to the ground. The supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect clearly had ill intentions in his heart.

"Mother, this person was the winner of the Sky Demon Oracle Bone that time. The immortal sense of the supreme elder from the Golden Armor Sect appeared before, hence he naturally recognized Qin Wentian. After that, a mysterious white-robed man appeared and with a single word 'scram,' the immortal sense of the elder instantly vanished." Although Xie Yu also didn't like Qin Wentian, seeing how domineering Qin Wentian was as well as the provocation from the supreme elder of the Golden Armor Sect, how could he not understand what the supreme elder was trying to do?

Bu Yanyu stared at Qin Wentian, and felt even more sure of her own conjecture. Seems like the supreme elder might know something. And if this was the case, this mysterious young man might hail from a supreme power outside the Cloud Prefecture. This translates into, he was from a major power where she, the City Lord of a small city, couldn't afford to antagonize.

"Sir, Who are you exactly, why are you here at my City Lord Manor to make trouble today?" Bu Yuyan stared at Qin Wentian as she spoke. Qin Wentian maintained his silence, he only coldly glanced at her before shifting his gaze to Jiang Kuang. "By rights, I shouldn't be here to disturb the welcome of the of the arrival of experts from the Jiang Clan. But since my younger sister was forcibly abducted, I can only appear to take her back. I wonder if the Jiang Clan would be willing to give I, Qin, some face?"

Qin Wentian did things so domineeringly because he wanted to create a false impression that he had an extremely powerful background.

In the immortal realms, the weak were eaten by the strong everyday. Only when you had a sufficiently powerful background would others not dare to touch you. In addition, he had immortal-ranked treasures, and even immortal arts. It was not too difficult for him to create this illusion.

Naturally this wasn't for himself. He did this because he wanted to save Qin Qing. There was no other methods left.

"Of course there's no problem." Jiang Kuang who had been silent from the start was still surveying Qin Wentian. Despite Qin Wentian knowing his status, he actually still dared to be so impudent. He truly wanted to know who Qin Wentian was.

"However at the very least, you have to tell me who you are. If not, what qualifications do you have to ask me to release her?"

The 'who you are' from Jiang Kuang's words were naturally not as simple as asking what was his name.

How ridiculous, a second level ascendant actually killed someone with his overwhelming combat strength and wanted him Jiang Kuang to release someone just like that?



If he really did so, the prestige of the Jiang Clan would surely be affected.

No matter who Qin Wentian was, even though he might have a tyrannically powerful background, what Qin Wentian had done up till now was still far from enough to demand a release.

Silence descended once more, leaving it to Jiang Kuang to control the situation. The experts from the City Lord Manor dared not interfere. This was what they wanted as well, they hoped to remain neutral so as to not offend both sides, wanting to retreat from this in one piece.

Everything would be decided by the Jiang Clan. If this brazen young man didn't have a powerful enough background, things wouldn't be as simple as them bringing away Qin Qing now. Even Qin Wentian's survival today would be an issue.

"Are you certain that you don't want to release her?" Qin Wentian's expression turned ice cold yet he was silently hoping for Jiang Kuang to cave in his heart.

But since Jiang Kuang was a young master of the Jiang Clan, how could it be so easy for him to demand a release? Although the City Lord Manor might be filled with trepidation from his dominating performance, the Jiang Clan might not be. After all, they would be considered a power at the absolute peak of the Cloud Prefecture.

It was fine if Qin Qing weren't selected but just as luck would have it, Qin Qing was noticed by Jiang Kuang.

"That would have to depend on whether you have the qualifications or not to make me release her." A sharp light flashed through Jiang Kuang's eyes. He just arrived at the City Lord Manor and there was already someone coming to make trouble for him. He wanted to see what Qin Wentian had up his sleeves!

# Chapter 761: Exchanging Blows

---

Qin Wentian could clearly see the provocation in Jiang Kuang's black eyes. How could Jiang Kuang be so easily persuaded?

"My sister was abducted by forces from the City Lord Manor and had nothing to do with the Jiang Clan. If you are willing to release her, I, Qin, shall remember this favor." Qin Wentian spoke once again, his eyes fixed on Jiang Kuang.

However, Jiang Kuang only smiled and shook his head, "No."

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with a cold light, his gaze sharpening considerably. He stepped forward, causing a torrential amount of qi to gush forth, and spoke coldly,, "Since you doubt my abilities, let me clearly show you what I can do."

A fearsome battle intent permeated from him, gushing straight towards Jiang Kuang. Jiang Kuang's cultivation was at the fifth level of Celestial Phenomenon, three levels higher compared to Qin Wentian.

In addition, as a young master of the Jiang Clan, Jiang Kuang's combat strength was undoubtedly extremely powerful and could out-rival the typical fifth-level ascendants from the City Lord Manor.

And yet, Qin Wentian was directing a frenzied battle intent towards Jiang Kuang, openly challenging him.

Qin Wentian was announcing his intention to fight.

Even under such a situation, Qin Wentian still dared to fight against Jiang Kuang.

"Big Brother Qin." Qin Qing's eyes teared up, feeling gratitude in her heart. She'd heard Qin Wentian mention that he was from a particle world, so how could he have a powerful background? Normally, killing people with such domineering force was just a method to bedazzle others with their strength. He was taking a huge risk by doing this, yet Qin Wentian hadn't hesitated to act—all for the sake of saving her.

Also, Qin Wentian seemed to be incredibly powerful. Back then, the person who'd injured her grandfather had been effortlessly killed by Qin Wentian.

"Big Brother Qin is such a good man, and has such outstanding talent. He must definitely not come to misfortune for my sake. I would rather die here than to have anything happen to him," Qin Qing silently prayed. That fragile young woman's beautiful eyes suddenly flashed with resolve. Earlier, she had been the one to implicate her grandpa and her brother, Qin Feng. This time around, she must no longer implicate anyone else.

A powerful gust of wind tore through the air. Qin Wentian's aura climbed rapidly as his black hair fluttered in the wind. His entire persona gave off an extremely demonic feeling, circulating with resplendent runic light as though a fiendgod armor was enveloping

his body, thereby granting him an aura of being unexcelled in this world.

Beside Jiang Kuang, quite a few men stood up. Terrifying immortal might permeated the area, gushing towards Qin Wentian. Yet at this moment, Jiang Kuang stood up and waved his hands, signaling for his retainers to stop. Also, from him, an extreme sharpness emanated, his entire person resembling a supreme worldly treasure filled with destructive might.

"Second level of Celestial Phenomenon?" Jiang Kuang coldly laughed. Their cultivation bases were three levels apart. Although Qin Wentian effortlessly slew a fifth-level ascendant earlier, he felt there was no need to even put Qin Wentian in his eyes at all.

His combat prowess was naturally incomparable to the expert that was killed earlier. Furthermore, he had no way to imagine that he would lose to a second-level ascendant. He would absolutely not be defeated.

"BOOM!" Stepping forth, Jiang Kuang moved out. A baleful aura swept over everything, as an extremely terrifying black-colored glow circulated around him.

"RUBMLE~" Qin Wentian lifted his palms, directly launching out an attack. His Star-Seizing Palm Imprint blotted out the sun, it was incomparably large as though it could shatter the skies with a single strike. As that palm imprint descended, it completely enveloped Jiang Kuang as it smashed downwards.

A black battle lance manifested in Jiang Kuang's hand. A destructive qi circulated around the tip of the lance as Jiang Kuang stabbed forth with it. As he concentrated all the power behind this strike within a single point. With a deafening eruption, the palm imprint was completely shattered, while the black battle lance seemed to have no damage done to it.

Qin Wentian naturally did not think that it would be sufficient to defeat Jiang Kuang, a fifth-level ascendant with a single attack. When he shot out that first strike, he had already been gathering his energy. The runic light circulating around him grew even more resplendent and after absorbing the Sky Demon Oracle Bone, his fleshly body defense naturally became even more terrifying. Right now, his body could be described as having skin of divine copper and steel bones. With many runic imprints circulating around it. It was as though his body by itself was already an extremely powerful divine weapon.

The Fiendgod Body Refinement Art could help one establish a true fiendgod body.

"Your attack is too weak." Jiang Kuang stood in the air as he spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian's palm blasted out once more. In that instant, an incomparably dazzling light enveloped this space, the radiance of it causing one's heart to shudder. Thunderous rumbling sounds rang out, but Jiang Kuang merely snorted. The greyish qi around his lance danced wildly and erupted forth once more, shattering the palm imprint apart.

"Just a mere second-level ascendant, how could his attacks threaten the life of young master Jiang?" An expert from the Jiang

Clan indifferently spoke as he spectated their battle from below.

"That's right, this person truly doesn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth." Everyone commented, agreeing with the Jiang Clan expert. However, there were quite a few who understood that in reality, Qin Wentian's combat prowess was truly tyrannical. If the two of them exchanged their positions, Qin Wentian with a cultivation base of the fifth level and Jiang Kuang with a cultivation base at the second level, Jiang Kuang would undoubtedly be smashed apart with a single blow.

However now, Jiang Kuang had no way to do that.

Qin Wentian's countenance was filled with determination and had no other fluctuations to it. His palms blasted out once again, shaking the heavens and earth. Numerous palm imprints shot out with the power of pure destruction, suppressing everything in this world. His palm imprints seemed to be chained together, transforming into a torrential ocean wave that swept over everything with indomitable force.

Jiang Kuang frowned. That incomparably huge palm imprint in the air could actually split into so many palm imprints and each and every one of them had the power of that torrential wave from earlier. What's more, the palm imprints were superimposing over one another now, multiplying the force within by an unknown number of times.

But even so, would it be useful?

This would at most make Jiang Kuang take this more seriously. Right now, his body circulated with terrifying black-colored light as several ferocious lances manifested around him, each filled with the terrifying power of corrosion.

"GO!" Jiang Kuang howled. The numerous battle lances penetrated space, shooting forth with blinding speed.

"RUMBLE~" The terrifying battle lances smashed into the sky-blotting, incomparably large palm imprint, causing cracks to unceasingly appear on it. Finally, with a booming sound, the palm imprint shattered as the lips of Jiang Kuang curled up in an unpleasant smile.

"You should be approaching your limits soon." Jiang Kuang coldly spoke. If Qin Wentian was only so strong, he had the confidence that he would be able to annihilate Qin Wentian today.

But at this very moment, he saw Qin Wentian's physique growing larger and larger. In addition, the light from the fiendgod armor grew even more brilliant, making it so that it seemed like a true fiendgod. Qin Wentian's large eyes radiated coldness, causing people to feel chills in their hearts.

"My limit? It's still too early for that." Qin Wentian coldly laughed. Just like before, he blasted out that incomparably large palm imprint. But this time around, the imprint manifested was thicker than earlier, much larger as well, truly possessing a world-shaking might.



"How preposterous."

Jiang Kuang was truly angered, that terrifying light spiraled about frenziedly as cracking sounds rang out from his body as he too, expanded in size. The numerous battle lances congregated, forming into a supreme one. He coldly snorted while he stared at Qin Wentian, "You have been attacking continuously, it's about time you have a taste of my attacks."

"Sorry, I don't have the time." Qin Wentian replied. His palms could pluck the stars and seize the moon, instantly erupting forth with volcanic might, so strong that it was inconceivable.

"Is that so?" Jiang Kuang's eyes burned with fury. Earlier, his attacks were only probes, wanting to humiliate Qin Wentian, making him understand that a second-level ascendant was nothing in front of him. However, Qin Wentian's strength was beyond his expectations. He who was three cultivation levels higher was actually forced into defense. If this continued, he would take on the passive role and his face would be completely thrown away.

Jiang Kuang had to initiate the attacks.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" Numerous large palm imprints descended from the skies, Jiang Kuang continuously counter-attacked them, the shockwaves from their clashes were even causing the void to tremble.

"This attacking strength..." Jiang Kuang felt extremely unhappy in his heart.

"To think that young master Jiang is still playing around with him. From my perspective, he should directly end him." The spectators below murmured, yet they didn't know how great the pressure Jiang Kuang was facing at this moment.

In the air, several incarnations of Qin Wentian appeared, numbering in the tens of thousands, all of them attacking at the same time. With a magnitude of such an attack, even if it was Jiang Kuang, he too felt a shiver down his spine as his heart trembled with trepidation!

# Chapter 762: Ruthless

---

A myriad of suppressive destruction palm imprints descended, even the void seemed about to collapse. Jiang Kuang gritted his teeth. With a roar of rage, his constellation was unleashed. A gigantic lance coalesced from astral light appeared behind him as currents of destruction energy flooded the area. This was a manifestation of his constellation.

"KILL!" Jiang Kuang was truly angered, he was actually forced to such a state by Qin Wentian. At this moment, the constellation behind him swept out, forcibly sweeping away the myriad of descending palm imprints amidst unceasingly thunderous sounds born from the impact.

Jiang Kuang then stepped forward, controlling his manifestation, stabbing towards Qin Wentian.

However, at this moment, Qin Wentian's body became incomparably terrifying. Resplendent runic lights enveloped him as he continued expanding in size, resembling a true fiendgod.

He then too, unleashed his constellation. Behind Qin Wentian, a glowing towering gigantic figure could be seen, it gave off the sensation that it could even trampled the heavens, and suppress everything in existence.

Qin Wentian stomped down in the air, as the giant figure behind him mirrored his movements. The constellation lance of Jiang Kuang was directly trampled underneath as it let out mad

whistling noises. But under the crushing impact of the suppressive force, it eventually could hold no longer as cracks appeared on it.

"Since you want to talk about limits, let me show you mine." Qin Wentian emotionlessly stated. A white candle flame illuminated his body, joining together with the circulating runic lights. At this instant, Qin Wentian seemed to be bathing in a divine glow, exuding an unfathomably powerful aura.

"Suppress!"

Qin Wentian coldly spoke as he unleashed the suppressive power of the Fiendgod Suppression Art, jolting the lance so badly that it shattered apart. Even the space between them was trembling, and at this instant there seemed to be an area of suppressive destruction around Qin Wentian.

"Young master be careful!" An immortal-foundation expert sensed the degree of force and warned Jiang Kuang. This attack by Qin Wentian was inconceivably powerful and had reached the standard of Jiang Kuang's extreme limit. Who would have thought that the combat prowess of this second-level ascendant would be so shockingly powerful.

Jiang Kuang grimaced. A moment later, an actual short-looking black lance appeared in his hands as he casually pierced it out. Buffeting storms of destruction ravaged the area where he pointed as a desolate black aura blanketed the entire space. Qin Wentian explosively retreated, the force behind his powerful attack was wiped out completely by Jiang Kuang's weapon in an instant.

"Immortal-ranked weapon." Qin Wentian retreated, staring at the lance in Jiang Kuang's hand. His eyes shone with an unmatched sharpness as he stared at Jiang Kuang and spoke, "A fifth-level ascendant is merely at this level? Regardless of combat prowess or weapons, I exceed you in both aspects. I, Qin, never had any grudges with your Jiang Clan and don't want to start an incident. If you release my sister now, I can forgive and forget everything."

Qin Wentian's tone of voice was as domineering as before. This wasn't because he was confident but rather, it was because he deeply understood a certain logic. In the immortal realms, if he displayed himself as weak, don't even mention about him fighting against Jiang Kuang. It would be a problem for him to even walk to Jiang Kuang's side without interference from other sources.

Only by displaying an arrogance that belonged to yourself would the other party give you sufficient respect. Naturally, the prerequisite is that your strength must reach a certain level to match with the arrogance you displayed. If not, how could one stun all the experts present at the banquet here today?

And indeed as expected, after those present personally witnessed Qin Wentian's overwhelming combat strength with their eyes, the vigilance and respect in their eyes deepened by several degrees. Given the level of combat prowess they just witnessed, they in fact wouldn't believe it if there were people who said Qin Wentian wasn't from a major power.

This person seemed so young and should be within only forty

years of age.

Jiang Kuang inclined his head, staring at Qin Wentian. Three levels... This guy jumped three levels to fight him and he was the one at a disadvantage. This naturally wasn't a glorious matter.

"Your combat prowess is really not bad. But if it's only like this, I still have no wish to release her." Jiang Kuang stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke. Today, he definitely will make Qin Wentian reveal his background. If he doesn't, he didn't even need to think about bringing that young woman away.

Jiang Kuang didn't care for how domineering Qin Wentian was. The Jiang Clan wasn't simply a strong power, they had always maintained connections with several powers on their level. Even if Qin Wentian hailed from a power they couldn't afford to offend, he believed that that power wouldn't intervene and deal with his Jiang Clan for such a small matter.

In addition, if Qin Wentian truly had this background, he would have long revealed its name. Why was there a need for him to act like this?

Jiang Kuang was even speculating that the power Qin Wentian belonged to is weaker than his Jiang Clan. This must be the reason why Qin Wentian didn't dare to say which power he was from.

Hence, he wanted to force Qin Wentian to say the name. If not, he wouldn't release Qin Qing.

"Are you sure you want to do this?" Qin Wentian coldly asked. That ice-cold eyes of his looked at Jiang Kuang, containing a terrifying frost within.

"Yes." Jiang Kuang nodded.

"Very well."

Qin Wentian replied. At this moment he was exceedingly calm. The crowd only saw the light around him shimmering as he stepped towards Qin Qing.

"You want to directly seize her away?" A mocking light flickered in Jiang Kuang's eyes. The battle lance in his hands stabbed out again as a boundless destructive energy gushed towards Qin Wentian. It was so strong that even the space between them felt like it was about to be torn apart.

Qin Wentian stepped onto the immortal-ranked shuttle and soared through the skies in a beautiful arc. His third eye appeared, its energy directly penetrating through Jiang Kuang's sea of consciousness, causing a terrifying constellation to appear in his mind. There seemed to be countless golden-colored figures that were rushing at him, and the sight of this caused his mind to trembled.

The demon sword slashed through like a streak of lightning, and accompanying the humming of the demon sword, was an exceedingly fearsome killing intent being exuded.

"YOU DARE?" The nearby immortal-foundation experts all roared in rage upon seeing Qin Wentian releasing killing intent. Even before they closed in, the weight of their combined immortal might had already arrived.

However, at this moment, Qin Wentian directly turned his palm and pressed it into his body. A strand of true immortal might circulated around him before transforming into a layer of immortal armor. Even Jiang Kuang's immortal-ranked battle lance was unable to penetrate his defense. Qin Wentian continued his way towards Jiang Kuang, soaring over on his shuttle.

"IMPUDENT!"

An immortal expert from the Jiang Clan executed a fearsome finger art, blasting onto Qin Wentian. However, the immortal armor around Qin Wentian absorbed the force of the blow as dull thudding sound echoed in the air. Yet, the armor wasn't destroyed despite absorbing the power of that attack. Qin Wentian paid it no heed and continued his way forward.

The speed of the shuttle was simply too fast. In the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian already arrived before Jiang Kuang.

"You..." Jiang Kuang paled when he discovered that his attack had no effect on Qin Wentian. Right now, he could only mount a hasty retreat. There was no time for him to take out other treasures during the instance of this short moment.

Everything happened too quickly.



"Puchi..." How sharp was the demon sword? It tore through Jiang Kuang's body like cutting apart tofu, instantly sapping away at Jiang Kuang's life force.

"NO!" Jiang Kuang's countenance drastically changed as he shrieked in fear. Those present at the banquet all stood up and at this moment, they only felt chills trembling their bodies as they involuntarily shivered. For some reason at this moment, they felt cold, so cold.

Today was supposed to be a day of welcome for the Jiang Clan, and as a representative and leader of the entourage that came today, Jiang Kuang was actually killed by someone?

"Everyone halt." An ice cold voice echoed from the air. Qin Wentian pointed his sword at Jiang Kuang's heart. The flowing armor of light around his body had now been completely shattered. Experts from the Jiang Clan surrounding him as an oppressive aura gushed forth from them, each of them shaking with anger. They stared at Qin Wentian with cold eyes while feeling their hearts pounding madly in a frenzy when they saw the sword pointed at their young master's heart.

"Release him." An immortal-foundation expert waved his hand as the surrounding space instantly solidified, as though some force was locking it down.

"Chi, chi..." A light sound rang out, it was the sound of a sword piercing into flesh. Qin Wentian held Jiang Kuang with one hand

while his other continued driving the sword in, aiming for the heart.

At this instant, Jiang Kuang was completely frightened silly and was as dumb as a wooden chicken. Even in his dreams never would he have imagined that this person was able to take his life away at this instant. In addition, this person actually dared to do this...

"Open a path up." Qin Wentian dragged Jiang Kuang as he walked forward. The experts around all panted nervously as the fluctuations of their powerful auras could be felt. However, despite so, Qin Wentian continued forward and they involuntarily stepped aside, opening up a path for him. Nobody dared to obstruct him, this young man was crazy. In front of so many immortal-foundation experts, he even dared to be so ruthless and wouldn't hesitate to kill Jiang Kuang.

"Release me, and we shall call it quits with the matter earlier." Jiang Kuang only felt his heart go cold. He was truly frightened. He had never met someone so ruthless before.

Qin Wentian merely glanced at him coldly without saying anything. This was the worst situation that would occur.

Before he came, Qin Wentian had already made many plans. He had many immortal treasures from the experts of the War Immortal Palace on him and he should be able to threaten and control Jiang Kuang's life if he moved fast enough. If those from the Jiang Clan didn't want to release Qin Qing, he would do what he did, directly aiming for the kill.

"Qin Qing, come over." Qin Wentian walked towards her as he spoke.

Qin Qing finally recovered from her daze. She directly boarded Qin Wentian's shuttle, but at this moment the immortals of the Jiang Clan all stepped forth. "Sir, please release the young master, and you can go your way after that."

"Bzzz!" The immortal shuttle directly arced through the skies, speeding towards a direction. His demon sword was still embedded inside Jiang Kuang's body, constantly sapping away at his life force amidst the screams of agony from Jiang Kuang. None of those present dared to stop Qin Wentian, they merely watched on as the shuttle shot past them.

"Pursue him!" The experts of the Jiang Clan chased after, yet they only saw Qin Wentian taking out a spatial-type treasure scroll. Terrifying spatial fluctuations rocked the area and with a toss of his hand, accompanied by a shriek of pain, Jiang Kuang was directly tossed towards the experts of the Jiang Clan.

"Bzz!" The spatial transference scroll activated as Qin Wentian and Qin Qing vanished completely. At the same instant, immortal might suddenly radiated from Jiang Kuang as a terrifying projection formed by a strand of protective immortal sense manifested. The immortal's silhouette formed was none other than from the immortal sense left behind by Jiang Kuang's father. Earlier when Qin Wentian stabbed the sword in Jiang Kuang, it was already too late when Jiang Kuang's father discovered it. Hence, he chose not to manifest via the immortal sense at that

moment but rather, chose to wait for a better opportunity instead.

However, it was as though Qin Wentian had long anticipated his presence!

# Chapter 763: Order of Arrest

---

Qin Wentian did indeed discover that strand of immortal sense. The instant his demon sword stabbed into Jiang Kuang, he had already sensed the existence of it.

He knew that immortal-foundation experts would definitely leave behind a protective strand of immortal sense on their descendants. Bai Wuya did so before, as did Zhao Yuyan's master. How could Qin Wentian not be aware of this?

Hence, he made a prompt decision and left Jiang Kuang behind, leaving straight away.

"Jiang Kuang," That faint silhouette manifested by the immortal sense embraced Jiang Kuang. At this moment, the life force of Jiang Kuang waned, and was dangerously low. His inner organs were all damaged, and even his heart was almost destroyed. The last strike Qin Wentian unleashed before he departed was out to claim Jiang Kuang's life. His method was ruthless and didn't intend to show any mercy.

However, Jiang Kuang didn't die, he hovered between life and death with a wisp of vitality left. If it wasn't for his father's immortal sense protecting his heart, this wisp of vitality would have already dissipated.

But even so, Jiang Kuang would definitely become a crippled if he managed to survive. There was no way he would ever recover.

This sudden scene stunned everyone present, including Xie Shi and Xie Yu. At this moment, Xie Yu only felt his entire body shivering from a chill in his heart as he perspired cold sweat.

Decisive and ruthless, Jiang Kuang was in a position of absolute advantage with immortal-foundation experts nearby. They all initially thought that as long as Jiang Kuang didn't agree, it was basically impossible for Qin Wentian to bring his target away. In fact, Qin Wentian wouldn't even be able to leave this place. But the reality has proven that everyone here underestimated Qin Wentian's trump cards as well as his ruthlessness and decisiveness. In order to bring a young girl away, he actually even dared to kill Jiang Kuang of the Jiang Clan.

During that moment, his sword pierced into Jiang Kuang and could reap away his life at any moment. Who would dare to block Qin Wentian's path?

Even the immortal sense of Jiang Kuang's father dared not to manifest; because if he did so, Jiang Kuang would die for sure. This madness actually gave Qin Wentian an opportunity to bring his sister away instead.

"This is simply crazy." Han Luo of the commander garrison felt his heart trembling. Too damn crazy, earlier if there was the slightest mistake, Qin Wentian would definitely be buried here today. Was it worth it to take such a risk just for a woman?

There weren't many people who had such outstanding talent like Qin Wentian. Able to fight against fifth-level ascendants while merely at the second level and what's more, it was even Jiang

Kuang who first took out an immortal-ranked weapon.

As for Zhao Yuyan, her entire body was shivering as she stared at Jiang Kuang who is on the verge of death. Her countenance turned pale. It was Qin Wentian again who destroyed her chance. But why would he dare to even kill Jiang Kuang? How could he be so audacious?

"If he's alive, I want to see his person, and if he's dead, I want to see his corpse." Jiang Kuang's father icily spoke, causing the guards nearby who were in a dazed state to instantly awaken. Jiang Kuang's father then continued, "Immediately send the entire forces of this city to pursue him."

The eyes of the supreme elder from the Golden Armor Sect flashed with sharpness. What a crazy fellow. What he didn't understand was that it was clear Qin Wentian obviously had a great power behind his back but why did he still wanted to take the risk to kill Jiang Kuang? Or could it be that the major power Qin Wentian belonged to didn't allow the members of their sect to use their name?

Maybe only this would be the only explanation. As expected of a disciple nurtured by a true expert, he was only at the second level of Celestial Phenomenon but the attacking methods he had at his disposal even made him watched on in awe. If it was himself in Qin Wentian's position, he would never chose to do this. Most probability everyone present all had the same thought, nobody dared to even imagine themselves doing this. Yet, Qin Wentian had already done so.

Qin Wentian did this because he had no choice. No matter what, he had to rescue Qin Qing. This was why he appeared in such a domineering fashion and acted thus to create an illusion that he had a powerful background, wanting to make the Jiang Clan release Qin Qing out of trepidation.

To the Jiang Clan and Jiang Kuang, Qin Qing was someone that has no importance. It wouldn't affect them even if they released her.

As long as Jiang Kuang released her, Qin Wentian would immediately depart. But it turned out that Jiang Kuang wasn't willing to and hence, he had no choice but to act as he did.

Also, given his strength, in the face of so many experts present at the City Lord Manor, it would only lead to his death if he forcibly fought all of them head on. Hence, he could only improvise and wait for an opportunity, abducting Jiang Kuang to save Qin Qing.

Naturally to accomplish all this still rested on the fact that back then in the Royal Sacred Region, he received many immortal-ranked treasures from the interspatial rings of the immortals from the War Immortal Palace. For example that armor of light which blocked Jiang Kuang's immortal lance was a one-time usage immortal-ranked treasure that was exceedingly valuable. But to save Qin Qing, he had no choice but to utilize that.

As for the teleportation scroll, it naturally wasn't created by him. It was also an immortal-ranked treasure that could send the user about tens of thousands of miles away from the original location.



Qin Wentian and Qin Qing directly appeared at a random location in the Worryfree City. Intense spatial fluctuations rumbled the area and Qin Qing almost lost her footing. Qin Wentian steadied her and took out his immortal shuttle as they instantly shot through the air. He didn't even dare to waste a moment.

Even though he used the teleportation treasure, such a distance was nothing to immortal experts. He had to use the shortest amount of time to leave the Worryfree City.

The shuttle he was on was a speed-type immortal-ranked treasure. Qin Qing was carried by Qin Wentian, and at this moment, her beautiful eyes regarded Qin Wentian as she felt a warmth in her heart. However, she didn't mention any words of thanks, she understood there was no need to. But even so, never in her wildest dreams would she have imagined that Qin Wentian would do such a crazy thing for the sake of rescuing her.

"Big bro Qin, grandpa and Qin Feng..." Qin Qing mumbled.

"Don't worry, before I came I already sent them away. The Qin Clan had dispersed as well." Qin Wentian replied. Since he had already made the decision to storm the City Lord Manor, there was no way he would be so careless not to settle any loose ends before he did so.

Qin Qing's worries melted away when she heard Qin Wentian's words. Above the air, clouds were everywhere. The shuttle moved

with lightning speed and directly left the Worryfree City, soaring far away.

He killed Jiang Kuang of the Jiang Clan, and he must definitely flee far away. It wouldn't even be safe as long as he was within a ten thousand miles radius at the exterior of the Worryfree City. He had to flee even further.

Given how vast the immortal realms were, how could it be so easy for the Jiang Clan to find him?

Jiang Kuang's death caused a tsunami-level commotion in the Worryfree City. The City Lord searched throughout the city showing no restraint, causing huge disturbances as the atmosphere was doused with panic.

The people of the Worryfree City had also heard the rumors. The Jiang Clan that arrived at their Worryfree City in such an overwhelming manner, their young master Jiang Kuang was actually killed on the day of the banquet. As to whether he actually died or not, nobody knew. The news regarding that was locked down completely. But it was evident that the Jiang Clan was truly enraged as the City Lord Manor was under great pressure.

In addition, the king of the country where the Worryfree City was located also personally came. This country was named the Jiangling country and had eighty-one cities within it. The king of a country could be considered the dukes and marquis of a prefecture. Now that a young master of the Jiang Clan, a power at the peak of the Cloud Prefecture died in a city under his jurisdiction, how could the king of the Jiangling Country feel at ease? He

immediately worked closely with the Jiang Clan, sending out notices to capture Qin Wentian. Very swiftly, the order for arrest of Qin Wentian was circulated around the entire Jiangling Country.

However, to Qin Wentian, he had no idea about all of this.

In a location very far away from the Worryfree City, there was a mountain range. On a particular mountain peak, there were a few simple huts and their surroundings were filled with greenery and ancient looking trees, adorned with an abundance of flora.

On the edge of the mountain cliff, there were three silhouettes currently there. One of them was practicing his fist techniques, and this person was none other than Qin Feng. Qin Wentian was also there. He is currently sitting cross-legged, deeply immersed in his cultivation.

Other than them, there was also a young girl sitting a distance away, quietly staring at them. This person was naturally Qin Qing.

"Through this month, Qin Feng's improvement is so fast. He's already ready to barge into the ninth level of Yuanfu and had already comprehended his Mandate. Big brother Qin's understanding towards Mandates is truly profound, no wonder he is so powerful." Qin Qing felt joy in her heart when she noted Qin Feng's improvement. How good would it be if big brother Qin would be able to remain beside them forever. In that case, he could continue to guide Qin Feng and she would be able to cook stuff for him to eat.

"Qin Qing, why are you in a daze?" Qin Mu walked over and sat down beside Qin Qing.

"I'm thinking how good would it be if big brother Qin could stay here forever. We are truly blessed to have met someone like him." Qin Qing cupped her hands around her head as she smiled.

"Yes, we truly are blessed." Qin Mu nodded in agreement. If there was no Qin Wentian, this family of theirs would surely be finished.

"However, although Qin Feng is the disciple of your big brother Qin, separation is something inevitable. At the time of his departure, don't be too saddened by it. Your big brother Qin still has his own future that he needs to pursue. At that time, we will roam the immortal realms, going as far as possible, let's see if we are able to walk out of this country, or even walk out of the boundlessly vast Cloud Prefecture." Qin Mu spoke to Qin Qing, his words causing her expression to dim.

Oh yeah, big brother Qin still had his own path he had to walk. How could he continue to hang around with them? He has already done more than enough for their sake and even risked so much just to rescue her.

"Mhm." Qin Qing nodded.

At this moment, a hint of aura fluctuation emanated from Qin Wentian who was sitting on the edge of a mountain cliff. It seemed as though at this moment, Qin Wentian was currently in a

marvelous state.

Qin Mu's eyes flashed sharply, staring at Qin Wentian. He only saw resplendent astral light circulating around Qin Wentian as an abstruse and profound mysterious force gushed forth from him to all directions. There seemed to be several forms of energy mixed within and felt extremely mystical.

"Your big brother Qin's cultivation base seemed to have undergone a breakthrough, he looks to have stepped into the third level of Celestial Phenomenon." Qin Mu murmured. At this moment, Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, appearing like he wanted to absorb the spiritual qi of heaven and earth within his body. His eyes slowly opened as a divine glow flickered within, feeling extremely marvelous.

"Master, you've awaken!" Qin Feng ran over when he saw Qin Wentian stand up. After which, he consulted with Qin Wentian on many topics of cultivation which was troubling him. Qin Wentian explained and guided him through the questions one by one, not giving the full answers as he made it a point for Qin Feng to think through and reflect on the guidance he received to figure things out on his own. After that, he left Qin Feng to cultivate by himself and walked towards Qin Mu as he smiled, "Old sir, what are your plans in the future?"

"Roaming the immortal realms I guess, we can never go back to the Worryfree City now. I will try my best to bring them out of this country, but I have no idea the distance we must travel." Qin Mu smiled.

"Mhm, this is a good idea. But Qin Feng and Qin Qing are both still so young, it might be quite troublesome for you to take care of them in the future." Qin Wentian stated in concern.

"You are leaving now?" Qin Mu started.

"It's about time I leave, I can't keep staying in the mountains anyway." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Master!" Qin Feng ran over. Qin Qing cast a glance at Qin Wentian as she lowered her head. However, Qin Mu was calm and unflustered. He patted Qin Wentian on his shoulder and spoke, "I see. Let my grandchildren and I drink a few cups with you and let this be counted as our method of sending you on your way."

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded. The four of them sat together, retrieved the wine cups and started to drink just like this. Even Qin Qing that lass joined in as well, none of the four continued on the topic of Qin Wentian's departure and they merely chatted as they enjoyed their time together.

Time flowed by, even the sun had set. Qin Feng and Qin Qing this pair of siblings had already fallen asleep on the grassy ground. Qin Wentian stared at the sleeping pair as he smiled. After that, he nodded to Qin Mu before his silhouette flickered as he vanished underneath the moonlight.

But at the moment when Qin Wentian truly left, Qin Feng and Qin Qing who were quietly pretending to be asleep finally could control their emotions no longer. Sparkling tears could be seen

from the corner of their eye lids!

# Chapter 764: Main City of the Jiangling Country

---

Worryfree City could already be considered very vast in terms of area, let alone the entire Jiangling Country. Only the word boundlessly vast would be able to describe it and it was unknown how many powers existed within it.

As for the Cloud Prefecture, it was so large that it was even difficult for immortal-foundation experts to want to walk out of it. One could very well imagine how vast that was.

In a location of wilderness somewhere in the Jiangling Country, there was a young man mounted on a demonic beast, soaring through the air at a casual speed. This young man had his eyes closed and was in a cross-legged position, cultivating atop the back of the demonic beast.

As for this demonic beast, it was pure white in color. It looked extremely furry and had a very adorable demeanor.

"Yawn, this is so tiring~"

A human voice issued from the mouth of this demonic beast as it stretched its paws to scratch its back, constituting a very comical sight.



Qin Wentian rolled his eyes and directly used some strength to rap Little Rascal on its head, "You rascal... Before this you slept till the end of the heavens and earth and you still have the gall to say that you are tired now?! I even needed to use an immortal-ranked treasure to drag you along as I flew."

"It's precisely because I slept too long that's why I'm still tired." A bout of sleep for Little Rascal lasted over a hundred days, and it finally woke up in the past few days. Right now, his conversational skills were much smoother than before. Although there were still hints of childishness in its voice, it could at least convey what it wanted to say with a single breath.

"Also, in the future please stop calling me Little Rascal. This name is simply too trashy for my taste." Little Rascal inclined its head and whined.

"Then what do you want me to call you?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Let this [baobao](#) think about it. How do you feel about 'Primordial Beast Emperor?'" Little Rascal's eyes brightened.

"Scram." Qin Wentian aimed a slap over. This Little Rascal wanted to term itself as the primordial beast emperor?

"Ai, this baobao has already awakened my inherited memories, I am truly a descendant of the Primordial Beast Emperor, how can you treat me like this?" Little Rascal drew in a deep breath and stared at the skies, exuding a sense of desolation like that of a mythological beast being treated like a common sheep.

"This sleep of yours has really granted you quite a bit of comprehension, but sadly it's all wasted on elevating your boasting abilities." Qin Wentian continued to roll his eyes.

"This baobao can't be bothered to argue with you, arghhh I'm so tired..." Little Rascal's eyes were about to close but right at this moment, it noticed quite a number of silhouettes flying over their way. One among those silhouettes was a beautiful woman clad in revealing attire. Her snowy white shoulders were delicate and sexy, and her cleavage was faintly discernible every time her chest heaved.

"So beautiful!" Little Rascal's sleepiness instantly faded away as it instantly dashed over with Qin Wentian on its back. When he neared, it transformed back to its original small size and leapt right into the direction where the bosom of the woman was located.

Qin Wentian suddenly had an impulse to cough blood, he had no time to react and he only saw Little Rascal transforming into a streak of white light that landed within the woman's bosom.

"Sister you are so beautiful!" Little Rascal's baby voice rang out. Just when the woman was about to get angry, her anger melted upon hearing that adorable baby voice. A smile appeared on her face as she hugged Little Rascal closer into her chest, "What a cute little demonic beast."

"That's me alright, this baobao is a singular and unique demonic beast, the only one of my kind underneath the heavens." Little

Rascal's paws got increasingly naughtier as it pawed the woman's breasts. Qin Wentian who was watching by the side felt black lines appearing on his face. This vile beast...

He felt especially awkward when the male companions around the woman cast their cold gazes over to him. Qin Wentian felt as though he didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He would definitely be framed to death by this little rascal in the future. This long sleep has made it even more lecherous than before.

"Mhm?" At this moment, one of the men stiffened for an instant when he stared at Qin Wentian. A light flickered in his eyes as he came closer and asked, "Sir, may we inquire where you are from and where are you planning to go?"

"Just a drifter with no purpose in mind." Qin Wentian laughed carefreely. Although his eyes contained hints of a smile, his heart was filled with caution. He naturally had noticed the flickering light as well as the stiffened expression of that man earlier.

"Roaming alone in the vast immortal realms is very dangerous. We are all from one sect and are currently preparing to head towards the Driftsnow City of the Jiangling Country. How about joining us as we travel together? At the very least, we can take care of each other." That young man smiled, as though he was filled with good intentions regarding Qin Wentian.

"Sure, sure." Qin Wentian initially wanted to reject but who would have thought that Little Rascal beat him to it and replied first, causing Qin Wentian to glare harshly at that little fellow.

At this moment, the woman turned her gaze over and smiled, "I'm called Leng Yi. How about we travel together?"

"Just promise this beautiful sister!" Little Rascal egged Qin Wentian on. Qin Wentian could only helplessly nod his head, "Okay fine, why are you guys heading over to the Driftsnow City?"

"Doesn't sir know?" Leng Yi curiously stared at Qin Wentian as she smiled. "There's an immortal spirit manifesting itself in the Driftsnow City. Just some time ago, experts from all over the Cloud Prefecture are all rushing over to the Driftsnow City. Maybe Sir has always been roaming the wilderness and had little contact with others, hence you did not know of this news."

"That's true, I've been cultivating out in the wilderness for quite some time before this." Qin Wentian nodded. "However, what do you mean that an immortal spirit is manifesting itself?"

"You would know once you arrived there. This is a major event of the Cloud Prefecture and it's especially important to divine inscriptionists of master weaponsmiths. Because of this matter, the Jiang Clan even dispatched a team to the Driftsnow City earlier to study the situation. However, there's an unexpected accident which occurred when they passed by the Worryfree City. I wonder have you heard of that?" Leng Yi smiled as she looked at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's heart fluttered. He didn't expect that was the reason the Jiang Clan would pass by the Worryfree City, resulting

in a storm of commotion because of this major event. But since the Jiang Clan would be heading there, it meant that the Driftsnow City would be quite dangerous to him.

"No. I haven't heard anything about it." Qin Wentian shook his head.

"Don't worry about it, let's travel together then?" Leng Yi laughed.

Qin Wentian glanced at Little Rascal before resignedly nodding his head, "Might as well."

"I still don't know what sir's name is?" Leng Yi flashed a radiant smile. She stepped towards Qin Wentian as her fragrance drifted over. Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with a strange light before he indifferently stated, "Tianwen."

"So it's brother Tianwen. The journey to the Driftsnow City is very far and perilous, being able to become companions on the road could also be considered fate. Let's set out immediately." Leng Yi smiled as she moved ahead. Her male companions exchanged glances before they too, set off after her. Qin Wentian had no fluctuations to his expression and followed after.

The Worryfree City could be considered located at a very remote area of the Jiangling Country. While the Driftsnow City was one of the three largest main cities of the Cloud Prefecture and belonged to the core of the prefecture. Naturally, experts there were as common as the clouds.

Just the journey there alone needed them to travel for several days and finally, in the horizons several thousand miles away, they could faintly see the outline of the Driftsnow City in the distance.

At this moment, Qin Wentian stood at a location a few thousand miles outside the Driftsnow City. This place was akin to a small city, used by a waypoint for travellers. However, this small city located outside the Driftsnow City could only be an adornment to accentuate the majesticness of the Driftsnow City. It was like comparing a hut and an exquisite villa, there was no need to compare at all.

From afar, a city so tall that it seemed to touch the heavens was located there. The walls of the city was ten thousand meters tall and there were a total of eighteen divine weapons embedded atop the walls, their aura of sharpness radiating outwards, creating an extremely terrifying atmosphere.

"Although the Worryfree City has immortal-ranked powers within, it's only a very small city at a remote region of the Cloud Prefecture. This Driftsnow City before us is one of the three largest cities of the Jiangling Country, and it could be said that it was a main city. The size and aura of it naturally dwarfed the Worryfree City by over tens or hundreds of times." Qin Wentian silently mused.

Just the size of this city could be comparable to a particle world. No wonder it was worthy of the term 'main city.'

"Brother Tianwen, we will soon arrive." Leng Yi at the side walked up and stood beside Qin Wentian. Staring at that unending streams of people in the air and ground heading towards the same location, she gave a charming smile, "Look, all these people are extraordinary. There are even major powers from the Cloud Prefecture rushing over here."

"Is the legend of the Driftsnow City true?" Qin Wentian mumbled. Through these few days, he gradually learned about the legend of the Driftsnow City. This legend was passed down from ancient times, and right now, there were glimmers that this legend could become reality hence it attracted countless experts from major powers including the powerful sacred ground of the Cloud Prefecture, the Jiang Clan.

"How can something that can create such an uproar be false? Those experts of the Cloud Prefecture are no fools." Leng Yi smiled. "Let's go and find an inn to enjoy some good food before we continue on our way, heading towards the Driftsnow City."

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded. A streak of white light flashed by, as Little Rascal jumped back onto his shoulder and laid there. Upon staring at the city, it spoke in its baby voice, "This city is so tall, and baobao can feel an energy awakening."

"Truly?" Leng Yi giggled as she stared at Little Rascal, feeling tickled by its words.

"What this baobao says is naturally real!" Little Rascal recalcitrantly stated.

"Fine, I believe you." Leng Yi nodded before descending downwards. However, she discovered that Qin Wentian remained standing at his original location and couldn't help but to turn her head as she stated, "Tianwen, let's go."

"It's fine. Since we already arrived at the Driftsnow City, let's split." Qin Wentian emotionlessly added. After which, he took Little Rascal and head off in another direction, speedily rushing towards the Driftsnow City. This scene caused Leng Yi's brows to furrow as a cold light flickered within the depths of her eyes.

"Hold up." At this moment, Leng Yi spoke. Her voice no longer had gentleness and warmth and there was only coldness.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze over, staring at Leng Yi, "Is there something the matter?"

"Your name isn't Tianwen, and should be Qin Wentian right?" Leng Yi flexed her willowy waist and walked towards Qin Wentian, the smile in her eyes turning into cruel amusement.

"Why do you know who I am?" Qin Wentian asked in a low voice.

"The entire Jiangling Country has an order for your arrest, how can I not know?" Leng Yi smiled. After which she stared at Little Rascal, "This little bastard even took advantage of this noble lady, does it think that I have no idea what it was trying to do?"



Little Rascal's gaze flickered. He stared at Leng Yi and spoke, "This baobao is so angry. This ugly woman is an evil thing!"

"Little bastard, do you want me to stew you or braise you in a pot?" Leng Yi snickered. Her male companions stepped forth at the same moment, arriving without being summoned, tightly surrounding Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's gaze swept over. He already knew that this woman had a motive right at the start when they first encountered her and always had his guard up around her. To think that this was caused by the order of arrest that was announced throughout the Jiangling Country. Seems like he needed to change his identity before he can enter the Driftsnow City!

宝宝 Baobao (Little Rascal is referring to itself as 'Treasure Treasure/Darling' or Lil Treasure).

# Chapter 765: Resonance of Divine Weapons

---

Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto Leng Yi as he calmly spoke, "Make way."

"On the way here, I tried my best to lure you to the Driftsnow City. Now you want to leave as soon as you arrive? Seems like your alertness is truly excellent but do you think it's possible for you to leave?" Numerous gigantic flower petals appeared behind Leng Yi, exuding a unique fragrance, causing one to feel a bout of drowsiness as though they were about to fall asleep any second.

"What benefits are there if you capture me?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The price on your head is extremely high. No matter if you are captured alive or dead, the bounty hunter will be able to exchange you for three immortal-ranked weapons." Leng Yi spoke. Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes as cold light flickered within. How rich were the rewards offered? To think that the Jiangling Country was willing to put up such a high price on his head. This should be because the Jiang Clan was a peak power in the Cloud Prefecture despite the fact that he had no prior grudge with the Jiangling Country.

In the eyes of the Jiangling King, he might as well capture Qin Wentian to please the Jiang Clan.

"Do it quicker and directly kill him, we will bring his corpse back. This place is too conspicuous for my liking. When we have collected the bounty, everything would be fine then." A young man

coldly spoke as a fearsome saber glow surrounded him. Even his eyes were like icy sabers emanating a cold silvery light.

"Do it." Leng Yi nodded. Her companions stepped closer, tightening the circle. Evidently, they didn't wished to attract too much attention. This location was very close to the Driftsnow City, they were worried that there would be others who recognized Qin Wentian. And the moment a powerful expert appeared, even if they managed to kill Qin Wentian, his corpse wouldn't belong to them.

Hence, they had to kill Qin Wentian before any commotion is caused. Leng Yi initially still planned to lure Qin Wentian to the City Lord Manor of the Driftsnow City but sadly, Qin Wentian's vigilance was too high and wanted to split up with them. In that case, they had no choice but to act.

"Don't tell me that the order of arrest didn't include more details? With your little bit of strength, are you all courting death?" Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to everyone as the aura of a third-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant gushed forth. His constellation flashed as a sword qi tempest instantly manifested with his Sword Slaughter Constellation being unleashed, enveloping this entire space. That boundless, terrifying sword might had Qin Wentian at the center, causing those who were surrounding him to feel fear and trepidation in their hearts.

"Defend first before we attack." Leng Yi commanded. She indeed had no idea of Qin Wentian's actual strength. She only heard that Qin Wentian had snuck in an attack on a young master of the Jiang Clan, but she didn't know the exact details of the situation. But in

any case, how could the Jiang Clan release info that there were even immortal-ranked experts present when Qin Wentian attacked Jiang Kuang? Wouldn't that be smacking their own faces?

The attackers all released their own constellation but at this moment, Qin Wentian's Sword Slaughter Constellation exuded boundless sword light as numerous incarnations of him appeared. Their palms shimmered with resplendent sword-type runic lights, blasting out in all directions, launching an attack towards his attackers.

Leng Yi was naturally one of his targets. Upon seeing that overwhelming suppressive sword might, her countenance drastically changed as she explosively retreated. Was this really the strength of a third-level ascendant? How could he erupt forth with such power?

The Star-Seizing palm imprints grew increasingly larger as they shot out and neared. Leng Yi screamed for mercy, "Brother Qin, please show mercy!"

However, how could Qin Wentian be bothered about her? That terrifying palm strike continued on, smashing upon Leng Yi's body, directly crushing her into paste. There was no hesitation on his part at all. This woman was too scheming and had a venomous heart. How would he ever show mercy?

Not only for Leng Yi. At this instant, all those attackers were encountering tyrannical suppression. Rumbling explosive sounds rang out, the cultivation bases of these people were at the second to fifth level of the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Sadly, there were

no exceptions, they were all blasted to death by Qin Wentian's palm strikes.

After absorbing and refining the Sky Demon Oracle Bone through the Body Refinement Art, Qin Wentian's physique grew stronger and stronger, resembling a true fiendgod. Just his bodily defense alone was extremely terrifying, and in addition to that, his innate techniques like the Fiendgod Heavenly Suppression Art as well as other tyrannical methods, integrating the fusion of his true intents, and his depth of comprehension towards innate techniques, his combat prowess had risen to a terrifying level despite him only being at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon. At the very least, he could kill ordinary fifth-level ascendants with a single smack of his palms. Just like what was happening now.

The commotion instantly attracted the attention of others below. These people inclined their heads, staring at the young man in the air as they silently mused what terrifying combat prowess this young man had. It was a complete annihilation, directly eradicating those surrounding him with a single strike.

However, they only saw Qin Wentian immediately leaving, heading off in the direction of the Driftsnow City.

He already felt that Leng Yi was setting him up for something before this, it was only he didn't know about the order of arrest issued for him. As to why he didn't mind traveling together with Leng Yi, it was because given his strength, there was basically no need for him to worry. If Leng Yi truly wanted to act against him, he would retaliate swiftly with no hesitation, even if he had to kill her.

...

The Driftsnow City was one of the three great main cities of the Jiangling Country. Right now, it's status could only be considered second or third because this city, is known to be a weaponized city. Many years ago, the Driftsnow City was prosperous and extremely famous. Its name wasn't merely contained within a country but was circulated around an entire prefecture. However, because of the passing of time, the immortal spirit of the Driftsnow City itself gradually turned silent and disappeared. This made the city slowly edged out of the vision of the Cloud Prefecture but no matter what, it could still be considered one of the most prosperous locations within the Jiangling Country.

Qin Wentian stood at the bottom of the stairway leading up to the city as he lifted his head to survey it. This vast ancient city was constructed above sea level, and the ten thousand-meter walls made an individual seem small and inconsequential when they stood underneath them. Each of the eighteen divine weapons on the city walls were incomparably gigantic in stature, there was a saber, spear, sword, halberd... all embedded right at the top of the walls, radiating an imposing aura filled with the vicissitudes of time.

The demon sword strapped on Qin Wentian's back hummed softly, vibrating as though it was resonating with something. Streams of sharp qi bore down on Qin Wentian, or more accurately, they were all pressing down onto the demon sword on his back. This caused Qin Wentian's eyes to flash as he turned his attention to the eighteen divine weapons.

However, at this moment, the resonance from the demon sword turned quiet as though nothing out of the ordinary had ever happened. Yet, the eighteen divine weapons embedded at the top of the walls suddenly radiated a wall of light. At this instant, on top of the city wall, a boundless divine glow flashed, streaking upwards to the skies.

Outside the Driftsnow City, countless silhouettes halted their steps as their gazes were all locked upon the eighteen divine weapons on the city walls. Their eyes flashed with light as their gazes turned sharp. They all silently mused, "The eighteen divine weapons had another reaction again? Seems like the legend of the Driftsnow City is definitely real."

"Now the wind and clouds are flooding the Driftsnow City, I wonder how many experts from major powers in the Cloud Prefecture would show up because of that legend. If that legend is true and one could use an entire city as a divine weapon, how terrifying is this concept?" Someone mused.

And at this moment, a casual looking young man with a sword strapped behind his back, stepped on the stairs that led upwards to the Driftsnow City. As the city gates opened, he entered the city itself.

The instant Qin Wentian entered, he immediately sensed a majestic and archaic air. The foundations of this city were countless times deeper compared to the Worryfree City and the buildings here were all made from unique and special, top-graded materials. Attacks from ordinary experts would definitely be

unable to damage it.

After all within such a large city, there would definitely be occasional conflicts within. If the residents want to have a peaceful life, they naturally would fortify their homes to protect against attacks from cultivators.

Hence, the residences here were all constructed in a manner similar to divine weapons, they were incredibly tough and some even had the power to attack. These were all constructed by divine inscriptionists and usually the stronger someone was, the more fortified their residence would be.

Slowly moving on the streets of the Driftsnow City, countless experts were all around him. He could clearly sense the difference of the people here and the Worryfree City. There were many who were lazy and languid over there but here, experts were all exuding their brilliance to dazzle people.

In the air, a row of experts soared past, and there were quite a few among them who had a corona of immortal light. This made the crowd sighed in admiration, "Immortal glow, those must be immortal-foundation ranked experts."

"They seemed to be experts from the War Immortal Palace, they had even sent immortals over this time." The people on the streets whispered, causing Qin Wentian's heart to be stirred slightly. Back then the power the old Sacred Emperor of the Sacred Royal Region had joined was precisely the War Immortal Palace. It should be considered quite a large power in the Jiangling Country. He didn't expect that he would encounter them here.



However, the experts of the War Immortal Palace didn't know who Qin Wentian was. Even if they knew, Qin Wentian right now had already changed his features. There was no way there would be anyone that can recognize him.

Qin Wentian continued his way forward, and would occasionally see experts with coronas of immortal light around them. This indicated that these people were immortals.

"Truly the experts here are as common as the clouds. In addition, the word out in the streets is that there are many major powers who would be sending their forces over as well." Qin Wentian stepped into the depths of the Driftsnow City and walked for quite a bit of time before coming across a tea house. Over here, there were many enjoying their tea, and one among them was clearly radiating immortal light. The others were all looking at that person with respect and reverence on their faces!

# Chapter 766: Nine Immortality Bells

---

Qin Wentian glanced at that immortal, yet he only discovered that the immortal was currently staring at the two young ladies at the table beside him. It was clear that these two young ladies had the relationship of a mistress and a servant and they were currently both flipping the pages of a book.

"The target listed on this first page of the book is none other than Qin Wentian, the killer of Jiang Kuang. The reward for his capture is exceedingly high, and right now, this bounty book has already been disseminated to all cities of the Jiangling Country, Qin Wentian would be captured sooner or later." That female mistress spoke in a low voice, causing Qin Wentian to start when he heard her words. After which, his perception extended over as he instantly saw that an image of himself on the first page of the book, his features were exceedingly accurate.

This book was disseminated by the Cloud Tower of the Cloud Prefecture, and was able to circulate around every city in the Jiangling Country in the shortest amount of time. And right now, the character depicted on the first page of this book was precisely none other than Qin Wentian!

"Miss, why are you interested in this?" The female servant asked.

"I heard about this matter from my clan. Back then, Jiang Kuang refused to release his sister and only then did he seek to kill Jiang Kuang. Also, under the presence of so many experts from the Jiang Clan, he risked his life only simply to save his sister. He shouldn't be inside the bounty book."

The female servant then hurriedly shushed her mistress as she whispered, "Miss, this is something the Jiangling King personally ordered. Also, there are many people from the other major powers here in the Driftsnow City, we shouldn't speak wildly."

That immortal-foundation expert stepped forth when he heard that, he turned to the young girl, "Miss, the matters the king decided on truly shouldn't be discussed so casually out in public."

The young woman started before nodding her head lightly.

"Miss, let's go." That immortal expert spoke again as he brought the female servant and the young miss with him, departing from the inn.

Qin Wentian naturally heard the words spoken. To think that there would be someone on his side. In addition, according to her tone, that young miss should be someone from the King Manor. It's only that the Jiangling King can't afford to antagonize the Jiang Clan, hence, her servant and her immortal-foundation bodyguard persuaded her not to speak so recklessly out in public.

This young lady might very well be a miss from the Jiangling King's manor, yet the person who issued this order was none other than the Jiangling King himself.

Slowly sipping a mouthful of tea, Qin Wentian smiled at a person sitting beside him. "Brother, where did the bounty book originate from?"

Beside him was a middle-aged man clad in blue that exuded an elegant aura. Upon hearing Qin Wentian's question he couldn't help but to laugh, "Naturally, it's issued from the Cloud Tower."

"Cloud Tower?" Qin Wentian recalled this term from the conversation that young lady had earlier.

"Don't tell me you don't even know about the Cloud Towers?" The blue-robed middle aged man bewilderedly glanced at Qin Wentian. After which he laughed and continued, " In every city of the Cloud Prefecture, there would be a Cloud Tower that's established and operated by the sacred ground of the Cloud Prefecture, the Cloud Tower Sage Sect. Through the Cloud Towers, the commands of the Cloud Tower Sage sacred ground could be swiftly circulated throughout the Cloud Prefecture. At the same time, the eighty-one countries of the Cloud Prefecture would have disciples of the Cloud Tower Sage Sect garrisoned there. They all have very close relationships with the king of the country they reside in, and if there are any orders to be passed down, the most effective way of broadcasting was through usage of the Cloud Towers.

"The warrant for arrests were all issued by the Cloud Towers. And for those wanted criminals, there would be very few places for them to hide in if they were wanted by the Cloud Towers." The middle-aged man explained. Qin Wentian nodded his head. In this case, the Cloud Tower Sage Sect should also be a top-tier supreme power in the Cloud Prefecture or they wouldn't have the rights to speak.

Most probably, this sect had something to do with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as well.

"Many thanks for the info." Qin Wentian laughed and clasped his hands.

"Small matter, almost anyone in the Driftsnow City would know of this as well." The middle-aged man casually waved his hand and continued enjoying his tea.

Qin Wentian stayed for some time longer in the inn before soaring up into the air, and flying away.

Increasing his speed, Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he whistled through the airspace of the Driftsnow City. This place was truly full of crouching tigers and hidden dragons, he encountered many experts and he has already seen several hundred immortals just in such a short period of time. These people all had resplendent coronas of immortal light and were easily recognizable as immortal-foundation experts.

After a long time, Qin Wentian finally appeared at a lively public square where many gathered. They were all walking around and surveying a gigantic ancient bell that shone with dazzling light.

This ancient bell was 3,333 meters tall and exuded a terrifying aura. Chimes from the bell could be heard in the surroundings as resplendent light radiated from it, illuminating this space. When the light shone onto the ground, complex-looking runic inscriptions containing a marvelous energy within, exuding a deep

profoundness could be seen within.

"Is this bell a divine weapon?" Qin Wentian's heart trembled a little, feeling somewhat shocked. This was the first time he saw such a gigantic divine weapon, it was even larger than the demon sword, and even had a trace of magnificence to it.

As for the figures of experts that constantly walked around the ancient bell, they were trying to reach an understanding with the bell. They wanted to use those marvelous runic inscriptions to communicate with the ancient bell, but right now, it seemed that nobody had succeeded.

Not far away, many figures radiating immortal light stood in the air, staring down at this scene. Among them were actually experts of the Jiang Clan, and of the War Immortal Palace. Naturally, there were also immortals from the major powers of the Driftsnow City, as well as the other powers of the Jiangling Country. It seemed that they were all extremely interested in this ancient-looking bell.

"This ancient bell is extremely unique, if one wanted to form an innate connection with it, they had to connect the runic inscriptions all together to activate it." Qin Wentian mused silently. After which, he stepped out and stopped at a random spot underneath the ancient bell. He lifted his head and surveyed the ancient bell, only feeling a sense of profoundness that was far beyond him.

Qin Wentian had studied and contemplated on the subject of runes during his time in the Heavenly Talisman Realm through the

treasure tome. His understanding towards inscriptions greatly improved during his stay in the Heavenly Talisman Realm. Now, his attainments were even more extraordinary than before. Only to see at this moment, someone beside Qin Wentian turned to regard him upon noting his arrival. Yet, a look of contempt flashed in his eyes as he stated, "You understand runic inscriptions?"

Qin Wentian stared at the other party, this young man who spoke had an extraordinary demeanor and his long hair draped around his shoulders. Both his eyes sparkled with a faint golden luster and contained a sharpness within, as though possessing a tremendous penetrative power. When he stared at Qin Wentian, a mounting pressure could be felt gushing from his eyes.

"A little bit I guess." Qin Wentian replied.

However, the lips of the young man curled in an unpleasant smile of disdain as though he was mocking Qin Wentian for overly boasting.

"The Dao of Runic Inscriptions is a true great dao, containing the truths and logic of the heavens and earth. If I'm not wrong, your cultivation base is merely at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon yet you actually dared to say that you know a little bit about runic inscriptions?" That young man calmly spoke. He was from the Purple Flame Sect, a major power in the Jiangling Country. The Purple Flame Sect was proficient in fire, as well as weapon forging. Their disciples all had very high attainments in this field.

"He's not the only braggart around here. Within the crowd, how

many people didn't know anything about runic inscriptions? Yet there are still so many who dared speak frankly with assurance." A young woman around twenty-five to twenty-six years of age appeared beside the young man. Her eyelashes were long and she had a mean look on her face. Her mouth was extremely sharp, and although she could be considered not bad looking, her voice made many felt discomfort.

"Haha, you guys should be from the Purple Flame Sect right? The nine gigantic ancient bells here in the Driftsnow City all contained a marvelous might within but the number of experts who can cause them to ring remains a pathetic few. The fame of your Purple Flame Sect spreads far and wide, and there are many with high attainments in weapon forging. Today, I truly want to see how many of you can cause this particular bell to resonate and ring out." Some experts from the Nine Coldpeak Sect laughed uproariously.

Two experts from the Purple Flame Sect glanced at them and spoke, "Disciples from the Nine Coldpeak Sect of the Driftsnow City? You guys recently relocated to the Driftsnow City in the past few years and should be very familiar with the ancient bells right. Can any of you cause them to ring?"

"There's a spirit in the ancient bells, and the transformations contained within it are multifarious, continuing on unceasingly. There are no rules to it, and even if you are more familiar, the ending would be the same. What matters most is still one's attainment in divine inscriptions." A disciple from the Nine Coldpeak Sect emotionlessly spoke.



"I've long wanted to take a look at the Nine Immortality Bells. I shall take the opportunity today to carefully study this." At this moment, a group of figures descended from the skies as they headed towards the side of this ancient bell. It was actually a bunch of experts from the Jiang Clan.

"Nine Immortality Bells, don't question the immortals." A voice drifted over. From the surroundings, another row of experts stood beside those from the Jiang Clan. They were none other than experts from the Jiangling King Manor. One among them then continued, "I'm sure all of you must have already heard of the legends regarding the Nine Immortality Bells. Now that the immortal spirit has manifested, it's truly an opportunity hard to come by in a thousand years."

# Chapter 767: Communication with the Nine Immortality Bell

---

The Driftsnow City had always been a very mysterious city. It's strength originated from ancient times.

Once, the Driftsnow City was something constructed by a supreme existence. He managed to weaponize an entire city or more accurately, the city itself was a superbly strong divine weapon, containing inconceivable might.

There were even rumors saying that there was an immortal weapon spirit within the Driftsnow City.

After the Driftsnow City's master died, the Driftsnow City gradually faded back into silence. Until many years later where the immortalized weapon spirit would occasionally manifest. Usually, things were quiet but when the weapon spirit truly did manifest, it would be the period of time where the weapon spirit was looking for a master.

The Nine Immortal Bells were a protective measure of the Driftsnow City. They had been here since this city was constructed and had ancient history. Every time the weapon spirit manifest itself, it would use the nine bells to herald its awakening.

The Nine Immortality Bells were nine sets of divine weapons. There were also people who claim that it was a complete weapon only split into nine portions. This became a test of the Driftsnow City, for those who could communicate with the Nine Immortality

Bells, they stood a chance to gain knowledge of the Driftsnow City's secret.

Hence, every time the weapon spirit manifested, experts from the Cloud Prefecture would all head over. This was especially true in the case of those powerful weaponsmiths and divine inscriptionists. According to legend, only those who had talent in weapon forging had a chance to communicate with the Nine Immortality Bells, gaining their recognition.

But through these countless years, there had been none who uncovered the secret of the Driftsnow City before. But even so, the people of the Cloud Prefecture never gave up, they tried continuously and through every attempt, there would occasionally be people that received an epiphany from the Nine Immortal Bells and eventually became a divine weaponsmith grandmaster of their generation.

The Nine Immortality Bells, don't question immortals.

The Nine Immortality Bells wouldn't form any resonance with immortal-foundation ranked experts or above, it would only react to those below the immortal level.

But in ancient times, there were still some descriptions regarding the bells.

The Nine Immortality Bells would show the path to immortality, allowing one to become an immortal through a single step.

Nobody knew what this sentence meant exactly. Since nobody had ever uncovered the secret of the Driftsnow City before, there would naturally be no one who knew what this sentence meant. But even so throughout the generations, there were no lack of people trying.

More and more experts gathered here. Other than experts from the Jiang Clan, Purple Flame Sect, Nine Coldpeak Sect and the other major powers of the Jiangling Country, there were even major powers from the Cloud Prefecture. With regards to the citizens of the Driftsnow City, they naturally paid even more attention to the bells. Countless people gathered outside this location and their sights never left the Nine Immortality Bell.

It was rumored that every time the weapon spirit manifested itself, there would always be geniuses who could communicate with it and obtain an extremely deep epiphany, achieving a transformation from the insight gained. One could only wonder, would there be any dazzling characters that would rise up from the manifestation from the weapon spirit this time around?

"That person is Jiang Yan of the Jiang Clan, a genius weaponsmith from the younger generations and in addition to that, his combat prowess is also extremely high. He's only fifty plus years of age and already has a cultivation base at the eighth level of Celestial Phenomenon. He can be considered one of the elites among the younger generation of the Jiang Clan." The spectators stated.

The first batch of experts the Jiang Clan sent out with Jiang Kuang back then was truly pitiful. Jiang Kuang was a genius

weaponsmith as well, but he was regretfully assaulted when attending a banquet at the Worryfree City. Right now, it was unknown whether he was alive or dead.

"This Jiang Yan is so awesome, he just arrived here and his surroundings already started to glow with runic light. He has already formed an innate connection with several runic inscriptions and in order to resonate the Nine Immortality Bell, one must do this first before they could communicate with it." The spectators glanced over to Jiang Yan as their gazes flickered.

Other than Jiang Yan, disciples from the Nine Coldpeak Sect and Purple Flame Sect also attempted. This included the mean-looking woman as well as the young man from the Purple Flame Sect who ridiculed Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian didn't bother about the contempt people had for him. He stood underneath the ancient bell, immersing himself in its light, spending the time in quiet contemplation.

Each and every runic inscription to him wasn't something tough to comprehend. What was difficult was that he had to use these runes to communicate with the Nine Immortality Bell. If it was just simply understanding the runic inscriptions, it would be impossible to succeed.

"Runic inscriptions are the root of all energy, triggering the laws of heaven and earth. As long as I can find the laws of these runes, I would be able to communicate and connect to the Nine Immortal Bell." Qin Wentian silently mused, as he walked to the side of the ancient bell and sat down while closing his eyes, contemplating it

quietly.

This sit of his lasted for several days.

The Nine Immortality Bells had been in the Driftsnow City for an unknown amount of years, yet no one has ever managed to uncover their secrets. Not even the secrets contained within a single bell.

Through these few days, the number of experts here got increasingly greater as more and more geniuses attempted to communicate with the ancient bell. In front of the towering ancient bell, even if there are a million people before it, it still wouldn't seem like there were too many.

Back then the young miss which Qin Wentian saw before in the tea inn had also arrived. She stood at the side and watched on. Her beautiful eyes flickered and would occasionally land on a young man who was older than her.

"The crown prince's attainments in divine inscriptions are exceedingly high, there should be quite a high chance for him to be able to communicate with the Nine Immortality Bell." A few immortal-foundation experts stood at the side and spoke as they too, glanced at the young man.

So it turned out that this young man was none other than the crown prince of the Jiangling King Manor, Pei Xiao.

And as for that young woman, she was a lady of noble blood of the Jiangling King Manor. Her name was Pei Yu and both of them were cousins with Pei Xiao being the older one.

"I guess so, we just don't know to what extent he would be able to form an innate connection with the bell." Pei Yu spoke in a low voice.

Suddenly, at this moment, boundless runic inscriptions suddenly converged and formed into a river of runic light, rushing against the gigantic ancient bell. A moment later, a light chime could be heard from the Nine Immortality Bell, the reaction wasn't that great.

"It's Jiang Yan. As expected of someone from the Jiang Clan, he could make the Nine Immortality Bell resonate albeit softly despite using so little time. But since he could make it resonate, this means that he has a chance to communicate with and form an innate connection with the Nine Immortality Bell."

"Directly attacking it?" Qin Wentian mumbled. With an intention of his will, several runic inscriptions lit up. Although they didn't transform into any shape, this stream of light was in peristalsis, squirming around with tyrannical power. But as this wave neared the ancient bell, everything stopped. With yet another intention, everything dissipated into nothingness.

"If it's truly through direct attack, I can easily manifest many kinds of forces to attack the ancient bell. But if it really is through merely attacking, there should be no way to truly form an innate connection and communicate with it. Or could it be that one must

first make the bell chime first before finding a trace of insight within?" Qin Wentian silently mused. He continued closing his eyes as the light radiating from the bell fell over him. He knew that these runes were a part of the Nine Immortality Bell as well.

"There should be a certain kind of trigger rune that would allow both human and weapon to resonate at the same frequency." Qin Wentian mumbled. He understood that runes were the trigger to activate law energy.

What he needed to do is to search for these exact kind of runes.

However, it wasn't going to be so simple.

In the next few days, numerous experts continued to arrive. Although they failed in their attempt, they didn't choose to leave but stuck around and retry instead. Right now, they could at most sense the existence of the weapon spirit a little, shimmering in and out of their perception and was extremely blurry.

"The crown prince has done it. Even though he didn't fully connect with the ancient bell, as long as he can cause the bell to chime, the immortal weapon spirit would have taken note of him. As long as the crown prince can forge a supremely strong divine weapon, there's still a chance for him to gain the favor of the Nine Immortality Bell." Many experts from the King Manor arrived, they were all congregated together as they analyzed the situation.

At this moment, a surge of tyrannical force frenziedly squirmed, transforming into a tide that seemed akin to severe floods and



fierce beasts, slamming into the ancient bell causing rumbling sounds to rang out unceasingly, with a hint of majesticness within.

"Awesome, as expected of a genius of the Jiang Clan." An expert from the King Manor praised, glancing over to the experts from the Jiang Clan. Jiang Yan was truly powerful and he's far ahead compared to any others who attempted. If there would be one to communicate with the Nine Immortality Bell, it would definitely be none other than Jiang Yan.

"BOOM!" Another continuous chime echoed out, but the rumbling was of a much lesser degree compared to Jiang Yan. But even so, it was sufficient to make the young man from the Purple Flame Sect who sneered at Qin Wentian to have a satisfied expression on his face. He could sense there were a formless pair of eyes staring at him. It must definitely be the immortal spirit of the Nine Immortality Bell.

"I still need to work harder." This person clenched his fists tight, feeling somewhat agitated as he continued attempting. His gaze casually glanced towards Qin Wentian who sat nearby him. This fellow was truly too carefree and had nothing to do. Right from the beginning, him being here was just a waste of time.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" Just at this moment, an incomparably loud chime reverberated through the space, causing many to be shocked. Echoes of the soundwaves rumbled, drifting into the ears of those present, trembling their hearts.

There were a total of nine Immortality Bells, and in this location, the ancient bell here was only one of the nine. For the other eight

places, there were naturally other experts attempting to communicate with the immortality bells as well.

"BOOM, BOOM!" The resonance of the bell's chime continued echoing throughout the skies. After a moment, a human voice rang out in unison with the bell chimes with a laugh, "HAHAHA, Jiang Yan seems like you are inferior. After such a long time, I still haven't heard anything from your side."

This voice reverberated in the air, filled with provocation. Jiang Yan inclined his head as sharpness flashed in his eyes.

"Who is that person? To think that he actually dared to provoke the genius of the Jiang Clan, Jiang Yan?" A bewildered expression appeared on the faces of some people.

"Cheron." Jiang Yan's eyes flickered as he mumbled, his words causing the hearts of many to tremble, especially for those from the King Manor. Cheron was a young man who was from an exceedingly wealthy background. In the world of weaponsmithing, he can be considered a legend among the younger generation, and he too hailed from a sacred ground of the Cloud Prefecture, from the Wondergate Immortal Manor.

This power has nurtured many outstanding divine inscriptionists grandmasters. Step by step they were slowly corroding the Jiang Clan's position, status, and influence!

# Chapter 768: Expulsion

---

For the Wondergate Immortal Manor, there were countless geniuses within. There were more geniuses willing to join them compared to joining the Jiang Clan.

After all the Jiang Clan could be considered a family-type power. All of the best resources, as well as the top arts and techniques would only be inherited by those with the Jiang bloodline. The Wondergate Immortal Manor was different, as long as you joined them and have sufficient talent, you would be able to get top-graded resources and receive the best nurturing available.

Hence, the Wondergate Immortal Manor rose up very quickly. The sacred ground that was the Jiang Clan no longer had the influence it had before. These two powers fought in the light and shadows, especially for those of the younger generations. They would like to contend with and provoke each other if they encountered one another.

Naturally, not only the Wondergate Immortal Manor and the Jiang Clan, the supreme powers of the Cloud Prefecture would usually have conflicts with each other. In this world that was strength-oriented, this was a very ordinary thing. Only through the baptism of countless conflicts would a power be able to grow stronger and stronger.

Jiang Yan's expression turned exceedingly unsightly upon hearing the provocation from Cheron. After all, Cheron did indeed succeed in making the ancient bell chime louder and achieved a wisp of connection through the booming reverberation, that

resembled a great dao of heaven and earth.

His countenance turned solemn as he spoke with a heavy voice, "Cheron, you best not count your chickens before they hatch. We still don't know who would be the one to communicate with the Nine Immortality Bell at the end."

This voice echoed through the air, rumbling the space, causing those present in a radius of few hundred miles to clearly hear the words. This made the hearts of people tremble, was Jiang Yan from Jiang Clan and Cheron from the Wondergate Immortal Manor going to clash right from the start?

"Haha! Jiang Yan, stop lying to yourself. If I'm unable to communicate with the Nine Immortality Bell, causing its weapon spirit to manifest totally, ascending to immortality with a single step, there is no way you, Jiang Yan, would be able to. You are already one step behind me but the distance of this step is something you will never be able to breach." Cheron's voice rang out once more, shaking the heavens and earth, drifting even further.

Jiang Yan was fuming, he icily replied, "Arrogant prick. It's said that in this communication with the Nine Immortality Bell, one's weaponsmithing dao will also be considered before the weapon spirit would recognize you. I truly want to see how you would compete with me in this aspect."

"Stop your incessant bragging. First do the same as me and let the bell chimes reverberate through the eight directions before talking about competing with weapon smithing. If not, the weapon spirit

wouldn't even know who the hell you are." Cheron laughed uproariously. As the sound of his voice dissipated, Jiang Yan's expression grew more and more unsightly.

"The two of you are dragons among humankind, the chosen of your generation. It's only expected that the wind and clouds would change when you clash and it would be an exceedingly magnificent sight to behold." At this moment, a few other figures appeared in the air. Many turned their gaze over, only to see a middle-aged man standing in the lead as he spoke with a smile, "A few days later, I, Pei Tianyuan, King of the Jiangling Country shall play host and prepare a banquet to welcome the geniuses here in the Driftsnow City, how about it?"

"I, Ji Kong, shall join my King as well. We hereby issue an invitation to all geniuses present." Somebody beside Pei Tianyuan laughed, causing many people in the Driftsnow City to shiver. Was that middle-aged man the king of their Jiangling Country? But it should be expected that he would arrive, the manifestation of the weapon spirit of the Nine Immortality Bells was a great event that would attract the arrival of many geniuses throughout the Cloud Prefecture. Although Pei Tianyuan was the King of Jiangling Country, in the perspective of the entire Cloud Prefecture, he had no way to compare to the background of these talented geniuses. Hence, he naturally wanted to use this chance to better their relations.

However, there was no need for Pei Tianyuan to go all out to flatter them. After all, as one of the eighty-one kings of the Cloud Prefecture, he himself naturally had some background of his own and was most definitely a subordinate under someone from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's Sect.

As for Ji Kong, he is also an extraordinary character. He's from the Cloud Tower Sage Sect, which was also a sacred ground in the Cloud Prefecture. He is responsible for all the Cloud Towers in the cities inside the Jiangling Country.

"Since this is an invitation by the two of you, I Jiang, shall naturally attend the banquet." Jiang Yan spoke. Before this, Pei Tianyuan and Ji Kong of the Cloud Tower had aided him to circulate the orders of arrest for Qin Wentian. It can also be considered that the Jiang Clan owes them a favor. In addition, these two characters also had important backgrounds hence, he naturally wouldn't reject.

"The invitation from the Jiangling King and Ji Tower Master, how can I not go?" Cheron from the Wondergate similarly agreed.

"For those present who wish to attend, you may feel free to drop by. The time shall be seven days from now, and the location will be at the Driftsnow Inn." Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan smiled, as many present immediately agreed. However, for those people with weaker talents or had no backgrounds, they didn't say anything. They understood that Pei Tianyuan was being polite with his words, but one must always know one's worth. Talent and background, at the very least you had to be outstanding in one aspect. If not, what qualifications do you have to sit with the rest?

If you didn't have either, you would only invite disdain and mockery because you are not someone of the same tier as the others.

"Thank you for the warm response." Upon hearing many saying that they would go, Pei Tianyuan smiled and nodded. He then turned his gaze below, staring at Pei Xiao.

"Pei Xiao." Pei Tianyuan called out.

"My king?" Pei Tianyuan respectfully replied.

"Learn well from these geniuses." Pei Tianyuan stated, causing Pei Xiao to nod his head. "Pei Xiao understands."

"Mhm." Pei Tianyuan then shifted his glance onto the Pei Yu. "Don't keep roaming the streets outside, return home earlier."

"Yes." Pei Yu bowed, she and Pei Xiao were juniors of Pei Tianyuan. As the Jiangling King, Pei Tianyuan was the master of the King Manor and had an extraordinary status. Although Pei Yu didn't agree with some of Pei Tianyuan's methods, she could only accept them. Hence, when she questioned the decision about Qin Wentian's arrest, the immortal-foundation guard immediately stopped her from saying more. After all to those of the Pei Clan, Pei Tianyuan was a high up and mighty existence whose actions must never be questioned.

Pei Tianyuan nodded as his and Ji Kong's silhouette flickered, instantly disappearing from this location. Qin Wentian couldn't even see how they left, it can only be said that the level of power the Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan was at was something he still couldn't imagine. In that case, the Jiangling King must definitely be an immortal-foundation expert.

After Pei Tianyuan departed, many people continued immersing themselves in the light radiated by the ancient bell as they attempted to communicate with the Nine Immortality Bell.

Regardless of those participating or spectating, the number of people grew more and more. As the news regarding the Driftsnow City circulated out, it's only natural that more people would head over. Right now, experts were as common as clouds, and in the vast area around the Nine Immortality Bell, there was actually already insufficient space because of too many people. The participants could only squeeze and make do.

"So many people attempting, but they are all just wasting time." A woman below the ancient bell had a face that seemed to be made from ice and snow. Her skin was fair white and she radiated coldness. Just simply glancing at those in her surroundings made them involuntarily take a few steps back.

"Most of them are here are only because they wish to try their luck. We can leave out them making the ancient bell resonate, in fact, a majority of them probably can't even engrave a low-level divine inscription." A young man at the side laughed. These people were from external areas and weren't from the Jiangling Country. They came from a major power in the Cloud Prefecture, the Seven Sword Sect.

The disciples of this sect were all proficient in swordplay. In fact, the majority of them had sword-type astral souls and tremendous combat strength. This woman who was talking, as well as the young man beside her all had ancient-looking swords strapped



behind their back. An intricate pattern of seven swords could be seen on their sword shaft, and for those with wide perspectives, they would instantly know the background of these two when they saw the emblem.

The disciples of the Purple Flame Sect were naturally people who knew their stuff. The young man that mocked Qin Wentian stepped out and politely spoke, "You two must be disciples of the Seven Sword Sect, right?"

"Who are you?" The woman indifferently glanced at him.

"My name is Xuan Zhu from the Purple Flame Sect, being able to see chosen of the Seven Sword Sect with my own eyes is truly a matter of great honor." That young man respectfully replied. One of his junior apprentice sisters also walked out. She was incomparably arrogant just some time ago and was now exceedingly courteous as she added, "Seems like many elites have arrived at the Driftsnow City, even the awe-inspiring Seven Sword Sect has arrived as well."

The demeanor of the proud and lofty woman from the Seven Sword Sect was still as cold as ice. "The Purple Flame Sect should be a weapon smithing power right? Right now this place is so noisy and there are so many people. Can you guys feel at ease in your hearts when you attempt communication?"

"Truly the number of people here would affect us somewhat. But sadly, some people love to overestimate themselves, coming here to act mysterious when they have nothing better to do. When I encountered him, he was already sitting there and now that a few

days have passed, he's still wasting space over there, pretending to be awesome as though he can really connect with the Nine Immortality Bell. How ridiculous."

Xuan Zhu pointed to Qin Wentian as he spoke. Qin Wentian had been quietly sitting there from the start, deep in a state of self-immersion, trying to seek the law energy needed to trigger the bell. However, in the eyes of others, he was merely acting mysterious.

"Why don't you drive him away then?" That woman stated, her words causing Xuan Zhu to stiffen. After that, he glanced at the other experts of the Seven Sword Sect that were simultaneously releasing a boundless sword might, he turned to those in the surroundings and coldly spoke, "Those who are useless get the hell away now or don't blame me for not showing mercy."

As the sound of his voice faded, the sword might generated swept across the surroundings, intimidating many. Staring at these people ordering them to leave, someone mumbled in a low voice, "They are from the Seven Sword Sect."

"Seven Sword Sect, it's a major power in the Cloud Prefecture."

Many started leaving the area amidst whispering to each other, feeling depressed and helpless in their hearts. But this was reality, strength was everything. They had no choice but to accept being driven away in the face of the Seven Sword Sect's strength.

The people from the Seven Sword Sect were exceedingly arrogant. Streams of sword qi whistled near the heads of people,

whistling dangerously.

"Why are you guys standing around stunned? Do you all want to be expelled from here as well?" That cold arrogant woman glanced at Xuan Zhu of the Purple Flame Sect. Xuan Zhu started and came to attention and roared, "Those with no ability to communicate with the bell best get lost from here immediately."

After speaking, he turned his gaze to the crowd and soon noticed a familiar figure. A cold light flashed in his eyes when he realized it was Qin Wentian. Stepping forward, a violent qi gushed forth from him as an unpleasant smile adorned his face.

Right now, Qin Wentian was at the crucial moment, he had already faintly discovered that elusive law energy, and the myriad of formless runes are also now actually flowing around him in a seamless manner. If a super strong expert was here, they would discover that the runic glow from the inscriptions were moving in accordance to a unique rhythm, and is currently hovering above the Nine Immortality Bell.

# Chapter 769: Bell's Reverberation

---

Qin Wentian didn't panic, even when Xuan Zhu exuded a heavy pressure as he walked over to him. It seemed like Qin Wentian didn't notice at all.

In his current perception, he only saw the boundless runic inscriptions joining together, forming a complete entity that was hovering above the Nine Immortality Bell. A terrifying rumbling sound rang deep within his soul, causing his body to violently shudder. At that moment, his perception entered deep within the bell as a blurry scene showed before his eyes. He could also faintly see a pair of eyes that was currently looking at him.

At the same time, Qin Wentian also felt a strange burst of energy. He felt like if he wanted to know, it would be effortless for him to ring the bell. He only need to think about it to do so.

However, from the perspective of Xuan Zhu, Qin Wentian was shuddering clearly because of the pressure he was exuding.

At this moment, the number of people at this location dwindled one after another, several were expelled from this area by those of the Seven Sword Sect. However, truly powerful characters didn't give a damn about them and continued remaining behind. The people of the Seven Sword Sect naturally also considered the identities of the people remaining and didn't choose to tangle with them.

Upon seeing Qin Wentian still quietly sitting there, a cold killing

intent flickered in the eyes of Xuan Zhu.

"Not knowing what is death." Xuan Zhu coldly spoke.

"Those of the Seven Sword Sect also came here to join in the fun?" At this moment, a voice rang out, accompanied by the chiming of a bell. It was none other than Cheron who spoke, and it seemed as though nothing happening here could escape his attention.

"Cheron." The coldly arrogant woman from the Seven Sword Sect inclined her head and stared up at the air. Her expression finally changed, growing heavy. Evidently, Cheron was someone she had no way to ignore and even had to show respect to him.

Jiang Yan was a genius of the Jiang Clan, but when Cheron and Jiang Yan attempted to communicate with the Nine Immortality Bells, Cheron possessed an advantage and had accomplished that before Jiang Yan. One could see how extraordinary he was from this. In the younger generations throughout the Cloud Prefecture, Cheron was someone known by many.

Cheron's voice was seemingly cold. Xuan Zhu halted for a moment before continuing his way towards Qin Wentian. A tyrannical aura gushed forth from him as he icily stated, "Since you refused to scram, don't blame me for this then."

As he spoke, his palms blasted out towards Qin Wentian. In their surroundings sword qi whistled relentlessly, the experts from the Seven Sword Sect were still driving people away.

At this moment, Qin Wentian furrowed his brows, as an expression of unhappiness flashed on his features.

Abruptly, his eyes opened. And at this instant when Xuan Zhu stared at Qin Wentian's eyes, his mind trembled violently along with the booming reverberations that originated from the towering ancient bell.

"BOOM, BOOM!" The terrifying booming sounds continued. It was the purest chimes, ringing out unceasingly as though the Nine Immortality Bell was truly about to be awoken.

At this moment, in the vast surroundings, the hearts of the experts present couldn't help but to tremble fiercely. Even their minds were shaking, this booming reverberation seemed to have the might to shake even their souls, directly echoing out within.

Even immortal experts from afar revealed expressions of sharpness as their hearts shivered. Was this the manifestation of the weapon spirit?

"Chi..." Xuan Zhu was jolted with the most impact. He coughed out a mouthful of blood as his internal organs violently trembled. That booming noise traveled and penetrated through his entire body, piercing through his soul. Right now, he only felt as though his mind was about to explode. He slumped onto the ground as his body convulsed, with traces of white froth and blood bubbling out of his mouth. Very swiftly, the entire ground near him was dyed red.

The sounding of the bell chimes finally stopped. Qin Wentian's eyes regained his usual calmness, appearing as ordinary as ever. He casually stood up, he didn't even glance at Xuan Zhu but shifted his gaze onto the Nine Immortality Bell instead. At this moment, a marvelous gleam could be seen within.

What secret did the ancient bell contain within it exactly?

"Xuan Zhu." At this moment, the female from the Purple Flame Sect screamed when she noted his condition. She hurried to Xuan Zhu's side, only to see that right now Xuan Zhu's body was still convulsing.

"Xuan Zhu how are you?" The expression of the female paled, as though she didn't dare to believe this scene. When that reverberation of the bell sounded out earlier, although she too was jolted by the impact, her condition was at the very least a thousand times better compared to Xuan Zhu.

Her gaze swiftly roamed the crowd, and to her surprise, she discovered that only Xuan Zhu was inflicted with such heavy injuries. The other participants all had solemn-looking expressions on their faces. Staring at the ancient bell, looks of bewilderment could be seen in their eyes even for Jiang Yan, the experts of the Seven Sword Sect and Pei Xiao of the King Manor. They were oblivious on the reason why the ancient bell reverberated at that moment.

"Damn." When the hands of that female came in contact with

Xuan Zhu's body, her expression turned ashen. She discovered that Xuan Zhu's heart had actually ruptured and indeed, a second later, Xuan Zhu stopped convulsing as all hints of life disappeared. His eyes were still wide opened as though he died grudgingly with no idea why.

Even now he had no idea how he died. The last question in his mind was did he die due to that look by Qin Wentian, or because of the impactful reverberations by the Nine Immortality Bell.

"It's impossible for the Nine Immortality Bell to resound out by itself."

A voice cut apart the silence, causing the attention of everyone present to be drawn over to the speaker. The person who spoke was none other than Jiang Yan.

"You mean there was someone who had communicated and triggered the Nine Immortality Bell?" That coldly arrogant woman from the Seven Sword Sect spoke. Her gaze was as sharp as swords and her heart pounded rapidly. The members of the Seven Sword Sect naturally had heard of the rumors regarding the Nine Immortality Bells. If someone really managed to make the ancient bell chime as loudly as before, it would certainly mean that that person had formed a strand of connection with the weapon spirit and had a chance to uncover the secrets within.

"Yeah. Since the bell sounded out, it means that the person who accomplished this must definitely be among us." Jiang Yan nodded, his eyes raking through the crowd sharply. But even so he had no idea what sort of character could actually achieve this to



such an extent.

He, was the chosen of the Jiang Clan, Jiang Yan. This achievement which he was unable to accomplish, who else could do so?

Other than him, there was no one else here more famous. The experts of the Seven Sword Sect were powerful but in terms of attainments in the field of divine inscriptions, they were a far cry from him.

Hence, when his gaze roamed the crowd, he still had no idea who was the one that had done so. Also, when the Nine Immortality Bell sounded out earlier, it did so with no prior signs at all.

"Which genius was it who had accomplished that, will you be willing to step out?" Jiang Yan stated. However, nobody did so. He still had no idea who was the one at all.

"Jiang Yan, maybe it was just an accident? Who knows, maybe it was the bell awakening of its own accord. In any case, how could anyone here accomplish this earlier than you?" Pei Xiao's voice was filled with the tone of flattery. Jiang Yan didn't reply, a look of contemplation could be seen in his eyes instead.

Could it be that it was really the Nine Immortality Bell awakening?

In truth, he felt that with his current attainments, even if he had

more time it would still be impossible for him to achieve such a complete reverberation.

He couldn't accomplish this, neither could Cheron of the Wondergate Immortal Manor. So how could the others present do this?

Did he speculate wrongly? Was that done by the weapon spirit within the Nine Immortality Bell?

At this moment, whistling sounds rang out as a silhouette appeared in the air beside the ancient bell. This person was extremely young and had a carefree demeanor. His gaze turned sharp as he surveyed the people below.

"Cheron!"

Jiang Yan shouted, causing everyone present to instantly understand that this new arrival was none other than the genius of the Wondergate Immortal Manor, Cheron. The person who caused the Nine Immortality Bell to resonate in the other location earlier was none other than this young man.

"To think that Cheron would be so handsome." A female servant of Pei Yu spoke in a low voice as amazement flickered in her eyes. She initially thought that Cheron would be a middle aged uncle instead of this dashing young man before her.

However, at this moment, Cheron had no time to care about

what others thought about him. Earlier when the ancient bell resonated, it wasn't merely in this location. A trigger effect caused the ancient bells in the other eight locations to reverberate and resound out as well. Cheron himself had already formed a strand of connection with a single ancient bell and because of that, in that instant earlier when all nine bells were ringing, it seemed that he saw a pair of lofty eyes containing a startling magnificence in them.

He was different from Jiang Yan. Cheron was sure that there was actually someone who had successfully communicated with the Nine Immortality Bells and the person was now present within the crowd.

In the air, other experts arrived one after another, including those from the major powers. They were all attracted by the loud resonance and the impact of those reverberations was definitely something no ordinary person could achieve.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, staring at the newly arrived figures and at this moment, his eyes met that of Cheron's.

As for Cheron, the instant his gaze landed on Qin Wentian, he didn't shift it away but focus on him more intently instead. It felt as though he was trying to see through Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian currently retracted all his aura, appearing to be someone ordinary. However, Cheron could feel a sense of familiarity regarding his eyes. He felt as though the burst of magnificence from that lofty pair of eyes he saw earlier originated from this man.

"Is he the one?" Cheron had no way to ascertain his guess. He finally shifted his eyes away when he saw Qin Wentian lower his head. Qin Wentian's behavior was as though nothing out of the ordinary had happened and this made Cheron confused in his heart as his thoughts were filled with puzzlement

However, right now, he noticed that there was a corpse lying on the ground not far away from Qin Wentian. An instant later, sharpness flashed through his eyes.

## Chapter 770: Driftsnow Inn

---

Although Cheron's eyes flashed sharply, he didn't say anything. He glanced at the woman standing beside the corpse, only to see her currently staring at Qin Wentian with hatred. Momentarily, conjectures appeared in his mind.

"Did you do anything to Xuan Zhu?" That woman stared at Qin Wentian as she coldly asked. If it was only the bell's reverberation, it was most definitely impossible to jolt Xuan Zhu to death. Everyone here was under the impactful vibration of the bell chimes, and although their inner organs were shocked slightly, it wasn't to the extent that their hearts would rupture.

Qin Wentian's gaze slowly shifted over staring at the woman. His eyes flashed with a cold gleam of light, "You guys are unbridled without the slightest scruple, wanting to expel people from this place. In fact, this man even wanted to attack me but was jolted to death by the sudden sounding out of the ancient bell. What has this got to do with me?"

That woman bit her lips, but she didn't know how to reply. Earlier, it was true that Xuan Zhu wanted to deal with Qin Wentian but was struck dead with the sudden reverberation of the bell chimes. Qin Wentian didn't move from his original spot at all and his aura didn't even fluctuate.

"A bunch of people wasting space here, of course we must expel them." At this moment, the coldly arrogant female from the Seven Sword Sect interjected, sweeping her gaze towards Qin Wentian. The expulsion order earlier was given by her and now this young

man actually dared to question it in front of everyone. How audacious.

"We are wasting space?" Qin Wentian's lips curled into a smile of contempt. "From your words, those who don't know might still think that you are able to cause the ancient bell to resonate. How laughable."

After he spoke, Qin Wentian no longer looked at the coldly arrogant woman from the Seven Sword Sect. But as the sound of his voice faded, that woman stomped forth in anger as sword qi birthed, transforming into a terrifying tidal wave that gushed out in an extremely terrifying manner. She wanted nothing more to tear Qin Wentian into a million pieces. Qin Wentian naturally could feel how powerful the sword qi was. The cultivation base of this woman was at the seventh level of Celestial Phenomenon and could be considered an extremely powerful character.

"Nion." At this moment, Cheron in the air spoke. His eyes were fixed on the coldly arrogant woman from the Seven Sword Sect. Evidently, he knew of her existence. This Nion was quite a famous character in the Seven Sword Sect. They were both chosen of the younger generation in the Cloud Prefecture, hence they knew of each other.

Nion inclined her head, staring at Cheron.

"What he said is right. Why are you sword cultivators here making trouble and even saying that these people are a waste of space? Or could it be you can really cause the Nine Immortality Bell to resonate?" Cheron spoke with a faint smile, his eyes shone

with a faint golden luster, giving off a sharp sensation.

"I have no need for you to interfere in my matters." Nion replied in a low voice, but her tone was no longer as cold nor as arrogant when she spoke to Qin Wentian. Although there were still hints of ice within, it was clear that her demeanor softened because she was now talking to someone on a higher level.

An immortal-king expert naturally would be a supreme existence to immortal-foundation experts. But in front of immortal emperors, could the aura from an immortal king be the slightest bit imposing? No, he wouldn't dare to. He would only show respect. Hence, people always have different attitudes when facing different people.

"True, this has nothing to do with me. But this place is ultimately the Driftsnow City and not the Seven Sword Sect. Since everyone came here from all over the Cloud Prefecture to attempt communication with the Nine Immortality Bells, who are you to say that they wouldn't be able to succeed? You yourself aren't able to do so, so what qualifications do you have to expel others?" Cheron's voice grew stronger and stronger, his gaze becoming more intense, exuding a loftiness along with an imposing manner.

Under the pressure of this aura, the coldness radiated from Nion weakened by several degrees, she had no way to clash head-on with Cheron and could only snort coldly without saying anything more.

Cheron descended to the ground. Qin Wentian glanced at him, noting that Cheron was also looking right at him. A smile appeared on his face as he spoke, "Thank you."

"There's no need for any thanks." Cheron's eyes flickered with a smile as he continued, "Cheron from the Wondergate Immortal Manor. Where are you from, brother."

"Tianwen." Qin Wentian replied. This place was one of the three main cities of the Jiangling Country, and with the order of arrest circulating around, he would definitely be in danger if he revealed his real name. Hence, right now he can only continue using this name.

"Tianwen." Cheron repeated, appearing like he was committing this name to memory, attaching importance to it. After which, he continued asking, "Brother Tianwen, which sect do you belong to?"

"My cultivation is too weak, I'm ashamed to reveal the name of my sect in case I humiliate my master." Qin Wentian replied.

"Understood." Cheron didn't seem to mind. But the word 'understood' from his mouth, might mean something else instead.

"Cheron, you seem to have so much time to waste." At this moment, a voice rang out, the person who spoke was none other than Jiang Yan from the Jiang Clan. This Cheron actually flew all the way over to chat with an unknown character.

"Haha, who made it so that my communication with the ancient bell is much more successful than you and I have already garnered the attention of the weapon spirit. Naturally, I would be free to do what I want. But on the other hand, you of the Jiang Clan seemed



to be more and more inferior every time we meet." Cheron laughed straightforwardly, causing Jiang Yan's expression to turn cold. He coldly snorted and continued, "We shall see who will have the last laugh."

After speaking, he no longer bothered about Cheron, he continued closing his eyes and reattempt to form an innate connection with the ancient bell.

"I also want to see for myself how special this particular ancient bell is." Cheron sat beside Qin Wentian and similarly closed his eyes as he contemplated the runic inscriptions of this Nine Immortality Bell. Nion's eyes flashed with an unkind light, but she walked away after a single glance at Qin Wentian. As for the other experts, they all went to do their own things.

Seems like it was truly an accident, the Nine Immortality Bell of this location must have resonated due to a special reason.

Qin Wentian could faintly sense that Cheron had discovered something. But Cheron was truly a carefree person, he didn't press on or mention anything that would harm him and merely sat quietly beside him to contemplate the ancient bell.

After that, Qin Wentian too, closed his eyes. His perception extended outwards, sensing that connection that was formed earlier between him and the Nine Immortality Bell. With but a thought, his perception entered within the bell.

This towering immortal bell was like a mirror. Through the

screen, Qin Wentian could faintly see a blurry scene. In front of him was a majestic and ancient city but this city had no life within it. Everything here was components of a divine weapon.

This vast ancient city before him seemed to have been created by a divine weaponsmith, containing marvelous secrets within.

And although the scene was very blurry, the blurriness couldn't mar the beauty of the ancient city.

"Is this the Driftsnow City?" Qin Wentian silently mused. There were many legends surrounding the Driftsnow City, and the more popular ones were all focused on the Nine Immortality Bells. But with the passing of time, what people pursued were only the secrets within the bells, they wanted to grow stronger and sought the path of ascending to immortality with a single step. As for the background stories and what not, everything had disappeared into river of time, becoming long forgotten in history.

"The scene shown within this Nine Immortality Bell. In that case, does it mean that I have to connect with all nine bells before I can unravel the secrets?" Qin Wentian speculated.

Unknowingly, several days passed. The banquet organized by the Jiangling King was today, and many genius characters formed into small groups of three to five as they set off together towards the Driftsnow Inn.

Cheron opened his eyes and halted his contemplation. He glanced at Qin Wentian beside him and called out lightly, "Brother

Tianwen."

Qin Wentian also opened his eyes, as he turned towards Cheron.

"Today is the day of the banquet organized by the Jiangling King, how about brother Tianwen accompanying me as we head over together?" Cheron invited.

"It's fine." Qin Wentian shook his head. The Jiangling King was the one that issued an order of arrest for him. Why would Qin Wentian attend his banquet for no reason?

"We have nothing much to do here anyway and might as well go there to see the geniuses of the Jiangling Country. In addition, there would be experts from major powers all over the Cloud Prefecture here at the Driftsnow City. An example would be my Wondergate Immortal Manor or the Jiang Clan, these two can be considered a major power right at the very peak of the Cloud Prefecture. How about going with me to take a look and who knows you might even be able to get acquainted with some friends, I wouldn't mind doing the introductions for you." Cheron persuaded, exuding enthusiasm.

Qin Wentian's countenance flickered as he stared at Cheron.

"Brother Tianwen, the legend of the Nine Immortality Bells has been going on for so long and through so many years, no one has ever unraveled the secrets before. Although I, Cheron, am quite extraordinary, I can sense that it's too difficult for me to unravel the secrets within. However, I hope that I would be able to witness

someone who can unravel the secret in my lifetime." Cheron stared back at Qin Wentian with a smile on his face. He then transmitted his voice silently, "If the person who could unravel the secret behind the legend is my friend, that would naturally be an honor to me. Hahaha."

How could Qin Wentian fail to understand Cheron's words? Cheron should have already discovered that Qin Wentian was the reason behind the resonance of the Nine Immortality Bell several days earlier. His only purpose was wanting to establish a friendship with Qin Wentian.

"Fine, if that's the case, lets us go and take a look then." Qin Wentian smiled as he stood up. Upon seeing this scene, Cheron laughed as well. "Let's go, the Driftsnow Inn can be considered quite a magnificent place in the Driftsnow City. Just viewing the beauty of its architecture would be something that bring joy to one's heart."

The two of them headed out as they spoke, moving in the direction of the Driftsnow Inn.

The Driftsnow Inn wasn't simply just an inn but was a stretch of pavilions laid out in an area. White snow drifted about in the surroundings, adorning the pavilions with the brilliance of a silvery reflected light.

In fact, the stretch of pavilions were merely the stairway for the Driftsnow Inn. As one ascended upwards, they could also see plum blossoms drifting in the wind, with rows of ancient trees on the roofs of the pavilions.

On the stairway, several experts slowly walked up, smiling as they leisurely chatted, enjoying the beauty of the scenery.

Cheron and Qin Wentian also ascended up the stairs, and upon staring at this scenery, Qin Wentian couldn't help but sigh in admiration. "The scenery here is even more beautiful by countless times compared to any painting I have ever seen."

"Indeed, the Driftsnow Inn is built upon a snowy mountain range. There would usually be many people who cultivated ice and snow-type related arts coming here to cultivate. The scenery here could even cause one to forget the passing of time." Cheron explained as he nodded in agreement.

"I heard that the love story between the master of the Driftsnow City and Immortal Jade started at this place." In front of Qin Wentian, a gentle voice drifted out, filled with yearning.

"Yeah. This place is truly beautiful. Miss, in the future how good would it be if we can stay here often?"

"Seems like the maidens are even more in love with the scenery compared to us." Cheron laughed when he saw this scene. The two maidens ahead turned, Qin Wentian nodded to that little miss when he discovered that she was none other than Pei Yu, the young miss from the Jiangling King Manor who had spoken up for him before.

# Chapter 771: A Poignant Legend

---

Pei Yu turned and smiled sweetly to Cheron and Qin Wentian before continuing in a light voice, "We naturally love beautiful things, and I've long heard of the famous Cheron from Wondergate Immortal Manor but didn't expect you would be such a carefree character."

As she spoke, Pei Yu looked to Qin Wentian, "Ah, we seemed to have met before in the tea inn."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. At the same time, Cheron replied, "The snow is beautiful, but the maiden before us is beautiful as well. Might I inquire mi`lady's name?"

"Pei Yu." That young woman replied.

"Oh, you are from the Jiangling King Manor?" Cheron asked. With the surname 'Pei,' the first thing that came to his mind was the King Manor of the Jiangling Country. After all, the Driftsnow City itself was one of the main cities that belongs to the Jiangling Country and the banquet today was also organized by the Jiangling King, Pei Tianyuan himself.

"Mhm." Pei Yu replied. Qin Wentian already knew of this, hence he didn't find it strange.

"This is brother Tianwen, we were just acquainted not too long ago." Cheron introduced Qin Wentian only to see Qin Wentian was currently staring at Pei Yu as he asked in curiosity. "Earlier, Miss

Pei was talking about the master of Driftsnow City and a female named Immortal Jade? Who were they?"

"This is one of the most ancient legends of the Driftsnow City, let's talk while we move." Pei Yu noticed that there were still many experts coming up and it wouldn't be too good to block the space as they chat. Cheron and Qin Wentian stepped forth as the four of them walked shoulder by shoulder. Pei Yu then continued, "This legend has already been mostly forgotten by people because everyone is only interested in the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells. I only knew a little about this because I once browsed through an ancient scroll in my manor by chance."

"It was rumored that very long ago, there was no Driftsnow City and only had the Driftsnow Inn. That place was the place where the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade fell in love. The two of them had an affinity with each other and shared the same interest, they were both supreme graded divine weaponsmiths and had mad passion towards the craft of weapon forging, unceasingly seeking a higher peak. Back then, Immortal Jade allowed the Driftsnow Master to pursue her simply because he defeated her in terms of attainments in weaponsmithing which led to them eventually becoming a couple."

Pei Yu's voice was very gentle and melodious to the ears. This kind of voice seemed best suited to be the one talking about ancient legends.

"After the two of them were in love, they became interdependent on one another and constantly sparred in weapon forging to exchange pointers. Immortal Jade always wanted to defeat the

Driftsnow Master, but she had never once succeeded. There was one time where Immortal Jade asked the Driftsnow Master whether he would be willing to forge the perfect divine weapon at the expense of sacrificing his own life. The Driftsnow Master shook his head, he told Immortal Jade that it was fine if he had to sacrifice his life, but the purpose for him doing so would be for none other than her. But sadly, this romantic response didn't make Immortal Jade happy because she discovered in her heart that weaponsmithing was already placed on a level higher compared to her own life. Naturally, the importance of weaponsmithing in her heart was also on a level higher compared to the Driftsnow Master."

"Immortal Jade felt unease in her heart. And one day she told the Driftsnow Master that she wished to forge an unprecedented concept of a divine weapon that no one had ever seen before since the dawn of time. She wanted to forge an entire city that was a divine weapon. However, the Driftsnow Master felt that it would be too troublesome. In spite of that, Immortal Jade told him that this city would only have the two of them within and would be their home. As a result, the Driftsnow Master wandered the vast immortal realms, collecting inconceivable treasures and materials to be used for the forging. This trip of his lasted over tens of thousands of years."

"The Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade started the creation process, wanting to create something that was unprecedented since the dawn of time. The two of them used up the treasures and rare materials garnered over tens of thousands of years in a refinement and forging process, which lasted over a thousand years, eventually succeeding as the formed product took the shape of a city. Just when they were rejoicing, a super strong expert went up to their door and demanded to trade for the newly created city.



The two of them naturally refused which led to a great battle between them. Although they eventually defeated that expert, they were riddled with injuries from the aftermath. But what was most unacceptable to Immortal Jade was that even after they completed the forging of the divine weapon city, they were still unable to unleash its power according to their heart's desire, reacting instantaneously in the heat of battle."

Immortal Jade was at the verge of breaking down, her body riddled with injuries from the battle and her mind weighed down by the imperfect creation. She asked the Driftsnow Master once more whether he would be willing to sacrifice his life to create a truly perfect unprecedented immortal-ranked divine weapon. His answer was still the same as before, he only wanted to spend the rest of his life together with her. From that moment onwards, Immortal Jade no longer bothered about the Driftsnow Master, wanting him to leave this city which they forged together. The Driftsnow Master could only sigh and acquiesce to her wishes and left for a period of time. He only returned after she changed her mind, but nobody knew that this return of his would mark the last return, it was such a cruel goodbye. When the Driftsnow Master went back, he only saw an ice-cold corpse lying on the ground as well as a letter left to him by Immortal Jade. 'If you truly love me, why are you unwilling to sacrifice yourself to complete this, creating a perfect city and joining me here for ever?'"

"Immortal Jade, just like what she wrote in the letter. She had sacrificed her very life to seek the acme of weapon forging but she still failed at the very end. Before she died, it seemed that she was still filled with unhappiness regarding the Driftsnow City. Because she achieved a level where she viewed weaponsmithing on a higher level than her own life. Nevertheless, the Driftsnow Master failed to do so."

"After seeing her final letter, the Driftsnow Master's hair turned white in the span of a single night. He sat there beside her corpse in the city of their creation unmoving for three years."

"Three years later, he stood up and buried Immortal Jade, while eventually sacrificing his life to complete the creation process, perfecting the imperfections. Such were the depths of his affection."

"The Driftsnow Master used his own flesh and blood and infused them into the Driftsnow City. As for his soul, he infused it into the Nine Immortality Bells. The city you see now was constructed by his very flesh. Whenever he missed Immortal Jade, the nine bells would chime as an indication. He wanted the Driftsnow City to be drifting with snow at every moment forever. Each and every snowflake would be his tears for their love."

"The Driftsnow Master accomplished the final wish of Immortal Jade, using his life essence to forge an unprecedented immortal-ranked divine weapon in the form of a city. However, this wasn't because he viewed the acme of weaponsmithing as something higher than his life, but rather, it was merely to fulfil the promise he made before to Immortal Jade so many years ago. Only because of her would he be willing to give up his life, using his very essence to forge this city / divine weapon. His purpose was not to create a weapon of mass destruction, but rather, because this was completed with his life essence and soul, he could remain here forever within the Driftsnow City, accompanying the corpse of Immortal Jade."

Pei Yu's voice drifted like the drifting snowflakes, completing this story. Cheron and Qin Wentian were both in a daze upon hearing this. What a poignant legendary love story.

Using his flesh and blood, integrating them within the city to protect the corpse of his lover.

Using his soul, infusing it into the Nine Immortality Bells so that whenever he missed Immortal Jade, the bell chimes would fill the air.

Every single snowflake falling from the skies were none other than his tears.

"Is this legend real?" Cheron sighed deeply. Their movement speed was very slow, as they were still deeply immersed in this poignant tale of love.

"I have no idea as well. Right now, the citizens of this city only care about the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells. How would they still remember the story between the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade?" Pei Yu forced a laugh, but hints of hurt could be seen within her eyes. She only knew this story after browsing through many ancient scrolls. Hence, after learning of the beautiful tale, she fell in love with the Driftsnow City and personally came here to see for herself the place where the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade fell in love, as well as the joint product of their creation.

"I think, it should be real." Qin Wentian murmured, sinking into

contemplation. When he caused the Nine Immortality Bell to resound out, he recalled seeing a blurry scene of a person smithing a city. It felt like he saw the figure in the scene stretching his hands out, allowing the snowflakes to fall upon it as he soaked himself in the loneliness of the atmosphere.

If the legend Pei Yu told them was real, that lonely outstretched hand should be the hand of the Driftsnow Master.

"Do you believe it too? I also think that the tale is real." Pei Yu smiled sweetly as she glanced at Qin Wentian. "The vicissitudes of time, there's nothing that lasts forever. Now the bells are chiming once more, I wonder if it is because the Driftsnow Master missed Immortal Jade. I really hope that there would be someone who could unravel the secret behind the Driftsnow City and could let me know for sure if this poignant legend is real."

"Even if the tale is real, there would be some deviation. The city they forged together back then might not be the same Driftsnow City as it is today. Maybe, the city today was much larger than the one they forged together before." Cheron laughed. He was also a weaponsmith, and had an intense obsession to seek the peak. Deep in his heart, he truly admired Immortal Jade for being able to give her life up for the sake of weaponsmithing.

Naturally, he admired the Driftsnow Master even more. He didn't throw his life away because of weaponsmithing, the reason why he did so was because of the love he had for one woman, Immortal Jade.

"Maybe." Pei Yu whispered. As they were speaking, they arrived

at the top of the Driftsnow Inn, past all the stairways. In front of them was a beautiful tower made of ice, and in the vast area around here, a banquet of delicacies were prepared. Many had already arrived.

Now that they stood at such a high vantage point, if one looked further, they could still see man-made icy mountains dotting the landscape, so finely constructed that they seemed the work of Gods. It was too beautiful.

"This is the place that was rumored to be the residence of the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade and has never changed since that time. But now, this tower has already become the palace of the current Driftsnow City's city lord." Pei Yu introduced.

It's only natural for the place of the banquet to be set at the residence of the Driftsnow city lord since it was organized by the Jiangling Country. After all, the Driftsnow city lord was the subordinate of the Jiangling King.

When Cheron appeared, many gazes riveted on him. After all, among those who came to the Driftsnow City, Cheron could be considered one of the more famous ones. A chosen of the Wondergate Immortal Manor, his status among these people was absolutely at the top.

After surveying Cheron, the gazes of the people involuntarily turned to those by his side. Qin Wentian, Pei Yu, and Pei Yu's female servant.

When he saw Pei Yu, Pei Tianyuan's eyes flickered with a gentle smile as he spoke, "Pei Yu, why are you here together with Cheron?"

"We met coincidentally on the road here, and are now already acquainted." Pei Yu bowed as she replied. Cheron also smiled, "Your Majesty, me and lady Pei Yu are friends. She must be someone from your clan right? She's very exquisite and outstanding."

"Haha, many thanks for noble nephew's praise. Quickly please be seated, since you and Pei Yu are friends, just sit together then." Pei Tianyuan laughed. Since Pei Yu and Cheron's relationship seemed to be pretty good. What sort of character was Pei Tianyuan? He naturally wanted to make use of this, and it would be best if their relationship grew even closer so he would be able to have a connection to the Wondergate Immortal Manor through Cheron.

## Chapter 772: Crossing Verbal Swords

---

Pei Tianyuan pointed to a location not far away from him as he hinted with his eyes to Cheron and Pei Yu. However, there were only two seats available at that location, yet their group totaled four people. Even disregarding Pei Yu's female servant, Cheron, Pei Yu and Qin Wentian still required three seats.

Cheron glanced at him before shaking his head, "I think it's still better for us to find some other seats."

"Mhm, over there." Pei Yu pointed to a location at the center, to which Pei Tianyuan immediately rejected, "How can this do? I still wanted to have a nice chat with noble nephew Cheron. Since the number of seats are limited, Pei Xiao, give your seat up then."

Pei Xiao originally was sitting next to the two seats Pei Tianyuan wanted Cheron and Pei Yu to take. He could tell that Cheron refused to take that seat was because he had one more friend in his group, hence Pei Tianyuan told Pei Xiao to give his seat up.

Pei Xiao's eyebrows twitched, glancing over to Pei Yu and Qin Wentian as unhappiness flashed within his eyes. But since the king had already commanded, how could he reject it? He could only nod his head, and stood up awkwardly. At this moment, someone opposite called out, "Pei Xiao, just sit here with me then."

Pei Xiao glanced at the one who spoke as a smile flickered in his eyes. "In that case, I will have to accept and thank Brother Jiang Yan."

"Haha it's fine as well, noble nephew Cheron, come and be seated then." Pei Tianyuan laughed. Cheron naturally wouldn't continue rejecting, and hence the three of them walked towards the seating area.

Right across from them were Jiang Yan and Pei Xiao, there was also Nion from the Seven Sword Sect. Other than these people, many geniuses of the other major powers in the Cloud Prefecture were present as well, all of them exuding an extraordinary aura.

"Come let me introduce a few old fellows to you guys. I am Pei Tianyuan and I'm sure everyone present knows who I am. On my left is Ji Kong, a disciple of the Cloud Tower Sage Sect, the tower lord of the Cloud Towers in Jiangling Country. Lastly, the person on my right is the city lord of Driftsnow City, Sikong Yangxue." Pei Tianyuan introduced and smiled to everyone. "I'm sure that all you heroes of the younger generation already know of each other, hence I won't be wasting time to introduce each of you."

Qin Wentian glanced at Sikong Yangxue. The current city lord of the Driftsnow City was evidently a far cry away when compared to the Driftsnow Master of the ancient era.

"This Driftsnow City is a city from ancient times. There's also many ancient legends about the Driftsnow Inn and the most famous one is that this place was the place where the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade fell in love. If time could be reversed and we could see the Driftsnow Master playing his zither while Immortal Jade danced among the snow, how beautiful would that be?" Pei Tianyuan seemed to be an extremely good



conversationalist. As the king of the Jiangling Country, he too had heard of this rumor.

"I've also heard of the love story between the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade, but I doubt the veracity of this. Firstly, where is the weaponized city now? Also, we pursue the martial path because we wish to be supreme, reaching for the very peak. It's the same for the dao of weaponsmithing. Living, by itself, is the capital of everything. And Immortal Jade wanting to give her life up to forge a weapon? How light was her desire to reach the peak? Also, how foolish was that? And given how magnificent the Driftsnow Master was, how could he give up himself for the sake of a mere woman, sacrificing his life essence and soul to guard her corpse?

A person opened his mouth and commented. Pei Tianyuan turned his gaze onto the one who spoke. This person had fair skin and was quite handsome. He exuded a sense of casual elegance and his brows were angled like swords. His eyes seemed intelligent and politically astute, one could tell that from the depth of his eyes that he had many secrets hidden within his mind.

This person was none other than Shu Luyao, a disciple of the Myriad Sage Academy of Classical Learning from the Cloud Prefecture.

"As expected of a sacred ground, the Myriad Sage Academy knows everything regarding the Cloud Prefecture. The legend of the love story between the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade has already faded into obscurity, even in the Jiangling Country, not many people have heard of this. I only knew because of ancient records kept in my manor, to think that noble nephew Shu would

also know of this story. I'm impressed." Pei Tianyuan smiled and nodded to Shu Luyao, he didn't express his views on Shu Luyao's opinion.

"The more I know, the more cause I have to suspect that this is false. This legend must be fabricated to cheat those ignorant fools. In the story, the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade were idiots." Shu Luyao's tone grew sharper, showing no respect to this ancient legend at all.

Naturally, a legend was still a legend. Nobody casted any doubts despite Shu Luyao's arrogant words. Even Pei Tianyuan was merely smiling.

Only Pei Yu had her brows furrowed. She unhappily commented, "In this vast world, the personalities of everyone is different. You are a heartless person but how can you use your viewpoint to gauge others and deem their acts as foolish? I've always heard that the Myriad Sage Academy of Classical Learning has produced many learned experts whose names would shake the Cloud Prefecture, knowing everything there is to know underneath the heavens. People from such a prestigious academy naturally should have more grace and can contain a multitude of things in their chest, epitome of the adage all rivers eventually formed a sea. But sadly, without even making sure of facts, you instantly termed the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade as foolish people. Don't you feel that you are too presumptuous?"

Pei Yu was a woman of emotions, she had always firmly believed in this legend. If Shu Luyao merely doubted the veracity of it, she wouldn't be angered but what Shu Luyao did was to completely

humiliate this entire story by brushing it off as nonsense and even criticized the characters within as idiots. She couldn't help but feel a burst of anger in her heart, hence the words she had spoken now were also exceptionally sharp.

Shu Luyao's gaze intensified when he heard that, it seemed as though sharp swords could even shoot out of his eyes right now.

"You say I'm presumptuous?" Shu Luyao's eyes exuded a heavy pressure pressing down on Pei Yu. His aura was extremely domineering.

"Has she said it wrongly? Using your own personality to gauge others, thinking everyone in the world would have the same preference as you. If this is not presumptuous, what is?" Upon seeing this scene, the expression of Cheron who was by the side of Pei Yu, turned cold as he emotionlessly spoke. A moment later, Shu Luyao's gaze turned to Cheron as he coldly laughed, changing the topic. "Seems like the relationship between you both isn't bad."

After that, he didn't continue speaking but those eyes of his filled with mockery clearly contained a different meaning within. This made Pei Yu even more enraged but at this moment she only heard Cheron calmly replying, "The major powers under the heavens are all the same. Although the Myarid Sage Academy had produced many outstanding geniuses before, it wasn't guaranteed that they wouldn't produce scum."

"Cheron, your words are too overbearing. Brother Shu had never offended you before yet you humiliated him in front of everyone." Jiang Yan immediately latched on and replied. "Brother Shu is a

heaven chosen from the Myriad Sage Academy, yet you used the word 'scum' to describe him? You are simply too arrogant."

As the sound of his voice faded, many people had an expression of interests on their faces. Seems like Jiang Yan wanted chaos to erupt and intentionally magnified the conflict, wanting Cheron and Shu Luyao to be in opposition with each other.

"I have always been filled with admiration towards the Myriad Sage Academy. Cheron, you have really crossed the line." Nion continued, adding oil to the fire. As expected, after they spoke, it was impossible for Shu Luyao to ignore this even if he wanted to. Right now, the gazes of everyone was on him.

"Cheron's arrogance is only for this moment. Seems like after he managed to resonate a bell, he has already forgotten his manners and start provoking people left and right. Hahaha!" A person laughed. This was also a disciple from a major power, the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor of the Cloud Prefecture. The disciples of this power all had extraordinary combat prowess and they had branches everywhere throughout the Cloud Prefecture. Even in the Jiangling Country, they had a power here with affiliations to them. That power was none other than the War Immortal Sect.

"This Zurius of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor also seems to be a troublemaker." Everyone silently mused. Zurius didn't have any intention to provoke Cheron, he only felt that the situation now was amusing, hence he chose to say what he said.

Shu Luyao's expression turned heavy, he didn't know where to put his face in front of so many.

"Scum? At the very least, I don't sleep around with women here in the Jiangling Country. Since she's someone from the King Manor, I will definitely give face to the Jiangling King close an eye despite what she says. Are you trying to say something given how hurried you jumped to her rescue?" His gaze turned to Cheron as well as Pei Yu, glinting with an evil gleam of light.

Pei Tianyuan watched on quietly, even when Pei Yu was mixed in with this, he didn't interfere. Pei Yu's talent in the King Manor can be considered very ordinary and her status was nothing special. Now that she became the fuse for conflict between two geniuses, it might not necessarily be a bad thing. Although Shu Luyao's words hinted at her sleeping with Cheron, if Cheron stood up to her defense and their relationship grew closer, it would all be worth it.

"Terming you as a scum is already elevating your status." Cheron mocked. "I, with Brother Tianwen and Pei Yu just got acquainted with each other not too long ago. Our interests are the same hence we became good friends, but the words from your mouth totally twisted facts. How truly ill-bred you are."

"Threesome? What a taste." Nion coldly spoke when she heard that. Momentarily, the gazes of others landed on her as smiles flickered in their eyes. How interesting, this Nion appeared cold and arrogant yet her words were so sinister and vicious. Naturally, Nion's behavior was like this because of how domineering Cheron was before this. Evidently, she hadn't swallowed her anger from the past incident.

Pei Yu's body trembled, her countenance turning pale as her

dainty hands clenched tightly into fists. A young lady being humiliated like this was an extremely serious business. This was especially so given the setting today. Nion's words were like sharp arrows, penetrating the hearts of those present.

Qin Wentian felt a sense of rage when he saw Pei Yu's expression changing and her involuntarily trembling body. These people were truly too over the top, they actually used such an innocent young lady as an example, hurling disgusting words, painting an untrue picture.

Lifting his head, he glanced at Nion. This woman from the Seven Sword Sect was none other than the person who wanted to drive him away from the ancient bell earlier. Evidently, she was an opinionated and selfish woman who has nothing but herself in her eyes.

"To think that the person saying such words would actually be a woman. How inconceivable... Or could it be that you are the one who has done something as shameless as this before, hence this is why you are bringing the term up now today?" Qin Wentian emotionlessly spoke, his eyes fixed onto Nion.

As the sound of his voice faded, Nion's expression instantly turned glacial. Her sword-like gaze swept over to Qin Wentian as she coldly replied, "Impudent, who the hell you think you are? Stop talking nonsense or else do you believe that I will kill you right here and now?"

The gazes of several people present landed on Qin Wentian. Jiang Yan also icily commented, "Who the hell is this fellow? Do you

even have the qualifications to speak before us?"

"How interesting, maybe it's because he is sitting together with Cheron and he's forgotten who he is." Shu Luyao glanced to the left and right and asked, "Do you guys know this man?"

The people all shook their heads as mockery flashed in their gazes. Cheron was someone with status and position but this man was different. He actually dared to humiliate Nion in front of everyone here? They might feel trepidation going up against Cheron but when encountering someone like Qin Wentian who had no status or background, how could they not harshly attack?

## Chapter 773: Liven Things Up

---

"Cheron called him Tianwen. But I've never heard this name before."

"His cultivation base is already seen through by me, at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon. It's not too shabby, at the very least among us, he can't be considered an existence at the absolute bottom."

"This person earlier sat down at the area of the ancient bell doing nothing pretending to be mysterious and wasting time and space. Even I feel impressed for his persistence in acting."

"Haha, I'm somewhat curious. Cheron this brother Tianwen of yours, where is he from?" Zurius glanced at Cheron as he asked. "I would understand if you allow a woman to sit beside you but he is a male. If he doesn't have any background or status, what qualifications does he have to sit here? He even had the gall to cause the Jiangling King to command Pei Xiao to give up his seat?"

"Why must I tell you?" Cheron's gaze turned cold. "A bunch of presumptuous fellows. In the future you might all have a chance to know him."

Who was Qin Wentian? He himself was filled with anticipation. If Qin Wentian could completely form an innate connection with all nine bells, these people would instantly know who he was. They wouldn't dare to act like this, using him as a target for humiliation, heaping their vile words on him.



"In the future? I don't have any interest." Zurius emotionlessly spoke. Nion's icy gaze pierced towards Qin Wentian, "In the future? He dared to speak words to humiliate me. If he doesn't kneel to apologize, I'm afraid he wouldn't be able to live until the 'future.'"

Pei Yu's countenance turned unsightly as she coldly replied, "Aren't you the one who first used words to humiliate us? How should we count that into the debt? Today is the Jiangling King's banquet and your behaviour is completely unreasonable."

"Oh? It's fine, I can apologize to you. But the prerequisite is that you must defeat me." Nion laughed coldly, "As for today, although it's the Jiangling King's Banquet, I, a disciple of the Seven Sword Sect have no way to stand for this humiliation. It's fine if he doesn't kneel before me to apologize. I will directly challenged him, and I'm sure the Jiangling King wouldn't interfere in this right?"

"Everyone please calm your anger." The Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan smiled when he heard the words. "Everyone here is a guest today, why is there a need to push things so far?"

After he spoke, his gaze turned to Qin Wentian, "This young man should be an elite from a major power, right? Why not introduce yourself to us so the conflict could be better settled as everyone takes a step back."

"My cultivation is too weak, I don't dare to report the name of my

sect." Qin Wentian indifferently replied.

Pei Tianyuan's countenance flickered before he smiled, "Or could it be that you are from some powerful clan?"

"Sorry." Qin Wentian nodded to the Jiangling King but didn't say anything more. Pei Tianyuan also didn't continue to question, but he only heard Zurius from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor laughing, "It must be because your sect is too weak or you don't even have one right? As a man, why must you try to hide things? Wouldn't your actions make people look down on you?"

"No comment." Qin Wentian's tone grew colder. These disciples from the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture were all rude and arrogant. Naturally, maybe it was only because they were facing him. Or maybe, they were flaunting their status and self proclaiming themselves as extraordinary.

"King, you have seen it yourself." Nion spoke again. Pei Tianyuan laughed, "Since little brother is unwilling to dissolve conflict, I'm sure you would be able to handle any retaliation. In that case, I won't interfere any longer. The grudges between all of you shall be handled by you yourselves. I don't have any qualifications to meddle in it."

Nion's cold countenance flashed with a smile when she heard that. Her gaze became as sharp as swords as she glanced towards Qin Wentian. "If you beg me now, I can still consider giving you a chance to live."

Qin Wentian dispassionately glanced at Nion and couldn't be bothered with her. Cheron coldly laughed, "Why don't you challenge me, but instead choose my brother Tianwen?"

Nion's eyes flashed with a cold light, staring at Cheron. Someone at the side commented, "Nion, no matter what you are still a disciple from the Seven Sword Sect and has an extraordinary cultivation base. If you want to challenge someone, Cheron seems the obvious choice. What do you mean by challenging a third-level ascendant? Are you not afraid of throwing the face and prestige of your Seven Sword Sect?"

"What's laughable is that she still thinks highly of herself." Cheron laughed. The lines on his face were all filled with mockery. After which, he turned to the person who spoke and transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian, "Ghost Saber, Mu Yan. One of my good friends."

"Mu Yan, this is brother Tianwen." Cheron introduced.

Mu Yan was clad in a simple white robe and sat in an inconspicuous spot. His entire being seemed to fade in the background and in the beginning, no one had even noticed his existence. Evidently, not many people knew of him.

However when the sound of Cheron's voice faded, many people gasped as they turned their attention onto the person who spoke earlier. They only saw Ghost Saber Mu Yan currently had a frivolous smile on his face as a playful intent flashed in his eyes. His mouth curled into an arc, giving off a sense of cockiness.

Ghost Saber Mu Yan wasn't a disciple from a supreme major power in the Cloud Prefecture, but his existence was one where he couldn't be ignored by the others.

Mu Yan's master was a true grandmaster in the art of using the saber with the name of Ghost. His power was exceedingly terrifying and was someone that even the great powers of the Cloud Prefecture feared. His master had a special characteristic - it was fine if the saber didn't leave the sheathe but the moment it saw light, blood would definitely flow, be it his opponents, or from himself.

Hence, Mu Yan's master had the name of the Saberlord of Death. The Saberlord only had a single disciple and it was none other than Ghost Saber Mu Yan. Mu Yan had fully inherited this special characteristic of his master. Either he didn't draw his blade, or if he does, blood would definitely flow. Hence among the younger generations, Ghost Saber Mu Yan was an existence not many dared to antagonize. Because, if he drew his saber, there would be no point of return.

"To think that even Ghost Saber Mu Yan has shown up." The gazes of people flashed sharply and felt quite surprised by his presence. This young fellow didn't report his name and not many had seen him before. Hence, he was inconspicuous when sitting among the crowd. They only knew him by reputation and it was said that Ghost Saber Mu Yan and Cheron had a very good relationship. He had sought Cheron's help to forge many sabers for him before and these were all hidden around his body.

Mu Yan and Qin Wentian exchanged gazes and smiled, each nodding to the other.

"Ghost Saber Mu Yan, I've long heard of you. It's said that your saber speed is very fast, so fast to the extent that even after severing the head of your target, he wouldn't even know that he is dead." Shu Luyao stared at the Ghost Saber, his eyes flashing with coldness. This Ghost Saber Mu Yan interjected in the middle and mocked Nion. It was obvious he was not on their side.

Although Ghost Saber Mu Yan's reputation was very great, he was a disciple of the famed Myriad Sage Academy. How can he show weakness when it comes to exhibiting imposingness?

"It's still alright. Do you want to see it?" Mu Yan suddenly inclined his head, and stared straight at Shu Luyao as a teasing smile appeared on his face. Shu Luyao trembled slightly involuntarily. His fist clenched and shook with anger, this Mu Yan was provoking him.

"There would be an opportunity in the future. However, this matter now has nothing to do with you. Some people who have no eyes said the wrong words, so we will teach him a lesson first, teaching him how to conduct himself before his superiors." Shu Luyao eventually also dodged Mu Yan's direct challenge, directing the spear head back to Qin Wentian.

"Seems like you are no different compared to those from the Seven Sword Sect. You are tarnishing your academy's prestige." Mu Yan laughed in a mocking manner.

"We naturally have to teach a lesson to people who say the wrong things. As for you and I, it's normal for us to have some conflict. But for him, what qualifications does he have to shoot his mouth off?" Jiang Yan impolitely pointed his finger at Qin Wentian.

"I agree with this fully. We should discipline him first and only after that, settle the matter between the two of you." Zurius from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor adopted an attitude of watching a show, as he fanned the flames further.

Qin Wentian swept his gaze over these people. No matter how good his temper was, when facing continuous contempt from these people, even a monk would feel the flames of fury in his heart.

He glanced at them and spoke, "Myriad Sage Academy, Seven Sword Sect, Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, Jiang Clan. Are all these very powerful?"

As the sound of his voice faded, the eyes of everyone were on Qin Wentian, as disdain flickered in their eyes.

These powers he mentioned were all supreme major powers of the Cloud Prefecture, they are naturally extremely strong.

"Are you talking crap?" Jiang Yan sneered.

"Relying on a powerful background to bully the weak, at the very least this aspect of them seems to be pretty strong. None of you

dare to challenge Cheron or Mu Yan but kept your spears aimed at me. This has truly broadened my horizons. Oh by the way, didn't one of your Jiang Clan die earlier precisely because he tried to bully someone that appeared weak? But eventually, the Jiang Clan's face was smacked and Jiang Kuang was even killed, which led to the orders of arrest published by the Cloud Towers. Or did you all think that just simply because nobody publicized the reason behind this, you would succeed in hiding this fact from the people in the Cloud Prefecture? Don't you know that now the name of the Jiang Clan is the butt of jokes? To think that you are still acting so tyrannical here, how ridiculous."

Qin Wentian's sarcastic words were like putting salt on the Jiang Clan's wound. Jiang Yan's expression turned ashen instantly, becoming extremely unsightly to behold.

"Are you courting death?" Jiang Yan icily stated.

"Are you embarrassed to the point of it turning into anger?" Qin Wentian mocked. He pointed his hands to the people opposite him. "All of you believe that you are extraordinary, and used words to humiliate me, treating me like an ant-like existence before you. How tall and lofty the whole lot of you are? After being humiliated, I don't even have the qualifications to respond?"

At the same time as he spoke, Qin Wentian's eyes turned as sharp as swords as it raked through the crowd, staring at those who targeted him earlier. "But, you guys are right. My cultivation base isn't high, I'm only at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon and I don't hail from any major powers in the Cloud Prefecture. But so what of it? Are you all truly very strong? Are there not members of

your sect that have the same cultivation bases as me? How about calling them out to fight me? Do you believe that I alone am enough to handle all third-level ascendants presently combined from all the major powers?"

The crowd all had bewildered expressions on their faces as they stared at Qin Wentian. It's fine if he didn't speak but once he opened his mouth, he made everyone present flabbergasted. Has this guy gone crazy? With so many disciples from these major powers, even if they were at the same realm as him, how can he handle so many alone? He actually dared to say such words?

"How short-sighted, do you really believe that you are infallible?" Jiang Yan's expression turned heavy.

"This man said he wanted to smack all our faces alone. What do all of you think?" Nion from the Seven Sword Sect coldly spoke.

"How interesting, to think that we can even hear such a joke at the Jiangling King's banquet." Shu Luyao from the Myriad Sage Academy stared at Qin Wentian as he sarcastically commented.

Zurius from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor had a look of contempt on his face. He glanced at several people behind him who were all members of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor as he smiled, "There should be no pressure killing him right?"

"No problem at all." The ones behind him lightly nodded their heads. After that, Zurius turned to Pei Tianyuan and laughed, "My King, since this man is so confident, how about we arrange a



combat match to liven things up at the banquet today?"

# Chapter 774: Retaliation

---

Pei Tianyuan stared at Zurius as he nodded with a smile. "Since everyone feels like this, I naturally wouldn't reject it. The scenery atop the Driftsnow Inn is so beautiful, if there can be a combat match to liven things up, it would all be the best."

"My King, if blood flows during the banquet, please forgive us in advance." Zurius spoke. Pei Tianyuan casually waved his hands, "In true combat, how can one merely stop at the level of sparring? It's only natural to fight for real. As long as all of you are agreeable, even if there's an incident of death, there's no need to seek my opinion. Today, I'm merely a spectator and the hosts of this event are all of you, the heroes of the younger generation."

"The Jiangling King is truly a straightforward man. Thank you for agreeing." Zurius smiled. Instantly, an icy look flickered in his eyes as he radiated a cold intent. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Your words of arrogance stank of ignorance but I won't bully you. The War Immortal Palace is a power subordinate to my Battle Heavens Immortal Manor. Behind me there are three third-level ascendants from there and they are sufficient to make you understand the error of your words."

"There's no need to let him understand anything. Kill him directly. His words are like barbs, extremely thorny and making people unhappy." Nion's coldly arrogant beautiful eyes flickered with killing intent. It was one thing when she was sarcastically spoken to by Cheron but to think that an unknown stranger with no background even dared to use her own words against her? How could her rage not be towering? She wanted nothing more than to kill Qin Wentian.

"If he is crippled, we can still give him a path of survival. At the very least he would know how to conduct himself in front of his superiors in the future." Shu Luyao's eyes were like frost as well.

"That's not a bad idea." Jiang Yan's fingers drummed the table before him, his eyes filled with a heavy disdain. The gaze which he looked at Qin Wentian with, was akin to him looking at a dead man.

"Do you all want me dead so badly?" A gleam of sharpness glimmered within Qin Wentian's eyes.

Cheron who was beside Qin Wentian was still as calm as ever. He believed that for the person capable of causing the Nine Immortality Bells to resonate, this shouldn't be any problem at all. In addition, no one knew that Qin Wentian was the one who accomplished that, it was evident that this new friend of his wasn't a high profile character. Since he dared to say such a thing today, he would definitely be able to do it. Hence, Cheron merely lifted his wine cup as an expression of enjoying a show appeared on his face.

Mu Yan also quietly sat there. Ghost Sabre Mu Yan was always exceptionally interested in combat. He believed that since this man was a friend of Cheron, he definitely had extraordinary aspects to him.

And at this moment, the three third-level ascendants from the War Immortal Palace already stood in the airspace above the

banquet. Actually, the space here was a little too small for a battle, but if things were controlled well, there shouldn't be any issue. In addition, the spectators here today were all very strong. The shockwaves from the battle wouldn't be able to affect them.

"Scram the fuck out." One among the three stared at Qin Wentian as he icily spoke. A surge of intense killing intent gushed forth from him as the atmosphere was suddenly filled with a smell that reeked of blood.

Qin Wentian continued sitting there, lifting his wine cup and quietly sipping his wine. He inclined his head and stared at the three opponents, "I didn't come here to playact as a monkey in a circus. I don't fight for other's amusement. That would be a humiliation to my martial path."

"Pfft." A harsh-sounding sneering laughter echoed, Nion's eyes was filled with mockery as she replied, "Earlier didn't you talk in such a domineering manner? Now you are actually trying to use such a reason to dodge the battle. A character such as you attending the same banquet as me is truly nothing but a humiliation to me."

After she spoke, the laughter of many sounded out. This young man's words were a little ridiculous.

However, as their uproarious laughter resounded, Qin Wentian's gaze swept to them as a cold light erupted from his eyes. He lifted his palms, and instantly, astral light flashed. Resplendent terrifying runic glows covered his hands, radiating dazzlingly.

"RUMBLE!" A huge explosive sound thundered as Qin Wentian blast forth his palm, aiming for the three third-level ascendants. This palm imprint streaked through the air akin to a shooting star, possessing the power to seize the stars and pluck down the moon, moving with the speed of lightning, containing within it a stifling destructive energy.

The expressions of the three drastically changed, they only felt as though a constellation was smashing right towards them. Summoning the entirety of their strength, they lifted their palms to defend. However, rumbling sounds echoed and in just an instant, the bodies of the three shattered from the impact. The astral light from the palm imprint still shone but underneath the brilliant starry light, only motes of dust could be seen. The three third-level ascendants were crushed so forcefully that not even a part of their bodies remained.

The uproarious laughter earlier instantly ceased. Qin Wentian's left hand which was holding on to the wine cup slowly dropped down, the light sound of the cup coming in contact with the table resounded extremely clear in the silence. The sneering smile in Nion's eyes also stiffened. Qin Wentian didn't dare to battle?

Even before the sound of her laughter faded, Qin Wentian directly replied to her with a single strike. This was akin to slapping her face and there was nothing that would be louder than this reply.

Not only for Nion. Those who laughed earlier all felt their faces being harshly slapped. Their faces all turned sullen, they had no

way to accept what was happening.

"Is this the so-called pride of your Battle Heavens Immortal Manor? Truly ludicrous." Qin Wentian calmly spoke. The volume of his voice wasn't loud yet his words were like another slap to the faces of those who laughed earlier.

Earlier when Zurius spoke with the Jiangling King, it was clear that he had already treated Qin Wentian like prey to be hunted, and could be effortlessly killed off. Qin Wentian's fate was to be a clown for those present at this banquet, dancing in their palms.

However in the blink of an eye, Qin Wentian used the most domineering method to tell them that he didn't even need to stand up to kill these members from the major powers. It was sufficient for him to sit there and even leisurely drinking his wine. He couldn't be bothered to act as a clown, entering combat for their amusement. His martial path wasn't something that can be used to liven things up, but rather, it was used to smack the faces of people like them.

Zurius suppressed his anger, he was so startled that he didn't say anything and had no idea how to reply to Qin Wentian's arrogant words. The truth was in front of everyone's eyes, how could he refute this? The experts from the War Immortal Palace, a subordinate power under his Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, wasn't even able to stand up to a single strike and was directly killed off like stomping on insects.

"A bunch of presumptuous people thinking they are high and mighty, speaking words to elevate each other's status but how

many among you are truly extraordinary? Nothing but a bunch of idiots." Qin Wentian continued. Right now, his gaze turned to the Jiangling King, Pei Tianyuan as he spoke, "My King, since this junior is so unwelcomed here, I will leave to avoid spoiling the mood."

After he spoke, Qin Wentian stood up and turned, walking away. This King of the Jiangling Country was extremely polite and favored the disciples of the major powers. But he, Qin Wentian, was clearly different. Also, he had no wish to remain in such a setting. It wasn't suited for him.

Although the scenery here is beautiful and there was still the poignant tale of the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade, the people in the acting roles have all changed.

"You want to leave just like this after killing my men?"

At this moment, a glacial voice filled the air. Qin Wentian started, his steps slowed as he turned to face Zurius. A frown painted his face as his eyes flashed with sarcasm, "It's fine if people from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor are useless. But who would have thought that you would be shameless to this extent. I have truly broadened my horizons."

"My horizons are broadened as well." Ghost Saber Mu Yan laughed.

"Zurius, earlier you told your subordinates to kill him, this is something everyone present could be the witness of. Now that the

strength of your subordinates are inferior and they were killed by him instead, you actually had the gall to speak such words? You have truly shamed the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor." Cheron also mockingly commented, filled with disdain for Zurius' character.

"I don't care about that. I only know that since you killed the members of my Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, you must leave your life behind." Zurius' voice was filled with dominance as a terrifying battle intent radiated from him. The people from the War Immortal Palace standing behind him all released their powerful auras as though they wanted to kill Qin Wentian right here and now.

If they allowed Qin Wentian to leave here today, the name of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor would surely be humiliated.

Since he killed their members, he had to leave his life here. Only then, would people remember how domineering their Battle Heavens Immortal Manor was and not how they ignored the rules. In any case in the world of cultivators, rules were superfluous. Everything was dependant on strength, whoever was the strongest, would be the one who made the rules.

"The filthy words you spoke to me, do you think you can leave just like this?" Right now, Nion also spoke up. The other experts from the Seven Sword Sect respectively stood up as sword intent gushed from their bodies, permeating the air, causing everyone present to feel a sense of pressure boring down on them.

"You guys are truly shameless." Pei Yu swept her gaze over as she



sarcastically commented.

"Pei Yu, you have no rights to talk here. Come here now." Only to hear that at this moment, Pei Xiao who sat beside Jiang Yan started berating Pei Yu. A moment later, Pei Yu turned her gaze onto Pei Xiao, her eyes filled with an unyielding stubbornness.

"Pei Yu, this is none of your business. Come over to my side." At this moment, even the Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan had to speak up. His tone contained a majesticness within, evidently, he wasn't willing to let Pei Yu participate in this explosive situation.

Pei Yu looked at Pei Tianyuan, but the stubborn light in her eyes was as before. She actually shook her head, which caused Pei Tianyuan's countenance to turn cold. "Impudent."

As the sound of his voice faded, the temperature in the atmosphere dropped a few degrees. Pei Yu stared at Pei Tianyuan as she spoke, "My King, you should really do something about this unfairness."

The eyes which Pei Tianyuan regarded Pei Yu with was no longer as friendly as before. He was extremely disappointed with her. Beside Pei Tianyuan, someone spoke, "Miss Pei Yu, you must understand a logic. People belonging to the same tier would often have conflicts, but as long as no deaths are involved, everything can be settled. Having an opponent is also something that can make one improve faster. But when facing people of a different tier, there are some things that's not possible."

The person who spoke was none other than Han Dongjiang, a disciple from the Ninepeak Immortal Court, one of the supreme major powers of the Cloud Prefecture.

Although his words were unpleasant to hear, it was nothing but the truth. For example, if the persons in conflict were Cheron and Jiang Yan, although they are enemies, they are also a constant source of motivation for each other to improve. They wouldn't go all out to kill each other. But Qin Wentian was different. Everyone believed that he is of a different tier compared to Jiang Yan and the others, he had no qualifications to become their opponent yet he was still so brazen and arrogant. In that case, what awaits him would merely be doomsday. Even if Cheron wished to protect him, it would be extremely difficult to do so. These people wouldn't forgive Qin Wentian so easily.

As for the Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan, he naturally couldn't be bothered to deal with this matter. If someone wanted to deal with Cheron during this banquet which he organized, he would certainly step out to aid Cheron. But since the target was Qin Wentian, he couldn't be bothered to waste his time!

# Chapter 775: Dominant Attitude

---

Qin Wentian stared at Han Dongjiang, Jiang Yan and the others who were targeting him. His calm eyes flickered with the hint of a cold light.

"Miss Pei Yu, there's no need to bother with these people. Please return first." Qin Wentian first spoke to Pei Yu, after that, he cast a glance at Pei Tianyuan as he spoke, "Although this place has beautiful scenery, food and even a beautiful legend. These people are masters at spoiling one's enthusiasm. Those who walk different paths cannot make plans together. Farewell."

As he spoke, Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he soared to the skies, moving with the speed of a bolt of lightning.

"Wanting to leave?" Zurius of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor coldly questioned. The killing intent gushing from him was extremely terrifying, accompanied by a raging ferocious battle intent. He lifted his fist and punched out towards the air. Momentarily, a fearsome war beast appeared, its roars shaking the heavens as it lunged towards Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian dodged, he transformed into blurry shadows, streaking through the skies.

Terrifying rumbling attacks blasted through space, the reverberations caused even the ground to shake lightly. Zurius' eyes narrowed, he saw that Qin Wentian didn't slow down in the slightest despite the attacks and continued flying forward. Coldly snorting, he directly soared up into the skies as sped towards Qin Wentian's direction as well. The aura gushing forth from him

skyrocketed and the mighty rebound force caused booming sounds to echoed from the ground as large cracks appeared.

Nion's eyes shone with coldness, she too stepped forth as her sword flew out from her sheathe. Stepping onto it, she pursued after Qin Wentian.

"Do you think you can escape?" Jiang Yan, Shu Luyao and the rest similarly chased after him. In the blink of an eye, several people attending the banquet all soared into the air. Less than half of the original attendees remained. This scene made many reveal expressions of interest on their faces. Who would have expected that a conflict would occur during the Jiangling King's banquet and that the banquet had just started but many experts had already left to pursue their target.

However, Qin Wentian's cultivation base was merely at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon, it wouldn't be too long before he was killed by these people and they would soon return back to the banquet.

Those experts still remaining behind felt a little sympathetic to him. Although this young man was extraordinary, he didn't know what was good for him. Just like what Han Dongjiang had said, if Qin Wentian was a disciple of the Wondergate Immortal Manor and shared the same background as Cheron, he could very well oppose those people and it was fine even if he acted against them. But because he had no background behind him, yet he still didn't know when to retreat and was keen on courting death, they could only sigh in their hearts at Qin Wentian's ignorance of not knowing when to take a step back. There were many people like

him in the vast immortal realms whose talents were outstanding but all of them died a premature death because they couldn't control their temper.

Such scenarios were very common, Pei Tianyuan had seen it for himself the fall of many young geniuses before. He was very familiar with the rules of the immortal realms.

Currently, Pei Tianyuan's countenance was exceedingly calm. He merely lifted his wine cup and raised it to toast Ji Kong of the Cloud Tower Sage Sect, both of them enjoying their wine. After that, Pei Tianyuan turned to everyone, lifting his wine cup and smiled, "Don't let these small matters spoil the mood of everyone's enjoyment. Let's drink up first while we wait for their return."

"Jiangling King, you are too polite."

"Many thanks to the Jiangling King and Tower Lord Ji Kong for your hospitality."

Many politely stated, all of them showing their respect. Only the countenance of Pei Yu who was at the side of Pei Tianyuan, remained pale and unsightly.

.....

At this moment, Qin Wentian was flying through the air. The snowy landscape beneath him was like a paradise on earth, extremely beautiful. Sadly, he now completely had no time to

admire them. His speed was lightning-quick, and shot through the air like a beam of light. In a short period of time, he had already left the Driftsnow Inn's area and was directly shuttling towards the center of the Driftsnow City.

The experts from the major powers followed closely behind him. The expressions on the faces of these people were cold, flashing with killing intent. All of them took out their divine weapons and sped after Qin Wentian with blinding speed.

These people, being from major powers, were naturally undoubtedly all extremely powerful.

"Cheron. I can temporarily forget our conflict today. But you cannot interfere in this matter." Shu Luyao stared at Cheron who had also flew after Qin Wentian. Their speed was one of the fastest here.

Cheron coldly glanced at him as a look of disdain flickered in his eyes.

Ghost Saber Mu Yan had also caught up. He flew over with a speed that was neither fast nor slow with his hands clasped behind his back. Nobody knew what he was thinking about.

Other than these geniuses, their subordinates also followed closely after.

Within the Driftsnow City many people raised their heads and

stared at the skies. They only heard terrifying whistling sounds as numerous silhouettes zoomed through the air, which caused great shock to birth in their hearts. Who were these experts, what had happened?

Many experts in the city instantly took to the air as well, as they followed these people, wanting to see what the commotion was about.

The number of people got increasingly more, and not too long later, the entire airspace was crowded, the number of people was akin to a large army shuttling through the air.

However in truth, it hasn't been too long since Qin Wentian departed the banquet. With their speeds, they arrived in front of the Nine Immortality Bells in the blink of an eye. Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he directly stood in front of one of the towering ancient bells, bathing in its boundless runic light. His movements halted as he stood in the air. Behind him, the other experts all soon caught up, accompanied by gusts of wind that announced their arrival.

"Do you think you still can survive today?" Nion's coldly arrogant gaze stared straight at Qin Wentian. Her voice contained a lofty arrogance, as sword qi from her body whistled, feeling as though it would erupt soon at any moment. Her icy eyes already treated Qin Wentian like one of the dead.

Cheron appeared beside Qin Wentian, he who was in the air was also similarly bathing in the runic light radiated by the towering bell. Staring at Nion, he coldly stated, "Try making a move against

him if you dare to."

Nion's countenance turned colder than frost. She glared at Cheron, this bastard actually still wanted to protect Qin Wentian even now.

"Making a move? He is dead for sure, I want his life today." Zurius of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor icily commented, the experts behind him were as many as the clouds.

"This, is also what I wanted to say." Shu Luyao added.

Jiang Yan coldly laughed as he stared at Cheron. "Cheron, you won't be able to protect him. Retreat now or you might even be accidentally injured by us."

"Brother Cheron, since this is their grudge, it would be better for you to let them handle it themselves. Why must you take the trouble to be involved?" Pei Xiao who recently arrived persuaded, his words causing Cheron's eyes to flash. "Impudent, as someone from the King Manor, you should originally be taking a position of neutrality. Brother Tianwen has never offended your King Manor at all yet you actually had killing intent towards him? If you've done so merely to flatter and fawn on these people, your character is truly too disappointing."

"Brother Cheron, I'm merely persuading you out of goodwill." Pei Xiao's countenance turned cold, after all, he was still a chosen of the King Manor and has pretty strong combat prowess. It was fine if Cheron didn't give him face, yet he actually dared to respond so



arrogantly.

"Are you all planning to bully one with many?" Ghost Saber Mu Yan slowly walked to the front and stood beside Cheron, his actions causing the expressions of others to stiffen. Their attention was fixed on Cheron and Mu Yan, Qin Wentian was no threat in their eyes, he was something that could be killed easily but Cheron and Mu Yan were different. The strength of the two was very high and they had powerful backgrounds supporting them. It wasn't going to be so easy to deal with them.

"Cheron, Mu Yan. Thank you for your kind intentions, I appreciate it. But since these people are here for me, just let them come." Qin Wentian calmly stated, his words causing both Cheron and Mu Yan to start. After which, an expression of interest appeared on Mu Yan's face as he contemplated Qin Wentian. A smile appeared on his face as he spoke, "Sure, since you put it this way. I, Mu Yan, won't interfere then."

Cheron cast a deep glance at Qin Wentian, before shifting his eyes to the Nine Immortality Bells as a smile similarly appeared on his face. "Okay, I will believe in brother Tianwen."

After speaking, Cheron also retreated. Both he and Mu Yan became spectators, leaving Qin Wentian to face off against these people alone. Each and everyone of these individuals have cultivation bases higher than him.

However, Qin Wentian didn't seem to mind at all. His eyes swept through the crowd, gleaming coldly as he spoke, "A bunch of presumptuous fellows that only knows how to bully those weaker.

You guys believed that you are a tier higher than others but you don't know how miserable all of you are. Self-proclaimed geniuses at the peak? In my eyes, all of you are nothing but a bunch of trash, what qualifications do you have to be so arrogant? If my cultivation base is equal to you all, I would annihilate all of you totally in the space of a single breath."

"How brazen." When the people present heard Qin Wentian's words, their faces grew even colder. Nion involuntarily stepped out, her eyes flickering with frost as a row of swords stacked together behind her. With a command, these swords fanned out into seven, erupting forwards with terrifying might, one after another with each more powerful than the last.

When the first sword neared Qin Wentian, he already felt a torrential towering sword wave gushing over. With an intention of his will, boundless runic light danced frenziedly, as the runic inscriptions of heavens and earth circulated around him, transforming into a terrifying palm imprint which Qin Wentian slammed out with.

At the moment of impact, a thunderous boom echoed out, shaking the space here from the impact. However, the sword failed to penetrate the palm, but the second sword was already shooting over, and contained within it was an intense power packed with enough might to shake the heavens and earth.

The third sword, and fourth sword followed closely behind, even more powerful than the second one. Although Nion was arrogant, she had the strength to back up her words.

However at this moment, countless amounts of runic inscriptions flowed around Qin Wentian, transforming into an astral moat, blocking all attacks targeted at him. It gave off the sensation that even if the skies shattered, this astral moat would still be unbreachable. When the seventh sword blasted into it, the space trembled violently and cracks finally appeared on the moat as it dissipated. But Qin Wentian continued standing there leisurely with his hands clasped behind his back, his gaze calmly fixed on Nion who was in front of him.

"With that little bit of strength you possessed, I just need to control and maneuver the runes slightly to achieve a position of an invulnerable defense. You want to kill me? How?" Qin Wentian spoke, his voice booming out, reverberating the space around them. Nion and the others felt their expressions stiffen, glaring at Qin Wentian. This man before them could actually control the runic inscriptions radiated by the ancient bells for attack and defense? Was his attainment in divine inscriptions really that high?

"You believed that as long as you join a major power, you would be supreme, high up in the heavens. Although all of you can soar higher than the common crowd, you are nothing but crows and sparrows, only daring to compare yourselves with those who flew low. Yet, how would you know the ambitions of a roc?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The boundless runic inscriptions around him shimmered, Qin Wentian immersed himself within them and simply stood there watching them. Right now, his aura resembled a divinity of war as he spoke, "Don't waste my time, just come at me together!"

## Chapter 776: Mad Sweep

---

Runic inscriptions and divine inscriptions were the same thing, merely termed differently. The Heavenly Talisman Treasured Tome stated that runes were the origin source of all energy, and the trigger for the heavenly laws. Qin Wentian had referenced the treasured tome before, and originally, his attainments in inscriptions were at already a very high level, this was the reason why he could lend the power of these runic inscriptions with ease to trigger the effect of heavenly law to aid him in attack and defense.

In addition, earlier Qin Wentian had already formed a strand of connection with the Nine Immortality Bell, hence he was able to borrow the power of the bell as well. In front of the Nine Immortality Bell, this was his battleground. Hence, why would he fear combat with others?

Even if all of them attacked at the same time, Qin Wentian had the confidence to defeat them all easily.

Qin Wentian's arrogance was established because of his immense self-confidence. When his eyes swept over to them, the countenances of the opposing geniuses were all extremely unsightly to behold, as the killing intent in their eyes grew even more intense. They initially thought that they were already arrogant enough, yet they didn't expect there would be one more person even more brazen than them. This young man appeared ordinary and retracted during the banquet was now exhibiting his brilliance, erupting forth with his pride. They can only use the phrase 'not knowing the immensity of heaven and earth' to describe him.

Qin Wentian said they were crows and sparrows, only daring to compare themselves to those who flew low. While he himself was a roc that had the ambition to soar up into the highest skies. The two entities simply couldn't be compared at all. Not only that, he even told them to come at him together.

What sort of characters were they? They were all disciples from the strongest major powers of the Cloud Prefecture. People termed them as elites, as heaven chosen yet now, they were actually being slighted by someone.

However, Qin Wentian did have his outstanding points as well. He proved that he could borrow the power of runic inscriptions and defended against Nion's Seven Swords Slaughter attack. His strength could indeed be considered not too bad.

"You should die." Nion's expression was as cold and as arrogant as before. She didn't bother with Qin Wentian, but stepped forwards as lotuses bloomed in her wake. Astral light flashed as a stretch of constellation appeared in the sky. Seven terrifyingly sharp swords appeared behind her, fanning outwards. At this moment, a flood of boundless sword qi permeated the area around her, containing her intent to slaughter.

Qin Wentian lifted his head and waved his hands, his eyes filled with a cold mockery. It only took an instant for the boundless runic light to congregate together, transforming into a river of sword qi that gushed towards his opponent.

"DIE, DIE!" Nion shouted, her killing intent escalating. Her constellation transformed into a total set of seven by seven, forty-nine swords. Streams of blinding light flashed as they explosively shot forward, incomparably resplendent.

"Hmph," Qin Wentian snorted coldly. The sword qi river spiraled about, forming currents of apocalyptic might as a whistling noise resounded, directly gushing forth with overwhelming might. Everywhere the currents flowed by, were all marked with a swath of destruction.

The sword qi river clashed against Nion's constellation, effortlessly suppressing it. The crowd only saw the sword qi river swallowing everything in its wake, submerging Nion's constellation. Nion trembled as her countenance paled, her entire body started to convulse violently.

The other experts from the Seven Sword Sect all stepped out upon seeing something wrong with the situation. However, it was too late. Qin Wentian lifted his hand and blasted outwards, slamming a palm strike into Nion. This caused her to be flung through the air, smashing into the ground with a thunderous boom, as she coughed out blood.

"His comprehension towards runic inscriptions is actually so strong?" Zurius and the rest stared at Qin Wentian. Only now did they know that this young man wasn't so easy to deal with. Although Nion's strength was weaker compared to them, she wasn't that much weaker. But Qin Wentian had defeated Nion without wasting too much strength, he merely depended on the borrowed power from the runes, achieving it in an extremely

relaxed manner.

This could only be explained by the fact that Qin Wentian's attainment in divine inscriptions was extraordinarily high. He was able to borrow power from the runic inscriptions and turn that into his own strength.

"So your arrogance stemmed from borrowing an external source of power for combat. If it's based on your individual strength alone, I alone could smash you flat with a single finger, killing you with the ease of flipping my palm. How dare you term yourself as a roc." Zurius radiated a fearsome battle intent; but upon hearing his words, Qin Wentian laughed uproariously as he pointed his finger at Zurius, "A heaven chosen from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor? Such shameless words actually flowed from your mouth? A bunch of seventh to eighth-level ascendants grouping up to deal with me and you even want me, a third-level ascendant to fight you directly? Do you even still care about the prestige of your sect? I don't need for my cultivation base to be higher than yours. As long as we are on the same level, I can crush you with a single finger."

"His words are truly shameless." Ghost Saber Mu Yan by the side laughed, a smile of contempt etched on his face.

"Shall we fight or not? A bunch of self-proclaimed geniuses, if none of you dared to, just scam the fuck away. From now onwards, none of you are allowed near this Nine Immortality Bell. Whoever dares to come near shall be destroyed. So, scam as far as you can for me." Qin Wentian pointed his finger to all the geniuses of the major powers. Instantly, the hearts of those spectators in the

surroundings trembled. Who was this man exactly, his arrogance truly knew no bounds, he didn't even put these geniuses in his eyes.

"RUMBLE!"

Zurius' battle intent towered up into the skies, he simply had no way to accept such a provocation. With a roar of rage, he blasted out with his palms as a terrifying ferocious demon manifested before Qin Wentian, it's baleful aura sweeping across everything in this area.

Qin Wentian was as though he was long prepared. His palms wavered as runic light sparkled. Tens of thousands of runic inscriptions circulated around him, causing his body to turn as transparent as crystal, exuding a stately aura where even the gods would fear to violate. The baleful aura slammed into him with full force, only to hear that some of the circulating streams of runic inscriptions around him cracking, as the armor they transformed into was damaged.

"BOOM!" At the same time Zurius unleashed his aura attack, he also stepped forth. Clenching his hands into fists, he slammed them out as the roars of ten thousand beasts filled the air, causing the skies to lose its color. In the air, supreme demonic beasts akin to demon immortal warriors with colossal body-sizes appeared as they all lunged towards Qin Wentian with their maws wrenched open, wanting to devour him whole.

And at this very moment, the other experts also stepped out, standing beside Zurius. Their auras all collectively blasted out,



boring down on Qin Wentian.

In fact, even Pei Xiao of the Jiangling King Manor had acted, it was as though they wanted to destroy Qin Wentian within an instant. They wanted to see how he could continue borrowing the power of the runic inscriptions for combat.

Qin Wentian's eyes were like swords as they swept through the crowd, piercing through their hearts. With an intention of his will, the connection with the Nine Immortality Bell surfaced again.

"DIE!"

A voice of rage thundered out. His opponents didn't even have the time to attack as the chimes of the ancient bells echoed through the air.

"BOOOOOOOM!!!!!!!" The minds of everyone shook violently, the chimes of the Nine Immortality Bells seemingly contained a terrifying magic power and had directly resounded out loud in their minds.

"I TOLD YOU ALL TO SCRAM!"

Qin Wentian roared. Instantly, the sky was blotted out by his Star-Seizing Palms, as all light was blocked.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The reverberations of the bell chimes rocked the heavens and earth with enough power to shatter the

souls of people. The rhythm which the palm imprints blasted out seemed to be in tandem with the bell chimes. The pathetic colossal baleful beasts were all smashed to their death forcibly, and Zurius had no way to continue stepping forward. He was jolted so badly that his entire body was shaking. Upon seeing a palm imprint blasting towards him, he immediately took out a fearsome divine weapon and channeled the entirety of his strength into it, blocking that palm strike.

"BOOM!!" A thunderous impact resounded as Zurius was forced back ten thousand meters from the impact of the clash.

The other experts were all defending against Qin Wentian's attack. All of them took out their divine weapons, yet the bell chimes continued relentlessly echoing in their minds. They had no way to fight under such circumstances and could only do their utmost to defend themselves.

Qin Wentian stepped out, and this step of his was as though he stomped down right at the center of his opponents. An incomparably heavy pressure mingled with the might of the Nine Immortality Bell that permeated the atmosphere.

It felt as though Qin Wentian was the representative of the will of the ancient bell.

Gesturing with his palms, the spectators all felt their hearts clenching as the volume of the chimes grew even more intense. Pei Xiao and the others all turned ashen as traces of blood leaked from their mouths. They could only borrow the might of their treasures to explosively retreat to a location far away from the Nine

Immortality Bell and naturally, also far away from Qin Wentian.

Nion who was originally injured, stood up from the ground but she soon failed to suppress her injuries and coughed out several mouthfuls of blood. No hint of color could be seen on her face, she was struggling to flee this area. Earlier, she was so cold and so arrogant was now such a pathetic sight.

"Are you all still not scrambling yet?" Qin Wentian's voice boomed as he took another step forward. At that exact moment, the experts all flew backwards, their actions resembling a flock of birds being startled by the sound of a gun.

After that step, Qin Wentian halted and stood there unmoving. His eyes were filled with a heavy mockery as he stared at his opponents fleeing. The contempt for them on his face only grew even more intense.

Those experts glanced to their left and right only to see everyone staring at them. Each of the spectators had amused smiles on their faces as though they were looking at a bunch of clowns.

Today, these geniuses from the major powers had completely throw away all their faces, frightened by Qin Wentian to such an extent. To think that they all pursued and chased after him in such a domineering fashion earlier. What a joke.

The gazes of everyone made these geniuses so ashamed that they were unable to show their faces. Their gazes smouldering with rage were fixated on Qin Wentian who was still by the side of the

ancient bell, as their killing intent intensified to the max.

"Merely a bunch of trash yet you guys even dared to speak such words of arrogance? What capabilities do you have?" Qin Wentian's eyes swept over all of them. "Borrowing the might established by your sects to lord over others, you have completely thrown away the prestige of your seniors. If I were you all, I would rather commit suicide than to shame the sect I belonged to."

"SHUT UP!" Zurius roared in madness. Qin Wentian's eyes turned over, directly staring at him. His eyes were as sharp as swords, as though it was capable of piercing through Zurius. An instant later, Qin Wentian who was shimmering with runic light walked step by step, moving towards Zurius. Initially, Zurius stood his ground. But as Qin Wentian got closer and closer, Zurius's countenance finally changed.

"Don't be too arrogant, or death would be the only path for you." Zurius threatened.

Qin Wentian didn't bother to reply, he continued walking forwards as Zurius screamed with impotent rage before turning and fleeing with explosive speed. He didn't dare to allow Qin Wentian to get near him.

The other experts all retreated when they saw Qin Wentian's gaze sweeping over to them. None of them dared to match his gaze and it seemed as though they were avoiding the plague. They were all filled with terror when facing Qin Wentian.

"How sad." Qin Wentian's lips curled up in a smile of disdain, staring at these people. "Scram the fuck away. I've already said that the whole lot of you are not allowed near this location. If any of you trash dares to test my words, I shall show no mercy and kill any who approaches."

# Chapter 777: A Complete Humiliation

---

Qin Wentian was immersed in that boundless runic light, with runic inscriptions forming an armor enveloping his body. He stood there exuding an unexcelled aura in the world, and every word he uttered had the power to tremble the hearts of his opponents.

At this instant, this ordinary-looking young man exhibited his radiance, and was even more dazzling compared to the geniuses of the various major powers of the Cloud Prefecture. It was as though out of everyone, he is the only main lead here. He commanded the others to scram, they are not allowed to be anywhere near the Nine Immortality Bell or he would kill them with no mercy.

Such a domineering attitude, even the Jiangling King dared not do it. But this third-level ascendant has precisely done so! In addition, he made all the experts from the major powers turn ashen with no way to reply. Such a crushing defeat, being suppressed so overwhelmingly, even if they wanted to refute, they had nothing to say.

"It was you who killed Xuan Zhu," At this moment, someone exclaimed. The female from the Purple Flame Sect glared at Qin Wentian, at this moment she could finally be sure that Xuan Zhu was killed by none other than Qin Wentian. It was that bell reverberation which had jolted her companion so badly that he died.

"That bell chime back then was caused by you. You used the power of the bell to ambush and assassinate Xuan Zhu!" The eyes of that female seemed to be spitting fire, harshly glaring at Qin

Wentian.

However, Qin Wentian merely glanced over. Those emotionless eyes filled with sharpness swept over to her. In only an instant, she felt her body trembling, from a chill birthed in the depths of her soul.

"Who the hell is he? Do I even need to ambush him to kill him? These so-called geniuses can't even stand up to a single strike. The Xuan Zhu of your Purple Flame Sect is even weaker than them, he was just an ant. Yet to fawn on those from the Seven Sword Sect, he even took it upon himself to expel everyone from this location. How ridiculous, he died from a single gaze of me. Complete and utter trash."

Qin Wentian's countenance was calm, he still stood with his hands clasped behind his back as he stared at the female from the Purple Flame Sect. "Initially, I had no intentions to find trouble with you. But now, you still even dared to stand there and pester endlessly. Do you wish to die?"

As the sound of the word 'die' rang out, the entire body of the female trembled violently. Qin Wentian's eyes seemed to contained a sharpness that could penetrate everything. Her body trembled, her lips quavered but she couldn't produce a sound, she didn't dare to utter a single word. Everyone instantly understood that fear has already bloomed in the heart of this girl. Under the might exuded by Qin Wentian, she was so frightened that she didn't even dare to say anything.

Qin Wentian's dominance was unparalleled. Even in the face of

disciples from the peak-tier major powers of the Cloud Prefecture, he didn't put them in his eyes at all. He did what he said he would, nobody had any doubts that he would truly kill them if they pushed him too far. As for the Purple Flame Sect, it was merely a sect from the Jiangling Country and he had already killed one person from it. It didn't matter much to him if he were to kill one more. Hence, it's only natural that the female wouldn't dare to antagonize him. If not, if the young man truly raged, she would certainly die.

"So those bell chimes that resounded even louder compared to Cheron was caused by none other than him." There were some spectators commenting, staring at Qin Wentian with startlement in their eyes. This young man was extraordinary but he chose to be low-profile earlier. Who would have thought that the disciples from the major powers all looked down on him and even wanted to kill him. Only then did this young man reveal his true strength.

"Truly powerful, initially there were some who guessed that it was the Nine Immortality Bell's weapon spirit manifesting yet none expected that it was caused him. How strong, he has even exceeded Cheron, and achieved something none of the other disciples from the major powers could accomplish. Those geniuses looked down on him but they didn't know that he, who is only a third-level ascendant could already accomplish things they didn't even dream of doing. This is especially so for the genius of the Jiang Clan, Jiang Yan. He hailed from a sacred ground that specialized in weaponsmithing and divine inscriptions, and his attainments in those fields was naturally extremely high. But this Jiang Yan couldn't even cause the Nine Immortality Bell to resound out, he could only make it chime softly at most. The disparity between him and the young man was too great."



People in the crowd whispered to each other. However the sense of hearing of the experts here were all extremely sharp, they could naturally hear the conversation. Jiang Yan turned ashen yet he had nothing to say. Those behind him coldly swept their eyes over to the direction where the conversation originated from, their eyes as sharp as swords.

How shameful, the experts from the other powers were still better off slightly. This Jiang Yan was a heaven chosen from a peak-tier major power of the Cloud Prefecture that focused on weaponsmithing. Not long before, he was still standing loftily at the peak, he was a descendant of Jiang Chao, a god-like weaponsmith from the ancient era. But now, he was proven inferior even to Cheron of the Wondergate Immortal Manor, let alone an unknown brat whose cultivation base is even lower than him. To think that before this, he still held the young man in disdain. What a complete humiliation.

This was simply face-smacking. Jiang Yan already sensed several gazes fixed on him, causing his face to feel a burning sensation that was extremely unbearable.

"You knew it was him long ago?" Mu Yan who stood with Cheron, turned and asked.

"Mhm, before this I already guessed that the person who caused the Nine Immortality Bells to resonate was brother Tianwen. Evidently, brother Tianwen is stronger than me in terms of attainments. From the battle earlier, he wasn't just a little stronger but there's quite a far distance between him and me." Cheron didn't mind saying that he was weaker at all. Before this, he has

already made his intentions clear to Qin Wentian, wanting to make his acquaintance as a friend.

"Haha you won't lose out that much in this aspect. At the very least, you are much stronger than Jiang Yan." Mu Yan laughed, not bothering to lower the volume of his voice, his words causing Jiang Yan and the experts from his clan to feel a burning shame in their hearts.

"Jiang Yan?" At this moment, Cheron intentionally turned his gaze over, his face filled with hints of sarcasm. He indifferently continued, "Not long ago, Jiang Yan had even humiliated brother Tianwen but in hindsight, it's truly ridiculous. He's simply courting humiliation."

"CHERON YOU SHUT THE HELL UP!" Jiang Yan roared. He was already extremely humiliated but Cheron had no intentions of sparing him.

"Why? You did it but didn't want any to talk about it? Earlier weren't you very brazen? Aren't you a heaven chosen from a sacred ground of the Cloud Prefecture that specialized in weaponsmithing? Didn't you say that he had no qualifications to talk to you because you are both from different tiers and even added that he should die because of that. But now, brother Wentian is simply standing there and you don't even have the courage to step out. If I was you I would immediately return to my clan to entre close-door seclusion. If I cannot make a breakthrough I would not take a single step outside of my clan lest I incur the ridicule of others."

Cheron folded his arms in front of his chest and mercilessly mocked, causing Jiang Yan to be so angry that his body was trembling.

"Enough, just leave. The whole lot of you are simply targets for humiliation if you remained." Mu Yan coldly spoke.

Zurius felt an intense unwillingness in his heart. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "You borrowed the power from the Nine Immortality Bells to be able to stand equally with us. But after all, external power is still external power. Unless you remain here forever, your life will definitely be mine to take."

As the sound of his voice faded, Zurius turned and departed.

"The Nine Immortality Bells manifest a spirit, the clouds and wind gathered in the Driftsnow City, you are still too tender." Shu Luyao remarked in a faint voice as he departed as well.

Nion was injured the most, her gaze was like sharp swords as she stared at Qin Wentian, leaving with resentment in her heart.

Jiang Yan, Pei Xiao and the others also left, but they did so with hatred in their hearts. In the blink of an eye, everyone departed as the atmosphere regained its silence. The spectators now looked at Qin Wentian differently, this man had formed an innate connection with the Nine Immortality Bells and the volume of the bell chimes he produced was even louder than Cheron. They wondered if he would be the one that unravelled the secret behind the ancient bells.

"Brother Tianwen, awesome!" Cheron and Mu Yan walked over as Cheron flashed a thumbs up, his eyes filled with impressiveness. To be able to control and maneuver the runic inscriptions with but a thought, this level of attainment left Cheron speechless, he was by far inferior. Qin Wentian's attainment was at the very least more than five years ahead of him. And it was doubtful if he could catch up even if he spent five or ten years.

"Truly awesome, but you've offended many today." Mu Yan stated.

"I had no choice, you guys saw their behavior at the banquet. These people...if I don't wish to offend them, it would be impossible unless I give them my life." Qin Wentian replied.

"Haha, however it's nothing major. With the power of the Nine Immortality Bell, there's no need for you to fear them at all. And as for these geniuses facing set backs outside, I want to see how they would request help from their clans and sects. If they did so, their clan and sect members would definitely despise them forever. You just need to be more careful and if you leave this area, try to be by our sides." Mu Yan cautioned.

"Understood, let me remain here for a little while more. I want to finish comprehending this bell before heading to the other eight locations, forming a connection with all of them." Qin Wentian smiled.

"Let us accompany you then. Although you can borrow the power

of the bells to aid you, we don't know what other means they might employ to deal with you." Although Cheron was confident and arrogant, he understood it would always be better to be safe than sorry. Qin Wentian nodded, and didn't try to reject Cheron and Mu Yan's kind intentions.

...

At the top of the Driftsnow Inn, the banquet continued. The snowflakes danced about, nothing more beautiful could be imagined.

The people there chatted leisurely, and laughed, lifting their winecups and enjoying the delicacies. Only Pei Yu who sat behind Pei Tianyuan had her head lowered in unhappiness.

"It's about time those fellows returned. Disciplining a mere third-level ascendant actually wasted so much time?" One among them spoke in a low voice. Pei Tianyuan smiled, "I think they will return soon. "That little brat didn't know what was good for himself. In any case, with Cheron and Mu Yan obstructing them, it would naturally take the rest longer."

"These juniors all love to contend against each other. Actually, it was just a small matter." The Driftsnow City Lord shook his head and laughed.

"Although it's a small matter, that brat was truly too obstinate, not knowing his superiors. These kind of characters would often suffer an early death despite their outstanding talents." Cloud

Tower Tower Lord, Ji Kong casually spoke, appearing extremely carefree as though Qin Wentian was a negligible existence which could be snuffed out at any moment.

"Indeed." Pei Tianyuan nodded. Pei Yu who sat behind him felt a little angered by that. She lifted her head, her expression unsightly but in this place, she had no qualifications to speak.

"They are back." At this instant, Pei Tianyuan turned his gaze over to the horizons. An instant later, whistling sounds echoed out as numerous silhouettes flew over. These were none other than the geniuses who had left the banquet earlier to hunt down Qin Wentian.

"Mhm?" At this moment, Pei Tianyuan furrowed his brows, as though he was confused. Something was wrong, the clothes of these people were tattered and there were some in an extremely miserable state. As for Nion from the Seven Sword Sect, her aura was fluctuating greatly as though she was heavily injured. Could it be that Cheron and Mu Yan were so powerful? The two of them managed to repel all these geniuses?

## Chapter 778: Driftsnow Master

---

Those at the banquet all discovered something unexpected had happened. These returning geniuses, not only were their auras fluctuating, their expressions were all extremely unsightly. Within them, Jiang Yan and Nion seemed affected the most. Jiang Yan's face was contorted, his expression as cold as a ten thousand year old piece of ice and it seemed he would erupt forth with anger and killing intent at the slightest provocation now.

Nion's expression resembled Jiang Yan, it seemed like she was humiliated by someone. Her beautiful features were marred by an ashen look and for those who didn't know what happened, they might even think that this beautiful and prideful heaven chosen was just tainted by someone.

"What happened?" The hearts of everyone were filled with curiosity.

"Could it be that they failed to kill that young man?" Somebody speculated.

However, the possibility of this was extremely minute. With so many experts, how could they fail to kill a mere third-level ascendant? Even with the aid of Cheron and Mu Yan, the strength of all these experts should be able to restrict them both and successfully kill the young man. They didn't doubt this point at all.

And just when they were contemplating, the returnees descended toward the ground. Their countenances were ashamed and all of

them seemed unwilling to comment, directly returning to their earlier seats. They didn't even bother to speak to the Jiangling King, Pei Tianyun and this made those present feel a sense that something had really gone wrong.

"Pei Xiao." Pei Tianyuan's eyes landed onto Pei Xiao. After all, these people were all disciples from major powers, it wasn't appropriate for Pei Tianyuan to force them to speak. Pei Xiao naturally was the prime target to seek answers from, given that he was a descendant of the Pei Clan.

Pei Xiao inclined his head and stared at Pei Tianyuan, as an awkward look painted his face. Opening his mouth, he closed it again not knowing how to tell the tale. If he reported things truthfully, it would undoubtedly toss coal into the fire and make the expressions on these chosen's faces turn even more unsightly but on the other hand, he didn't dare lie to Pei Tianyuan.

"My King." Pei Xiao bowed before he spoke, "That fellow could borrow power from the runic inscriptions for combat."

"Borrow power from the inscriptions?" Pei Tianyuan's expression stiffened. Although Pei Xiao only said a single sentence, he instantly understood the story behind it. This meant that the young man had surpassed everyone's imaginations. Hence, Pei Xiao was in a difficult position and it wasn't too good for him to say too much.

"So what if he was able to borrow the power of runic inscriptions for combat? With the joint forces of all the geniuses who went, killing him should be as easy as flipping a palm, right?" Some in



the crowd who couldn't see the larger picture, plowed ahead and directly asked, causing Nion to coldly glance at the speaker. After which, she replied, "In any case, there's nothing we can't speak of. That brat's attainment in divine inscriptions are exceedingly high. Although his combat prowess was nothing much, he's very crafty and lured all of us to the location of the Nine Immortality Bell. After that, he borrowed power from the bell, controlling the boundless runic inscriptions radiating from it for defense and attack. We have no way to kill him."

As the sound of her voice faded, everyone started. From the fluctuation of Nion's aura, it was evident that she was heavily injured. Also, she seemed to have changed into a new robe and now after hearing this, the crowd finally understood why.

No way to kill him? More likely, these geniuses have suffered the short end of the stick. If not, why would they return in such miserable states?

This made things even more interesting then. These geniuses all headed out in high spirits to hunt their target only to return defeated, abused by their supposed 'prey.'

Nion didn't try to hide this matter, many had seen her combat and most probably, the news of this matter would soon spread swiftly through the Driftsnow City and the remaining participants of the banquet would soon know of it. She might as well tell everyone earlier and it wouldn't be so shameful compared to the alternative.

"My King, come let's drink up." A person suddenly spoke,

attempting to diffuse the chilly atmosphere. Pei Tianyuan instantly responded with a smile, "Come everyone, let's drink up. Today is a happy day, please enjoy yourselves to the fullest."

The crowd respectively raised their wine cups, toasting the Jiangling King. Although attempts were made to liven things up, the atmosphere remained stone heavy. These geniuses had no mood for enjoyment at all. They merely stayed for awhile longer before departing. They came here only to give face to the Jiangling King but now, the atmosphere here made them very uncomfortable.

This debt of revenge, they definitely have to go back and make that fellow pay for it.

On the other hand, Pei Yu felt much happier than the rest, she didn't expect Qin Wentian to be so powerful. Naturally, she had guessed correctly that these people suffered a disadvantage in the hands of Qin Wentian.

The banquet ended soon after as the experts from major powers departed one after another. Very swiftly, only a few people were at the banquet.

The Jiangling King, Pei Tianyuan. The tower lord of Cloud Towers, Ji Kong and the city lord of Driftsnow City, as well as their subordinates.

Right now, Pei Tianyuan lifted his wine cup and sipped his wine before turning to Pei Xiao as he asked, "Explain everything in

detail."

"Mhm," Pei Xiao nodded. After which, he regurgitated everything that had happened before, the story causing Pei Tianyuan to frown occasionally as gleams of sharpness flashed within his eyes.

After Pei Xiao finished, Pei Tianyuan was silent for a long moment. After which, he shook his head and sighed, "We've misjudged. No wonder Cheron was so close to that young man. So it turned out that the resonance of the Nine Immortality Bell earlier was caused by him. Who would have thought that the man with the deepest comprehension of the Nine Immortality Bell was offended by us first. In addition, he also formed grudges with the experts of the major powers. This is a truly depressing matter."

This time around, the experts from the various major powers visited the Driftsnow City purely because of the secret hidden in the Nine Immortality Bell. Sadly, Qin Wentian who was the man that caused the bell to chime the loudest, the man with the highest probability of unravelling the secret, was humiliated at the banquet repeatedly before departing in anger. How funny was this? Most likely when the news of this circulated, Pei Tianyuan's name would be criticized by many in the Driftsnow City.

However what sort of character was Pei Tianyuan, he wouldn't be bothered about such comments.

"My King, since we know that Tianwen has such high attainments in the dao of divine inscriptions and has the possibility of unravelling the Nine Immortality Bell's secret, how about we try to smoothen things between us?" Pei Yu interjected.

Pei Tianyuan glanced at her as he smiled, "Naive. He has cultivate all the way to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm and although to me, he is still an ant-like existence, he isn't a fool. If we try to smooth things and build up our relation now, at most he would only feign civility with us but our relations will never be better."

"Also, so what even if his attainments in divine inscriptions are very high? His cultivation base is still weak. And should we really offend the chosen other major powers of the Cloud Prefecture for the sake of a single person? Pei Yu you are simply too naive. And if we take ten thousand steps back and assume that he could really crack the secret behind the Nine Immortality Bells, so what of it? Would the benefit ultimately still belong to him?"

Pei Tianyuan spoke casually, his words causing Pei Yu to turn pale. Pei Tianyuan's words made her feel a chill in her heart.

"Pei Xiao, continue to maintain your good relations with those chosen. Pei Yu, you can leave for now, do the same as Pei Xiao.. You are still too tender and don't know the ways of the world." Pei Tianyuan spoke. Pei Yu nodded and departed immediately, seeming in a hurry.

"My King, since you told Pei Yu all of this, why do you still let her leave?" Pei Xiao, after a moment, asked in confusion.

Pei Tianyuan glanced at Pei Xiao but didn't reply. Ji Kong who was by his side smiled, "Pei Xiao, the Jiangling King is doing so intentionally. Pei Yu is ultimately still someone from the King's Manor. But she, Cheron, Mu Yan and that Tianwen still maintained quite a good relationship, sincerely treating each

other. Isn't it good that you have a connection with Jiang Yan and the rest while she maintains the connection with Cheron and the others?" No matter which side the King is truly on, as long as he doesn't initiate a provocation everything would be fine. Just let them fight among themselves."

Pei Xiao saw the light, he respectfully replied, "Many thanks to Tower Lord Ji for the enlightenment."

"Learn well." Ji Kong patted Pei Xiao on his shoulder before he stood up and departed. This banquet could be considered a failure but Pei Tianyuan didn't seem to mind.

In the following days, news of Qin Wentian's battle with the various chosen began to circulate. Instantly, the name Tianwen became exceedingly dazzling. Many people eventually knew that the young man who sat unmoving below the ancient bell a few days ago, wasn't pretending to be mysterious but was rather in a deep state of comprehension.

As for Jiang Yan, every time he appeared, people would look at him with strange expressions that caused him to feel very uncomfortable. He felt as though he was on the verge of breaking down.

As more time passed, more and more experts arrived at the Driftsnow City. These experts that numbered as many as the clouds sat around the locations of the Nine Immortality Bells as they quietly contemplated the immortality bells.

In fact, there were experts hailing from every major power of the Cloud Prefecture. There were even many that radiated a corona of immortal light arriving here.

At this moment, heavy snowflakes suddenly drifted throughout Driftsnow City. However, these snowflakes weren't cold, they danced in the wind and fall unceasingly from the clouds but soon melted into a puddle when they touched the ground, only existing for that instant when they danced about on the wind.

Snow drifting in Driftsnow City, the scenery was even more beautiful than usual. In front of a certain immortality bell, Pei Yu was dressed in white, standing there with her hand outstretched, allowing the snowflakes to land inside her palm. She turned her beautiful eyes to the sky and mumbled, "Each and every snowflake that falls in the Driftsnow City, are these 'your' tears?"

The 'your' in Pei Yu's words were naturally referring to the Driftsnow Master. According to the legends, the Driftsnow Master used his own flesh and blood to construct the city, and infused his soul into Nine Immortality Bells. Whenever the bells chimed, it was him missing Immortal Jade, and whenever snow drifted, that was his tears for their love story.

"You are too besotted." Cheron walked to the side of Pei Yu as he smiled. Although he believed that the legends were true, he didn't believe that the drifting snow were tears of the Driftsnow Master.

Pei Yu stared at Cheron as she smiled sweetly, "Anything is possible, the secret within the bells aren't unravelled yet and Tianwen also said that he had seen the Driftsnow Master in a

vision before. What other things aren't possible?"

"That fellow is simply too monstrous, although I could form a connection with the bells as well, and cause them to resonate, I've never seen any such scene when I sank my perception within. That fellow actually said that he saw the Driftsnow Master, this is simply incredible. How high are his attainments exactly in the dao of divine inscriptions?"

Cheron's mouth twitched a little as he glanced at Qin Wentian. This is already the fifth of the Nine Immortality Bells Qin Wentian connected with. He had to comprehend the runic inscriptions and form a connection with all nine of the ancient bells before he would have a chance to unravel the secret within.

At this moment, Qin Wentian sat in front of the towering bell with his perception deeply immersed within the bell. Or maybe it would be better to say that his perception was currently immersed inside a scene.

In this scene, snowflakes unceasingly danced in the air. In front of a beautiful, enormous fortress, a gigantic figure quietly sat there. This gigantic figure had a height of over 33,333 meters and it seemed as though his head could touch the sky. It was simply terrifying to see such a giant.

However for this terrifying giant, it was only that his body was large. His features were handsome, and there was an expression of gentleness and calmness on his face. His eyes were staring at the horizon, filled with a heavy sense of longing, and he stretched his hand out allowing the snowflakes to fall unceasingly within,

melting inside his palm. However, it seemed he couldn't sense the coldness. He simply sat there like that, forever and ever, as though he was planning to do so until he dies. For some reason, he gave off the feeling that he had already experienced the passing of countless years!



# Chapter 779: Gathering of Experts

---

This towering figure was undoubtedly the Driftsnow Master.

His body was over 30,000 meters in size and was a character of the legends. One could only speculate at how terrifying his cultivation base was.

Before this, Qin Wentian had already heard Pei Yu talking about the legends of the Driftsnow Master. Although he believed that one's love could reach such a depth in this world, and he also believe in the obsession of Immortal Jade. Still he harbored some doubts when he learned about the Driftsnow Master using his flesh and blood to construct the city and infusing his soul into the Nine Bells of Immortality. However right now in a scene within the Nine Immortality Bells, all his doubts were dispelled when he saw the towering figure of the Driftsnow Master. The cultivation base of the Driftsnow Master might be exceedingly high, above the immortal-foundation level. It was only normal if an expert on the level of the Driftsnow Master would be able to do things that one felt it was impossible.

Qin Wentian's eyes slowly opened in reality. His gaze was still staring at the Nine Immortality Bell ahead in a daze. Resplendent runic lights radiated from the bell, and there should be a certain kind of law energy within that could activate the bell and probe the secret within. But regardless of the types of law energy, something still felt missing.

"Tianwen." At this moment Cheron walked up. He stared at Qin Wentian as he asked, "What have you seen this time around?"

Qin Wentian looked at Cheron, shaking his head while he replied, "The scene only got clearer. I saw a towering man, the Driftsnow Master sitting there silently as though waiting for death. That should be the scene after Immortal Jade had passed on. The Driftsnow Master was in a daze, deep in contemplation. Although the obsession of Immortal Jade towards weaponsmithing surpassed the depth of her love for him, the Driftsnow Master was a man of utmost passion.

Based on the Driftsnow Master's strength and looks, if he wanted women, it was unknown how many women would be willing to deliver themselves into his embrace. Yet, he chose to sacrifice his life to accomplish Immortal Jade's dream.

"The Driftsnow Master...How I wish I could see him personally." Pei Yu murmured, somewhat envying Qin Wentian. This fellow had seen the Driftsnow Master, a character of the legends. She couldn't help but wonder what he looked like.

"The Driftsnow Master is a character of legends, I naturally hope that the people in the Driftsnow City would be able to personally witness his magnificence." Qin Wentian spoke. If the Driftsnow Master appeared now, it would undoubtedly cause the name of the Driftsnow City to resound through the Cloud Prefecture, making it even more popular than the largest main city of the Jiangling Country - the King City.

Currently, an extreme amount of experts had already gathered and were all respectively attempting to communicate with the bell. Although there were many who managed to form a faint sense of

connection, none has caused the bells to chime as loudly as did Qin Wentian. As to whether there are any who witnessed the scene within the ancient bells, nobody knew anything regarding that.

And at this moment, several beams of immortal light flashed through the skies, causing many to turn their heads upwards, as awe appeared on their faces.

"They are immortal-foundation experts, all of them are immortals! Seems like the immortal-foundation experts of the various major powers have finally arrived." The crowd silently speculated. Before this, the number of experts who came were only a portion. Now, the characters of the major powers should have all arrived.

"Spread the King's order. Three days later, the location of the ancient bells shall be forbidden for casual access. Only people from the major powers will be able to remain. For those who could not form a connection, no one is to remain behind, they can only continue spectating outside the set boundaries." At this moment, a booming voice echoed through the region.

"Are the geniuses and chosen from the various powers about to start their weapon forging process?" Pei Yu mumbled. Qin Wentian stared at her and ask, "Why must they forge a weapon in front of the bell?"

"This has something to do with the legends circulated. The soul of the Driftsnow Master is infused into the bells. Maybe, it was because of his and Immortal Jade's obsession with regards to weapon forging. Hence, when the weapon spirit manifests, if one

could connect with the bells, they might be able to obtain a strand of immortality spirit. Using that, they could form a better connection with the bell to better unravel the secret with. From the past, generations of weaponsmiths have acquired powerful weapon forging techniques and arts before from the Nine Immortality Bells."

Pei Yu slowly explained, "As the saying goes 'the Nine Immortality Bells don't question the immortals. And for mortals, once they achieve a connection with all nine bells through weapon forging, they would have an opportunity to ascend to immortality with a single step.' This rumor has been around for ages, but has never been unravelled by anyone before."

"Ascending to immortality with a single step?" Qin Wentian shook his head. Cultivation was something that you built upon step by step, a canal would be formed only when enough droplets of water were collected. When one's cultivation base was sufficient, they would naturally be able to breakthrough. But before that, it was impossible. This was a rule set by heavens and earth, an unbreakable rule.

Hence, Qin Wentian didn't believe in that rumor.

However, since this rumor started somehow, there would surely not be smoke without fire. There might be a hidden meaning in it, just that nobody knew yet and hence it was misunderstood by the masses.

"There are three more days. In that case, I shall go and connect with the next Immortality Bell." After speaking, Qin Wentian stood

and left together with Cheron and Mu Yan. These few days, they had been by Qin Wentian's side. Firstly, it was to prevent others from making a move to act against Qin Wentian while secondly, they wanted to see how far Qin Wentian can travel, whether he would be able to connect with all nine of the ancient bells.

If the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells could be unravelled, the identity of the unraveller would be none other than Qin Wentian.

As time flowed, more and more people from the major powers arrived. Immortals could be seen everywhere and the corona of immortal light surrounding them was incomparably dazzling.

The time span of three days seemed to pass by very swiftly.

In the center of the Nine Immortality Bell was a vast public square. The Jiangling King, his subordinates and a regiment of immortal foundation experts stood over there. Each exuding a terrifying might which caused people in the surroundings to feel a sense of suppression.

"Everyone, the Nine Immortality Bell's spirit manifesting is clearer this time than ever before. We would have to depend on the efforts of all geniuses here today to see if we have a chance of unravelling the secret within the bells." Pei Tianyuan stood in the air, his sonorous voice echoing through all eight directions.

"For those who have no business being here, you can retreat and stand at the boundaries set up if you wish to spectate." Pei

Tianyuan continued. After that, many people reluctantly departed the area.

At the same time, for each location of the immortality bells, elites from peak-tier major powers could be seen. For the immortal-foundation experts, they stood in the air space above the central region of the Driftsnow City. With their sharp senses, they could stand anywhere in the Driftsnow City and still would be able to see the events transpiring clearly.

Right now, Qin Wentian was already in front of the eighth Immortality Bell. He lifted his head and stared at the sky as sharpness flashed within his eyes. He could sense a gaze of coldness shooting back at him, emanating an intense killing intent.

This person was none other than Zurius of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor. Earlier, he left with a strong reluctance and today, he returned with many more experts from his sect and appeared even more extraordinary than ever.

Beside Zurius, there was a man who similarly stared in the direction of Qin Wentian. He then asked, "This man is able to borrow power from the runic inscriptions and defeat the whole lot of you in combat?"

Zurius' brows twitched. Feeling some unhappiness in his heart, he coldly replied, "That's him alright. His attainments in divine inscriptions are exceedingly high, and his combat prowess is inconceivable when he borrows the power of the runic inscriptions.

"Okay, in that case let's head over to the ancient bell where he's at." The person spoke, his words causing Zurius to stiffen as he shook his head. "If we go there, the opportunity for us will be even more minute. It isn't suitable."

"If you don't go, I'll go." That person continued and moved towards the ancient bell where Qin Wentian was at. The other experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor stared at Zurius and an elder among them asked, "Zurius what's going on? Why do I feel your personality seems to have toned down a notch and you are much more cautious than before. You even feel trepidation in your heart when going up against a third-level ascendant?"

"Uncle-master just continue watching, that man would surely cause a commotion. It's better to have him in our sights. If he is truly the one that can unravel the bell's secret, we better be the first sect that has him in our control." Zurius warned but many from his sect didn't feel that this was important.

In the end, Zurius could only head on alone, moving towards another ancient bell.

Not only for Zurius, the other participants in the hunt for Qin Wentian before this, all returned with experts from their sects.

"Nion, I heard that there's someone who injured you previously. Who is he? Shall we kill him for you?" In the direction of the Seven Sword Sect, the experts from there were similarly as numerous as the clouds. The person who spoke to Nion was an immortal-

foundation ranked expert.

"No need, I can handle my own matters. Even if he is to die, I shall kill him with my own hands." Nion rejected, her gaze turned to Qin Wentian as a cold killing intent flickered within.

She naturally could ask for the aid from experts of her sect. But, if she did so, word would spread that she even needed help from her sect merely to kill a third-level ascendant. In the future within the sect, everyone would despise her existence and speak of her like a joke. So, to avoid that, even if she couldn't kill Qin Wentian with her own power, she would never request experts from her sect to help her with that.

The experts from the Wondergate Immortal Manor also arrived. They stood in the air, and several among them had their gazes on Cheron as they asked, "Cheron, are you ready?"

"Mhm, I shall do my best." Cheron replied while staring at the members of his sect.

"Great, we are anticipating your success at unravelling the secret within the immortality bells. This time around, although your master didn't come with us, he is still extremely concerned about you. Work hard, don't cause him disappointment." That person stated. Although the more powerful experts of the various major powers arrived, it was impossible for too powerful characters to spare the time to come. After all, the Nine Immortality Bells had been here since ages past, and the secrets contained within wouldn't be too great as to attract those truly powerful existences.



But even so, the strength of the experts gathered here was now enough to startle people. Just a single glance would be able to see numerous immortal-ranked experts in the air.

At the same time, in front of each Nine Immortality Bell, heaven chosen and geniuses of each power were already gathered there. They steadied their minds and spirits, all preparing to forge a weapon in front of the Nine Immortality Bells, hoping to use the weaponsmithing process as a method to connect to them, to unravel the secret within.

For the Nine Immortality Bell which Qin Wentian was in front of, there were similarly many experts. They stood in the air, preparing to forge a weapon. Only Qin Wentian remained in the same position where he was, not bothering with what the others were doing, as though he was just an on-looker.

"Everyone, the time starts now." From the air, the voice of the Jiangling King echoed out. He stood high up and cast his gaze onto the experts below. There were roughly ten million geniuses gathered in the airspace above the ancient bells but despite so, Pei Tianyuan didn't have too much hope. After all, it has been so many years yet the secret has never been unravelled. Although these people came here with their lofty ambitions and wills, they were ultimately destined to return disappointed. He had seen too many of such cases...

From afar, spectators watched on, their gazes all focused on the various geniuses of the major powers. This time around, would there be someone capable of creating history, solving the riddle

behind the ancient bells which has been a mystery since ages past!

# Chapter 780: Using Flesh and Blood to Refine a City

---

At the locations of the Nine Immortality Bells, the temperature there was scorching as different varieties of weaponsmithing furnaces appeared one after another, floating in the air, radiating with their own light as the experts respectively started to prepare their forging process.

Naturally, there were chosen who didn't choose to forge a divine weapon. These people were well-versed in divine inscriptions and had already formed a strand of connection with the ancient bells. Right now, they were quietly sitting in front of the bells in contemplation, attempting to communicate with it.

Within these people, there were many from the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture.

"What strong flames, many of them are unusual varieties of fire. In fact, there are even people using immortal fire to forge a weapon." In the middle of the air, the eyes of the immortal experts occasionally flashed with sharpness as they surveyed the geniuses attempting to forge their divine weapons.

Pei Tianyuan, Ji Kong, and the City Lord of Driftsnow City stood together. Beside them, there were members from the various powers of the Cloud Prefecture as well.

"This time, it seems that the Jiang Clan treats this event more seriously compared to the Wondergate Immortal Manor, they sent

more experts here to this event." Pei Tianyuan glanced to the side. Those of the Jiang Clan were standing in a formation as their gazes were focused on Jiang Yan and the other chosen of the younger generations from their Jiang Clan. At this moment, the flame Jiang Yan was controlling was undoubtedly a treasure. Tendrils of icy qi could be seen shimmering in and out of existence and there was a component of coldness within the fire. This type of fire were known as the Icy Underworld Flames and had extremely strong destructive properties. Just touching it slightly would cause great injuries to one.

"There are some disciples and a few elders from the Wondergate Immortal Manor, but the number of their people were by far fewer compared to the Jiang Clan."

Pei Tianyuan then shifted his gaze onto Cheron. Cheron's flames were golden in color, specks of gold could be seen in his eyes as well. The flames coated the forging materials and there seemed to be a golden fire lotus blooming one after another as the forging process continued on.

"What precise control, seems like the forging methods of these geniuses are all far above the norm and can be considered extraordinary." Ji Kong murmured. Other than the two powers which focused on weapon forging, the Jiang Clan and the Wondergate Immortal Manor, there were also many other elite weaponsmiths of the younger generations present.

Qin Wentian was still in front of the eighth Immortality Bell. He sat there with his eyes closed as the runic lights of heaven and earth flowed in the darkness, congregating into a formless energy

that remained hidden from sight, circulating relentlessly above the Nine Immortality Bell before directly transforming into law energy that was directly infused into the Nine Immortality Bell. At this exact instant, Qin Wentian sank his perception within as a city surfaced before his eyes.

This time around, Qin Wentian saw the Driftsnow Inn. The Inn of yesteryear was many times more beautiful compared to the Inn today. Although the scenery was the same, the atmosphere was different and more closely resembled a paradise on earth. The silence in the air caused one to feel a wisp of poignant-ness in their hearts, and what made him started was that on the top of the inn, there was an incomparably beautiful figure quietly lying there. She was in an elegant long dress and her beauty resembled a freshly bloomed flower, made even more prominent in the middle of all the snowflakes.

The snowflakes landed on her body before melting swiftly. That beautiful figure smiled with hints of sadness within and began carving a line of words in the man-made mountains beside her.

"Refining a city till we both die of old age. Lord husband was unwilling, your dear wife tried her best but the heavens were unwilling to grant her her wish. In this place where we fell in love, at the top of the Driftsnow Inn, I lie here waiting for lord husband to see the beauty of the construct created from our love."

Those graceful words were filled with an intense stirring of her emotions. At this moment, the mountains trembled, even the space shook. The snowflakes also ceased their fall as time itself grinded to a halt.

Only to see that at this moment on the stairway leading up to the top of the inn, an exquisite looking young man was walking with trembling steps, step by step upwards as he headed towards the figure lying in the snow. Both his hands and legs were shaking, his handsome countenance filled with alarm and fear as though he was enduring an extreme agony.

Finally, he reached the side of the woman. With a thumping noise, his legs gave way as he fell onto his knees. His trembling hands wanted to extend out yet he didn't dare to for fear of what he might find. A second felt like an eternity, his eyes bled blood, this kind of pain was too cruel to him.

"Immortal Jade, why must you be so cruel to us?" The voice of the young man quavered, and as the sound of his voice faded the snow on the ground melted away as the mountains trembled even more violently.

"You said you wanted to create an unprecedented divine weapon in the form of a city, I accompanied you on a long and arduous journey, gathering extremely valuable materials and treasures to accomplish your wish. I only wanted was to admire the scenery of the world forever in your company, yet your obsession for weaponsmithing far exceeded the love you had for me and you refused to follow me." Blood dripped from his eyes, as the body of the young man shook uncontrollably, "And just for the sake of a single argument, why must you do this, why must you punish me so cruelly?"

The Driftsnow Master finally stretched his hands out, lightly

caressing the face on his lover. But at the instant he came into contact with her, the body of the beautiful figure suddenly transformed into white light, becoming an illusory body.

The trembling of the Driftsnow Master's body intensified. That illusory woman looked straight at the Driftsnow Master and flashed a smile of gentleness and sweetness, as though showing the willingness of her actions and she would do so with no regrets even if time could reverse. A moment later, that illusory body transformed into wisps of smoke that dissipated into the thin air.

The young man stretched his hands out futilely, failing to grab hold of anything. His countenance turned even paler, completely with no hint of color.

"ARGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!" That young man threw his head back and roared. The entire space started shaking as though on the verge of destruction, and the entire landscape seemed about to break apart.

"You truly used your flesh and blood to refine this, wanting it to reach perfection. But why must you be so cruel to me?" This young man was none other than the Driftsnow Master. He howled his heart out, enduring boundless agony. His gaze then turned to the city which he and Immortal Jade had jointly forged.

The cold wind gusted, the snowflakes fell again. The Driftsnow Master's hair turned from black to white as he stood there in loneliness, staring at the empty city, the burial place of the woman he loved.

The scene then faded, gradually blurring out as Qin Wentian opened his eyes while sighing silently after his perception withdrew from the immortality bell.

"Seems like reality still diverged a little from the legends recorded." Qin Wentian mumbled. Immortal Jade wanted to use her life to refine a perfect city. Not because of her obsession towards weapon forging, but because of her love for the Driftsnow Master was so deep that it could be carved in bones and engraved in the heart. She wanted for them to die of old age together, forging something unprecedented at the peak of perfection that could last forever, as they spent their life together forever in the beauty of their creation.

Both of their ideals clashed, which led to an argument. To show the Driftsnow Master, she truly sacrificed her life essence to refine this city. At the very end, the Driftsnow Master only managed to see her one final time before she transformed into smoke and dissipated into the thin air.

The Nine Immortality Bells, showed him scenes, one after another. Within the bells, the true story between the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade was recorded.

"There's one more bell remaining." Qin Wentian silently mused. He stood up and headed towards the direction of the last ancient bell.

At the same time, many geniuses have already fallen in a state of



self-immersion as they gave it their all in the weapon forging process. Many embryonic forms of divine weapons gradually formed as the heat around the area continued rising.

"Forging divine weapons, by using the power of the runes to aid in the forging process, in hope of infusing one's created weapon with a strand of immortality." One of the expert in the air spoke, reminding the geniuses below. But of course, the true reason was they wanted to acquire the secrets hidden within the bells, be it ancient forging methods or whatever. If not, why would they need to come here specifically just to forge a divine weapon. It would be more convenient for them to forge divine weapons at their own bases.

The myriad flames sparkled, growing even more intense as the radiance from them illuminated this space, giving rise to sighs of admiration from the crowd.

"Jiang Yan and Cheron are truly awesome. The weapons they forged are rapidly approaching immortal-ranked." Many people commented as they watched on.

"Other than them, the other members of their sects and clans, as well as the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, Myriad Sage Academy, Ninepeak Immortal Court, are all extremely awesome." The gazes of the crowd turned to the other geniuses. Their proficiency with weapon forging was truly terrifying.

Different gorgeous and magnificent sights appeared throughout the divine weapon creation process, but Qin Wentian had no time to care about all of these. At this moment, he arrived at the last

Immortality Bell and quietly sat there, sinking into a state of self-immersion. He started to form a connection with the runic inscriptions radiating of the last bell, and contemplating the unique law energy hidden within.

Boundless runic inscriptions flowed around but in Qin Wentian's eyes, this wasn't a single entity but was part of a complete whole.

Runic light flashed, as the runic inscriptions started to converge. The lines of the runic pathway were squirming, as the law energy activated. Qin Wentian's perception sank into the last of the Nine Immortality Bells.

The Driftsnow Master was still sitting at the top of the Driftsnow Inn. His eyes were fixed despondently on a city in front of him as he sank into the abyss of self-guilt and agony.

"Since you have shown me the depth of your persistence, I'm willing to use my flesh and blood to refine this city, to stay with you here forever more." The Driftsnow City murmured, staring at the snowflakes. "I initially wanted to roam the world, pursuing an even higher peak. But because of you, I'm willing to remain here, giving up my life. Thousands of years later, would there still be people who remember me, the Driftsnow Master?"

After speaking, the body of the Driftsnow Master suddenly expanded, transforming into a primordial giant with a height over 30,000 meters. Even the city he and Immortal Jade forged, wasn't that much larger compared to him.

"Immortal Jade, since this place is your burial ground...I shall join you and use my flesh to refine this city." The Driftsnow Master sighed in melancholy. He stretched out his palms, allowing countless snowflakes to land within, exuding an incomparable loneliness.

"ROAR!!!!!" The body of the Driftsnow Master expanded once more, so tall that it seemed he could reach the heavens.

"Immortal Jade, why must you do this to punish both yourself and me?" The Driftsnow Master continued roaring, his body continuously expanding larger and larger than before. Every tear he shed was akin to a river. His tears integrated into the skies, evaporating into vapor before transforming into snowflakes, drifting and dancing about with the wind.

"I shall use my flesh and blood and join you in refining our creation." Terrifying runic light circulated around every part of the Driftsnow Master's body, it seemed as though at this moment, he himself was a fearsome divine weapon. Divine light flashed, it's radiance knew no bounds. He expanded once more and after sometime, a booming sound thundered out as his body exploded into clouds of blood and pieces of flesh, falling from the skies integrating with the core of the ancient city, connected by the magical runic inscriptions which shone dazzlingly.

"GO!" The Driftsnow Master summoned nine towering ancient bells with the last of his will and tossed them into the city, seated in nine different locations. "The sound of these bell chimes shall protect this place. Whenever I think of you, the chimes will resound as a testament of my longing for you."

As the sound of his voice faded, the Driftsnow Master's soul infused into the nine towering bells. The entire city was trembling intensely. but from the nine locations where the bells stood, boundless light radiated from them, illuminating this entire space!

# Chapter 781: Connecting With Immortality Through Weaponsmithing

---

"Driftsnow Master, using his flesh and blood to refine a city." Qin Wentian's heart trembled. He personally witnessed the fact, the Driftsnow Master's towering body was akin to a true fiendgod of the primordial era. His entire body was dazzling with light, akin to a divine artifact. After which, he voluntarily exploded, integrating his flesh and blood into the core of the city.

In that instant, that city was completely covered by runic light, as though the sacrifice of the Driftsnow Master was transforming an inanimate object into something of flesh and blood.

And in the Nine Immortality Bells, was the soul of the city, all nine towering bells held part of the Driftsnow Master's soul.

The Nine Immortality Bell's spirit would often manifest through the years because it did so whenever the Driftsnow Master longed for Immortal Jade. Hence, the bells would all chime.

The Driftsnow Master could give his life for the sake of Immortal Jade. From this, one was able to see the depth of his emotions. But Immortal Jade was deeply in love as well. She wasn't willing to travel the world with him but rather, wanted them both to use their utmost efforts to forge a city where they could grow old together, accompany each other while watching the beautiful snow. The two of them, their methods of showing love were different, their concept of love was different, hence a dispute occurred between them.

This kind of conflict eventually led to a heart-wrenching scenario. How could one not sigh with regret when they learned the truth?

Both were people of passion yet because of that, they walked on different paths. The difference of a single concept made it impossible for them to live happily forever. Just a single mistake caused such a terrifying consequence. Deeply moving in one sense, yet also extremely tragic.

"The world is so vast, but I have no destiny to continue roaming it. In this life, I wanted to pursue the peak. Yet I was restricted by love, destined to be buried here, accompanying Immortal Jade here till the ends of time in this city forged through our love, refined by our flesh and blood." The voice of the Driftsnow Master reverberated through the air, but it wasn't known whom he was talking to.

"After my death, this city we forged would certainly be coveted by people. In order to prevent too powerful characters from coming, I will use the bell chimes as a guide, opening a path for the junior generations through the Nine Immortality Bells." The voice of the Driftsnow Master still echoed in the skies, with some helplessness mixed within. "The Nine Immortality Bells don't question immortals. If there is one day where someone could connect with immortality through weaponsmithing, he would be able to acquire this weaponized city. At that time, that person shall be considered my half-disciple and must protect this city from destruction."

As the sound of the voice faded, the light illuminating the city grew even more intense, resembling an incomparably gigantic treasured weapon.

"BOOOM!" The bell chimes abruptly echoed, reverberating through the air with a sense of melancholy.

When the bells chimed, it was when the Driftsnow Master misses Immortal Jade. It chimed immediately after the city was finished, meant that the instant he died, he was already longing for her. He would stay here forever, guarding this place, the creation of their love that the two sacrificed their life for.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM..." The Nine Immortality Bells, all nine of them resounded out one after another unceasingly, with enough might to shatter one's soul. However Qin Wentian didn't feel any pressure when he heard the unceasing bell chimes, he only felt a sadness in his heart.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!~"

The bell chimes seemed to ring forever, the longing for Immortal Jade by the Driftsnow Master could only be described as endless.

"BOOM!"

Abruptly, in the external world the sound of a bell chime shook Qin Wentian awake. He opened his eyes, as he silently sighed.

"The chimes of the bells have resounded." Qin Wentian mumbled, inclining his head, staring at the nine beams of light shooting forth from the nine bells, melding together. After which, boundless runic light flashed as the Nine Immortality Bells seemingly become one entity.

Those who were currently in the process of forging weapons, all had expressions of extreme shock on their faces, they frenziedly drew upon the energy within the bells to refine their weapons, all of the products were also radiating dazzling light as though paying homage to a supreme divine weapon that was about to be born.

Qin Wentian at this moment had no time to appreciate the spectacle. He casually glanced at the experts forging weapons, his countenance was extraordinarily calm.

So it turned out that the Driftsnow Master long anticipated about the scenarios that would happen after his death. There would definitely be experts coveting the city of their creation, and hence this was why there would be the saying 'The Nine Immortality Bells don't question immortals. The Driftsnow Master allowed this place to become a tempering ground for geniuses of the younger generations, giving them the opportunity to acquire a strand of epiphany should they be talented enough. And it was precisely because of this that none of those truly powerful people tried to covet it for themselves or even destroying this city.

Naturally, the city itself possessed an extremely powerful defense. If it was not experts of the supreme tier, ordinary attacks would have no way to damage it. This was how the Driftsnow City had survived the wind and rain through all these years.



The Driftsnow City now, apparently wasn't the city which the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade had created. Currently in the Driftsnow City, no one in existence could unravel the secret behind the ancient city. In fact, even in the entire Jiangling Country or Cloud Prefecture, no one has ever succeeded.

As for those people at the immortal king and immortal emperor level, they were simply too busy to waste time prying into a so-called legend, they had better things to do.

Those who could forge a weapon that can connect with immortality would have a chance to obtain this city, becoming half a disciple of the Driftsnow Master. At the very end, weaponsmithing was still the criteria and the Driftsnow Master was choosing a successor. Naturally, he would select only the very best to protect this city for him.

"Weaponsmithing?"

Qin Wentian mumbled. His gaze focused on those geniuses in the air creating their weapons. At this very moment, a terrifying light flashed as flames flooded a certain area. That was a fiery-red long lance whose tip was blazing with a scarlet flame, containing a terrifying destructive might within.

"Mid-tier fifth-ranked divine weapon. I've succeeded in creating a mid-tier fifth-ranked weapon!" The forger of the weapon was a disciple from the Purple Flame Sect. At this moment, his eyes shone with excitement, he was very satisfied with the product he

created.

He would often forge weapons when in the Purple Flame Sect but from the time where he began weaponsmithing till now, this divine weapon was the one that brought him the most satisfaction. It was created using a strand of energy of the runic inscriptions radiating from the Nine Immortality Bells.

The Nine Immortality Bells truly was a treasure trove full of abstruse secrets. He obtained a trace of guidance from the bell, naturally he would be excited.

He knew that the current him in this place filled with countless geniuses, it was impossible for him to unravel the secret. Being able to obtain a trace of epiphany was already a great reward that brought him much joy. He dared not ask for too much.

"The cultivation base of this man isn't high yet he is able to create a mid-tier fifth-ranked weapon. Truly not bad, but I supposed those geniuses would surely be able to create even more powerful divine weapons." In the air, the Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan spoke.

Ji Kong who was beside him nodded his head, "This is definitely the case for those from the Jiang Clan and Wondergate Immortal Manor. Other than them, there are a few other extremely proficient weaponsmithing geniuses, I believe that the end product they create would definitely be a top-tier, fifth-ranked divine weapon at the very least."

"The weaponsmithing standard of these people were initially already very high. Now that they could use the energy within the ancient bells to aid them, the created product would surely be extremely powerful. Sadly, mortal-ranked weapons and immortal-ranked weapons were only a step away yet the distance between them was incomparably vast." Pei Tianyuan sighed. If one could forge an immortal-ranked weapon while at the Celestial Phenomenon level, he couldn't help but wonder if this was the 'ascending to immortality in a single step' mentioned in the legends and the successful forger would have an opportunity to unravel the secrets within the Nine Immortality Bells.

"Right now it's as though the ancient bells received some sort of stimulus, causing all nine bells to echo out at the same moment, radiating an even stronger runic light. There might really be a chance that the secret would be unravelled this time."

In the air, the gazes of countless immortals stared at the geniuses below, their countenance all filled with sharpness.

Those of the Jiang Clan naturally focused on their disciples while those of the Wondergate Immortal Manor similarly focused on their disciples.

"Another divine weapon is created, it's a battle axe formed from a weaponsmith of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor. Although the forger's age is great, he can still be considered very proficient seeing that the end product he forged was a top-tier fifth-ranked divine weapon. This battle axe radiated a towering battle intense and contain crushing force within. It's highly probable that just a single swing from it would be able to effortlessly slay those below

the seventh level of Celestial Phenomenon."

"Not bad." Zurius from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor glanced at the old man who forged the weapon as he praised him. He himself wasn't a weaponsmith, and only had immense combat prowess. Hence, he didn't participate in the weapon forging and was quietly contemplating the Nine Immortality Bells. Sadly, he didn't manage to gain anything from it.

"Jiang Yan."

The eyes of the experts from the Jiang Clan all focused on Jiang Yan. Jiang Yan was attempting to create a pagoda-type treasure.

Treasured pagodas are among one of the most difficult divine weapons to create. The creation process was extremely complicated and the failure rate was exceedingly high. The weaponsmith's control must be impeccable, and just the slightest mistake would result in failure.

But this time around, Jiang Yan actually chose to create one. Not only that, the pagoda gradually took form. Golden flames enveloped it, as ice-cold qi gushed forth from the flames, exuding terrifying might.

"Jiang Yan, he wants to break his limits, connecting with the Nine Immortality Bells to forge a pagoda, aiming to seek the recognition of the bells." An elder from the Jiang Clan spoke. This time around, Jiang Yan made him reassessed him. He wanted to watch personally how would Jiang Yan break his limits and forge

an incomparably tyrannical treasure.

"Bzzz!" The Nine Immortality Bells which all resonated, shot forth streams of runic light into the pagoda, causing the treasure light radiating from the divine weapon to grow even more intense. It vibrated incessantly, and at this moment, Jiang Yan formed ancient hand seals causing the treasured pagoda to spin about unceasingly. Finally, boundless runic light erupted out, shooting straight into the skies containing an extremely fearsome aura.

"Success!" Jiang Yan shouted in excitement. The light from his treasured pagoda illuminated the skies, exuding formidable might as a faint bell chime echoed in the surroundings. This, was a sign of recognition from the ancient bells.

"Excellent grade." Jiang Yan's eyes shone with sharpness. This treasured pagoda was a fifth-ranked weapon but it was at the very peak of the fifth-rank. As expected of the Nine Immortality Bells, this was one of the most powerful divine weapons he ever forged. The ancient bells could cause one to surpass their norm but even so, regretfully, Jiang Yan had no way to unravel the secrets within the bells.

Jiang Yan turned his gaze over to the Nine Immortality Bell where Cheron was at. Cheron was fully immersed in the creation process as a cold light flickered within his eyes.

After which, Jiang Yan's silhouette flickered as he shuttled through the air, arriving beside Cheron in an instant. "Cheron, the divine weapon you are forging is inferior to mine. Just a long spear? How can it surpass my treasured pagoda? Why don't you

just give up?"

Cheron frowned, he glanced at Jiang Yan while controlling his state of mind, he couldn't afford to be distracted.

"Jiang Yan." From the air, an elder of the Wondergate Immortal Manor coldly called out. Jiang Yan inclined his head, coldly smiling, "Before this, the disciple from your sect Cheron was exceedingly arrogant in front of me. Naturally I must return the favor today. Don't worry I won't obstruct him, I also want to see what can he create."

After speaking. Jiang Yan's gaze shifted again, this time onto Qin Wentian. His eyes flickered with killing intent as he took his treasured pagoda, soaring through the air towards Qin Wentian!

## Chapter 782: Snobbish

---

"What does Jiang Yan want to do?" The gazes of the crowd stiffened when they noted his actions. He brought along the treasured pagoda he recently forged and was flying rapidly towards a Nine Immortality Bell, as though aiming for a young man.

That young man lifted his head, sweeping his gaze over to Jiang Yan. His cultivation base wasn't high but there were no hints of fear in his eyes.

"That person's name is Tianwen. A few days ago, the geniuses from the various powers tried to target him but they were all defeated after he borrowed power from the ancient bells for combat. He has a very deep comprehension with regards to the Nine Immortality Bells, and because of that, Jiang Yan suffered miserably just a few days ago and was utterly humiliated. Now that he is using the divine weapon he just forged, I wonder if his purpose is to test it out or to gain back the face he lost back then."

Someone spoke. At this moment, many in the Driftsnow City already knew of this, it was merely those experts who came later that had no idea. But after they saw Jiang Yan's actions, they quickly gathered info and learned of it and involuntarily, their eyes were filled with interest when they stared at Qin Wentian. This young man actually stood up to the combined efforts of the various geniuses?

At this moment, Jiang Yan already arrived before Qin Wentian. His treasured pagoda floated in front of him and his eyes were sparkling with a cold light. A wave of heat and a burst of coldness

gushed forth from his pagoda, all thanks to the unusual flame he forged it with, as chakrams of light revolved around it in an extremely terrifying manner. It was as though as long as this treasured pagoda erupted forth with might, its target would instantly be killed with no questions asked.

"Weren't your attainments in inscriptions very high? Why are you not forging a weapon? You don't know how to?" Jiang Yan stared at Qin Wentian in arrogance. It was not known whether it was because of the humiliation he suffered back then, and he wanted to reclaim some face at this moment from Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian inclined his head and glanced at Jiang Yan before he spat out a single word. "Scram!"

As the sound of his voice faded, a light chime sounded out through the air. Echoing continuously. Everyone in the surroundings heard the word and they began focusing their attentions here. Jiang Yan turned green, his cold eyes that were surveying Qin Wentian sparkled with an intense humiliation.

He had forged a peak-tier fifth-ranked weapon and came here with boundless arrogance and confidence to suppress Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian only gave him a single word, 'Scram!'

This kind of arrogance far surpassed Jiang Yan's over a hundred times. Jiang Yan was worth nothing in his eyes.

"DIE!" Jiang Yan roared in anger. Momentarily, his treasured



pagoda shot forth chakrams of terrifying light that magnified unceasingly, aiming to envelop Qin Wentian. The light exuded illuminated this space with a fearsome destructive might within, capable of annihilating everything.

Qin Wentian waved his hands as the sound of a bell tolling rang out in Jiang Yan's mind. An inconceivable amount of runic inscriptions gathered, coated on his fist, gleaming with golden light as he punched out. In an instant, it seemed as though a punch from Qin Wentian was sufficient to even shatter the heavens. Rumbling thunderous sounds echoed out, as the chakrams of light were wiped out underneath the boundless golden light.

"Bzz!" Jiang Yan stomped the air, his aura continued raising. The treasured pagoda in his hands magnified and an unending amount of Icy Underworld Flames congregated before raining down destructive fire, wanting to destroy everything. Qin Wentian inclined his head, only to see that the skies were blotted with Jiang Yan's flames. Even the air in the atmosphere was evaporating, turning into vapor.

However, Qin Wentian seemed as calm as before. He coldly snorted, and nine streams of light radiated from the Nine Immortality Bells, congregating on his body. Qin Wentian was clad in a golden armor, standing there unexcelled in the world. His fist also shone with a gleaming golden light, containing indomitable force and might that was terrifying to the extreme.

"SCRAM!"

Qin Wentian coldly yelled out the same word as before. He

punched out with a fist, boundless runic inscriptions gathered to form a golden river that gushed upwards, stifling all the Icy Underworld Flames of the treasured pagoda, before slamming into it. An intense rumbling sound echoed out as cracks appeared. The pagoda was forced back from the impact, colliding heavily into Jiang Yan.

Jiang Yan spat out a mouthful of fresh blood, his body was directly flung through the air. In just an instant, it seemed as though he was sent flying to the nine heavens by a single punch of Qin Wentian.

"He's really so strong?" The eyes of the spectators gleamed with sharpness. After borrowing power from the Nine Immortality Bells, Qin Wentian was truly powerful. He could control the boundless runic inscriptions, transforming them into terrifying attacks.

The eyes of the experts of the Jiang Clan flickered with coldness as their aura gushed out, pressing down on Qin Wentian. There were also immortal-foundation experts among them and no matter how far the distance was between them, Qin Wentian also instantly felt an overwhelming pressure crushing down on him. The eyes of the Jiang Clan's experts were terrifyingly sharp as though they could penetrate through him.

Immortal-foundation experts were characters of a different level. If they wanted to kill him, even borrowing the power of the Nine Immortality Bells wouldn't be able to save him.

"Seems like I have to forge a divine weapon before the ancient

bells and truly become half a disciple under the Driftsnow Master. Only then would I be privy to the secret hidden within and might be able to obtain enough might to defend against these people." Qin Wentian silently speculated. Powerful experts were all in his field of vision, although at this moment these immortal experts couldn't be bothered to personally deal with him. Nobody knew how the situation would change later.

He would never ever place his hope onto others, only by depending on oneself would one be assured that they could deal with all dangers.

Jiang Yan's body transformed into a beam of light that shot backwards through space. The treasured pagoda was still in his hands as his expression was ashen. He didn't expect Qin Wentian's retaliation and right now, the killing intent in his eyes was more intense than ever.

The experts from the Jiang Clan were naturally unhappy as well. But because of their status as immortals, if they acted to deal with someone of a lower cultivation level which Jiang Yan was unable to stand up to, their actions would only incur the ridicule of others.

"This humiliation needs to be cleansed by fresh blood. Do you understand?" An immortal expert stared at Jiang Yan as he spoke.

"Naturally." Jiang Yan nodded. The life of this man would most definitely belong to him, he had to be the one to kill him. If not, how could he ever still establish his might in the Jiang Clan, how could he even lift his head up again?

"I want to see if you are able to dodge me by staying in front of the Nine Immortality Bells forever." Jiang Yan roared.

"At the very least I can throw you out of here, making it so that you are unable to approach the boundary of the Nine Immortality Bells forever." Qin Wentian soared into the skies, maneuvering the runic inscriptions as they converged and formed a star-seizing palm imprint which blasted outwards, smashing towards Jiang Yan.

Jiang Yan explosively retreated with a speed as fast as lightning, Qin Wentian showed no mercy and pursued after relentlessly.

"You...!" Jiang Yan roared in rage. The terrifying palm imprint was close behind him while Jiang Yan could only flee in a miserable state. Only until he left the boundaries of the Nine Immortality Bells was he finally safe. Jiang Yan gritted his teeth, his expression was incredibly ugly to behold and could only roar futilely in anger.

"Keep on fighting despite continual setbacks, and even dare to speak words of such arrogance. This is the first time I met such a shameless person." Qin Wentian mocked. After which, his gaze no longer stared at Jiang Yan and swept over the surroundings. The other experts were still continuing their weapon forging process and many had already arrived at the crucial moment.

"BOOM!"

At this moment, the Nine Immortality Bells chimed again as another genius completed and forged a powerful weapon. Similarly to Jiang Yan, it was also a peak-tier fifth-ranked weapon, and was extremely dazzling. The identity of this forger was a genius weaponsmith from the Myriad Sage Academy.

"Senior is awesome." Shu Luyao slowly stepped out as he praised. That person laughed. His gaze however was on the Nine Immortality Bell. Earlier, he contained a trace of epiphany but sadly, he too was unable to unravel the secret within. He could faintly sense that the secret hidden was extremely profound and was of a world-shaking nature. Although he could borrow the energy of the ancient bells and managed to forge a divine weapon, the amount of power he borrowed was merely the tip of the iceberg.

"As expected of the Myriad Sage Academy, a supreme-tier power of the Cloud Prefecture. There are geniuses of all varieties hailing from there." Pei Tianyuan laughed, his words causing the immortal-foundation experts from there to nod and smile at him.

"Today has truly broadened my horizons. All these geniuses have succeeded at the very least in forging a top-tier, fifth-ranked divine weapon." The Driftsnow City Lord surveyed the crowd and praised. He didn't mention anything regarding Jiang Yan or Qin Wentian, and shifted the topic back to weapon forging instead.

"Yeah, over there, there's also someone who succeeded in forging a super strong divine weapon." Ji Kong pointed to a direction.

Numerous divine weapons were completed, the number of so

many high quality weapons was truly startling.

"Although that young man's attainment in inscriptions are extraordinary, it's regrettable that he didn't know how to forge a weapon. Naturally, he wouldn't have an opportunity to unravel the secrets within the ancient bells, and is much more useless compared to the other geniuses." Pei Tianyuan cast a glance at Qin Wentian as he stated. Momentarily, the other major powers all felt much more comfortable after hearing that. Earlier, Qin Wentian's dominance in suppressing Jiang Yan through lending the power of the Nine Immortality Bells had left a bitter taste in their mouths.

Naturally, the one who lost the most face was undoubtedly Jiang Yan. But even so, the other major powers didn't feel too comfortable as well. Now that Pei Tianyuan said these words, it instantly alleviated the atmosphere. As expected of a crafty old fox who had lived for so many years.

"My King's words are true. Although he is able to maneuver the runic inscriptions, it's useless if he doesn't know how to forge a weapon." Many people nodded and smiled.

"Look, there's another expert finishing a divine weapon. Heroes come from the younger generations, and this man should be from the Ninepeak Immortal Court right? Disciples from major powers are indeed extraordinary."

"Haha, your disciples from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor are extraordinary as well." The various major powers started to praise each other, lauding their accomplishments.

Qin Wentian didn't bother about the comments of these people. He walked towards Cheron only to see that Cheron was still in the forging phase. Qin Wentian then spoke, "Brother Cheron, the shape of your weapon has already taken form. Seems like your requirements towards this weapon is extremely high. How about this, I'm not proficient in the control of flames, but can I take your place in refining this divine weapon while you aid me?"

Cheron's eyes shone with a bright light as he stared at Qin Wentian.

He also heard the words of the others earlier and his heart was filled with reluctance. He knew for a fact that Qin Wentian's attainments in runic inscriptions were exceedingly high, high enough to suppress all the geniuses even after they combined forces. Now that Qin Wentian's talent invoked jealousy, he was also interested to see Qin Wentian refine a weapon.

If Qin Wentian could succeed in forging a peak-tier fifth-ranked weapon, it would be equivalent to a slap on their snobbish faces!

# Chapter 783: Law Energy of the Nine Immortality Bells

---

Cheron smiled at Qin Wentian. Given Qin Wentian's attainments in inscriptions, how could he not know how to forge a weapon.

"Let's do it then, you will be the one forging while I shall aid you." Cheron laughed. Qin Wentian nodded lightly, "Many thanks to Brother Cheron."

After speaking, he stepped over, moving to the opposite of Cheron.

"Come, I'll hand over to you. What ever request you have, just speak and I will do my best to aid you." Cheron straightforwardly replied. Most probability, it would be exceedingly hard for his completed divine weapon to surpass the level of Jiang Yan's treasured pagoda. Now, he could only place his hope on Qin Wentian, hoping that he would be able to forge an extraordinary long spear.

Ghost Saber Mu Yan smiled when he saw this scene. An expression of interest flickered in his eyes. Two geniuses forging a weapon together, he was wondering what kind of quality the end product would be.

Now, there were many geniuses who had already completed peak-tier fifth-ranked weapons, it was very hard to surpass any of them unless the divine weapon Qin Wentian created had a unique property strong enough to overwhelm all others. But truly, it was



very difficult, almost impossible.

Now, they could only hope for a miracle and that the weapon created by Qin Wentian would have some unique properties so that it would stand out compared to the others.

The crowd in the air all started upon hearing Qin Wentian's words. Pei Tianyuan's eyes flashed, he just spoke words to diminish Qin Wentian's dominance and yet now Qin Wentian was actually preparing to forge a weapon. Was he doing this intentionally to show him up?

He truly wanted to see what divine weapon this brat could forge and whether it would be able to surpass the divine weapons created by the other geniuses.

Regardless of the geniuses from the Jiang Clan or Ninepeak Immortal Court, their creations had already reached the peak of the fifth-rank. It was simply too difficult to surpass such accomplishments.

As for immortal-ranked weapons, he didn't even think about it. How could a third-level ascendant forge an immortal-ranked divine weapon?

Immortals were immortals because there was a clear line separating them from mortals. The distance between the two was a single step, but it was inconceivably far apart and was impossible to surmount.

Even leaving out Qin Wentian, in the entire Cloud Prefecture, there weren't any mortals who could forge an immortal-ranked weapon no matter how outstanding their talents were. And even if one counted the entire history of the Cloud Prefecture, such people could be counted on a single hand, they were extremely few in number and all of them at the very least had a cultivation base at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon. The reason why they could forge immortal weapons was because they themselves were extraordinary and already had a trace of immortal energy within their Yuanfu.

So, for Qin Wentian, a third level ascendant? Nobody even dared imagine him doing so. Even if he borrowed the power from the Nine Immortality Bells, it was an impossible feat.

"Seems like there would soon be a good show to watch." Pei Tianyuan was filled with anticipation as to what kind of divine weapon Qin Wentian would create to smack his face with, and to make him retract his earlier words.

"Haha, truly interesting. I'm filled with anticipation too." Ji Kong's countenance flashed sharply as he spoke with a smile. His eyes shifted onto Cheron and Qin Wentian.

In fact, every spectator here had their eyes turned to them. They wanted to see exactly how powerful the divine weapon forged by this young man whose attainments in runic inscriptions were so high would be.

At this moment, Qin Wentian and Cheron had already started. Not long after, Qin Wentian began controlling the tempo while

Cheron, just like what he had said, did his best to assist Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's perception frenziedly gushed out, permeating the atmosphere while also drifting into the Nine Immortality Bells.

He was forming a connection with the ancient bells at the same time.

"Connecting immortality through weaponsmithing. If we don't create an immortal-ranked divine weapon, how can we claim to connect with immortality?" Qin Wentian mumbled silently in his heart. Since the Driftsnow Master had left such words, it would mean that for those who formed a connection with all nine bells, they would surely have a chance to forge immortal-ranked weapons. As long as they found the true law energy that triggered the bells, they would definitely be able to do so.

The nine bells started chiming together, as though they were a single entity. Boundless runic light flashed, Qin Wentian's perception was deeply immersed within and he started to comprehend all hints of law energy that existed within each of the nine bells.

"A gaze, a palm imprint, an undying body..." Qin Wentian mumbled, at this moment nine beams of light shot towards him, immersing him within.

"I can't connect immortality but the Nine Immortal Bells can. As

long as I unravel the law energy within the bells, I would be able to use that as a bridge." Qin Wentian silently speculated, he was continuously comprehending.

The other spectators only saw him standing there unmoving with his eyes closed. Boundless runic lights circulated around him, incomparably resplendent and giving others a mysterious and profound feeling. Yet, there seemed to be no actions taken with regards to the forging, causing suspicions in the hearts of others.

"Deliberately pretending to be mysterious." From the air, Jiang Yan's eyes flashed with coldness as he mocked. Evidently, he had no wish for Qin Wentian to forge a superior divine weapon compared to his.

"Over there, yet another person finished his creation." At this moment in another direction, another genius completed the forging process. However, Qin Wentian continued standing there silently and unmoving, appearing as though his earlier words were nothing but false bravado.

Time slowly flowed, Cheron was still doing his best assisting Qin Wentian, controlling the flames of the forging process. He stared at the boundless runic light circulating around Qin Wentian, he believed that Qin Wentian was currently gathering energy, condensing it to the peak or else it would be impossible to surpass the creations of others.

Cheron hoped that Qin Wentian would be able to forge a peak-tier fifth-ranked divine weapon which he had never seen before, something that nobody would ever be able to duplicate.

As time flowed, Qin Wentian still stood there unmoving silently. Gradually, the spectators started to believe that this young man clearly had no way to surpass the others.

The number of completed creations increased in number, the skies were filled with flashing lights which caused many to exclaim in awe. Most of the spectators no longer bothered to look at Qin Wentian.

"Amazing, almost everyone has finished. There are over ten geniuses who had managed to forge peak-tier fifth-ranked weapons, and they are all from the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture. As for top-tier fifth-ranked weapons, there are even more who succeeded, over a hundred. This time, it could be said that everyone had a great harvest from the manifestation of the ancient bell's spirit.

The spectators were whispering to each other, and as for those geniuses who finished their creation, they were also all exchanging knowledge and info, smiling and chatting happily.

The only regret was that, this time around, there were still no one who could unravel the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells.

It was naturally inconceivably difficult to accomplish that. Generation after generation, no one had ever done so before. In fact, there were even people speculating whether the Nine Immortality Bells truly did contain a secret within? Or maybe it

was nothing but a non-existent lie.

"My King, this batch of participants aren't bad." The Driftsnow City Lord smiled at Pei Tianyuan.

"Mhm, not bad indeed. Your Driftsnow City truly enjoyed an exceptional advantage. Every time the Nine Immortality Bells starts to chime, countless geniuses would all flood this location." Pei Tianyuan laughed.

"Hahaha, indeed. Being able to see so many geniuses truly makes one happy." The City Lord also laughed.

"Everyone, after this is concluded, I wonder if the major powers would give me some face? I will organize a banquet in my manor." The City Lord clasped his hands and spoke to the various experts.

"Sure, since we are already here, we might as well enjoy the beautiful scenery of the Driftsnow Inn." Someone agreed.

"Naturally." Another person spoke. The various major powers respectively agreed. These powers were all contending against each other in the dark but on the surface, they seemed very harmonious.

"The accomplishments of the geniuses of the younger generations from the various powers truly broadened one's horizons." The City Lord politely spoke, as many humbly nodded.

"BOOOM!"

At the moment when they conversed, a loud bell chime suddenly sounded out, echoing throughout the air. In an instant, silence flooded the entire place as the gazes of everyone turned to the Nine Immortality Bells.

"BOOOOOM!"

Yet another chime reverberated throughout the air. The Nine Immortality Bells suddenly shone with boundless light, as the beams from each converged together.

"What's going on? Who triggered the bells?" Pei Tianyuan's eyes gleamed with sharpness as he surveyed the surroundings.

"BOOM!"

The third chime sounded, even louder than before. Pei Tianyuan's voice was instantly drowned out by the sound of the bells.

"BOOM!"

"BOOM!"

The fourth, and the fifth chime continued on, in the blink of an eye the ancient bells chimed a total of eight times. It was unclear

which of the Nine Immortality Bells were resonating but rather, it seemed as though they were all ringing out together as one.

When the ninth chime sounded, a tempest manifested, containing boundless runic light within.

"What the hell is going on exactly?" Countless people inclined their heads, staring at the nine bells. However, nothing out of the extraordinary appeared. At this moment in Qin Wentian's perception, the nine bells had already merged into one. And above the Nine Immortality Bells entity, a surge of terrifying law energy fluctuating with formidable might transformed into the form of a towering giant that was shining with dazzling light.

"Is this the law energy hidden within the bells?" Qin Wentian's heart trembled. The light glowing from the giant contained a profoundness that was beyond him. The manifestation seemed to be created from a supreme innate technique.

"The person who connected the Nine Immortality Bells would definitely have the leverage to connect immortality through smithing a weapon." Qin Wentian spoke. At this moment, Qin Wentian waved his hands, driving the divine weapon in the process of forging into the forcefield of energy formed from the convergence of light which radiated from the nine bells.

"What is he doing?" The expressions on the faces of the crowd stiffened. They only saw Qin Wentian soaring upwards, standing atop the Nine Immortality Bell entity, exhibiting an unmatched loftiness. His palms waved as the long spear shot out, directly into the tempest of runic light.



"Connecting immortality... This law energy shall infuse the divine weapon through me." Qin Wentian mused. Right now, his aura burst forth, guiding the law energy. Instantly, the tempest transformed into a long river that directly gushed towards the long spear.

"ENTER!" Qin Wentian roared. He could sense that the towering giant was transforming into motes of energy that directly infused the divine long spear. In just an instant, the tempest calmed, the long spear radiated boundless radiance while vibrating intensely. A beam of immortal light soon erupted forth, shooting up into the skies!

"The chimes of the Nine Immortality Bells, was it caused by him?" The crowd shuddered, their eyes were all fixed on Qin Wentian as well as the divine long spear he created!

# Chapter 784: Half Disciple

---

The divine weapon shimmered resplendently, the beam of immortal light shooting upwards was so intense that it seemed it could penetrate the dome of heavens. Eventually, the immortal light ceased as a corona of radiance appeared around the weapon, illuminating the area around it.

"How can this be?" Pei Tianyuan and the others had terror on their faces when they stared at this scene.

Only immortals would have corona of immortal light around them. If they walked on the streets and didn't retract their corona intentionally, the light would illuminate their surroundings turning the darkest night into day.

Divine weapons were the same as well. When immortal-ranked weapons were created, they would shed their mortal forms and glow with the light of immortality.

Not only for Pei Tianyuan, the others in the crowd watched on in incredulous disbelief. Experts from the major powers all had their gazes frozen as they stared at the immortal-ranked long spear in Qin Wentian's hands.

A third-level ascendant had actually created an immortal-ranked divine weapon?

This scene was unprecedented even in ancient history. Nobody has ever accomplished this before.

"The Nine Immortality Bells truly contained immortal energy within?" The eyes of the people stared at the Nine Immortality Bells. They knew it was impossible for Qin Wentian to accomplish what he did alone, he naturally borrowed the energy within the Nine Immortality Bells to do so. Since Qin Wentian was the first to forge an immortal-ranked weapon among all these geniuses, this meant that he was already connected to the Nine Immortality Bells, connecting immortality through weaponsmithing.

"The so-called ascending to immortality with a single step, was it referring to this?" Qin Wentian was actually also feeling shocked in his heart. He inclined his head and stared at the immortal-ranked weapon in his hands. What he saw was different from others. He could faintly see that within the spear, there was a lofty and towering figure that seemed to hail from the ancient era, exuding boundless might.

"Driftsnow Master, the Nine Immortality Bells contained your soul. Are you trying to say something?" Qin Wentian mused. From that towering figure, he could see endless runic inscriptions radiating from it, they also formed ancient characters that hung in the skies around it.

"Immortal Physique, so the Driftsnow Master had cultivated in a kind of immortal physique art which enabled him to have such a towering body. With his supreme and unparalleled expertise in weaponsmithing, he made use of his body to create immortal weapons. This does also bear some similarity to my Fiendgod Body Refinement Art."

Qin Wentian stared at the ancient characters as his heart trembled. The words were actually a formula for practicing this Forger Immortal Physique Art. If he succeeded in cultivating this, and used it in conjunction with his Fiendgod Heavenly Suppression Art and the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art, how powerful would the might he unleashed be?

"The created product is...an immortal-ranked weapon?"

Cheron who was at the side was struck dumb. He initially only hoped for Qin Wentian to create a unique peak-tier fifth-ranked divine weapon that would surpass Jiang Yan and the rest. But he didn't dare to imagine that Qin Wentian would actually succeed in creating an immortal-ranked weapon.

The divine long spear shimmered, the corona of immortal light around it clearly indicated its status.

As for Jiang Yan, Nion and the others, their faces were all stunned with disbelief as their countenances paled, staring at this impossible scene in front of them, unceasingly shaking their heads not daring to believe what their eyes told them.

The young man that defeated their combined forces used his comprehension of the runic inscriptions in the surroundings and actually succeeded in forging an immortal-ranked weapon. He would definitely become a legend of the Driftsnow City.

"Spirit manifestation. the Nine Immortality Bells surely manifested its spirit. Today, a legend is born in our Driftsnow

City." From afar, citizens of the Driftsnow City personally watched on, all of them gasping in admiration.

Only to see that at this moment, in the air, Qin Wentian slowly stepped out moving towards the long spear. The radiance from the Nine Immortality Bells shone on him and at this very moment, Qin Wentian discovered that it was as though his will had merged completely with that of the Nine Immortality Bells. The will of the bells, were no different from his will.

Within the ancient bells, he could see an ancient city that was covered by snowfall. Every inch of the place was fortified with steel and this city seemed to have flesh and blood, like that of a living creature.

This city was none other than the Driftsnow City of yesteryear. Now, it directly appeared as an image projection in Qin Wentian's sea of consciousness.

"The essence of the weaponized city was hidden inside the bells. I used the energy of the ancient bells to forge an immortal-ranked weapon, connecting with immortality thereby gaining approval of the city." Qin Wentian realized, he could sense everything within the city clearly. The will of the Nine Immortality Bells was able to control the city while his own will, was the representative of the will of the Nine Immortality Bells.

"Weaponsmithing with the aid of the nine bells, ascending to immortality with a single step." Qin Wentian stated silently.

Right now, he was already confirmed to be a half disciple of the Driftsnow Master.

In addition, the Driftsnow Master was an ancient character and even if his status now was considered to be a half disciple of the Driftsnow Master, it couldn't be considered breaking the rules of the Heavenly Talisman Realm. He didn't voluntarily chose to enter the sect of others.

It was because of his experience here which led to him forming an unshakable bond with the Driftsnow Master.

Naturally, without the insights he gained from the Heavenly Talisman Treasured Tome, he would be unable to achieve this today.

Qin Wentian was in a state of self-immersion, this caused the eyes of the experts in the surroundings that were fixed on him to flicker with uncertainty. They were all contemplating the current situation.

It was a reality that this young man had forged an immortal-ranked divine weapon, connecting with immortality through weaponsmithing. As for the boundless runic light circulating around him, did he just undergo some sort of&nbsp;transformation?

What about the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells, has the secret been unraveled by him?

And if it was unraveled, what exactly was the secret within the bells?

There were experts from the Jiang Clan whose eyes gleamed with unconcealed greed. Jiang Yan stood with the other geniuses of his clan, his countenance extremely unsightly to behold. They who were heaven chosen from a sacred ground in the Cloud Prefecture that was focused on weaponsmithing were actually suppressed by an unknown stranger. In front of that young man, the halos of their supposed brilliance dimmed to nothingness. They were nothing but ordinary people in comparison to him.

"He definitely received the aid from the Nine Immortality Bells. This must mean that he has successfully communicated with them." Jiang Yan spoke, reminding the immortals of the Jiang Clan that were present.

This point, not only Jiang Yan thought so. Everyone believed it to be the case. Since this young man had succeeded in forging an immortal-ranked weapon through using the energy of the Nine Immortality Bells, does this mean that he has unraveled the secret hidden within?

At this moment, an expert with a corona of immortal light stepped out. Faint traces of an intense battle intent could be felt within that corona of light as though he was someone who was supremely strong in combat.

The eyes of this man contained a terrifying penetrative power. His gaze was turned downwards, staring at the long spear as well as Qin Wentian. He then asked, "This divine weapon is actually of

the immortal-rank. Can I take a look at it?"

Although he was 'asking,' his hands already extended outwards as he attempted to grab the long spear.

Qin Wentian abruptly lifted his head, his eyes flicking with gleams of sharpness, "I haven't agreed. Isn't it a little inappropriate for senior to take it by force?"

"If you reject my request, this means that you are disrespectful to your seniors." That person coldly laughed. As the sound of his voice faded, his hand that was grabbing outwards manifested a palm imprint that shot straight towards the spear. That palm imprint sparkled with a diamond-like light, appearing as though it was indestructible.

"Senior is an immortal yet you would actually want to bully a junior in such a matter? Are you not afraid of your reputation?" Qin Wentian spoke once again and at this moment, the long spear pierced out through the air, radiating boundless light, smashing towards the gigantic palm imprint. However, the palm imprint suddenly radiated an overwhelming protective force that contained immortal energy within.

"Hmph, didn't your elders teach you to show respect to your seniors?" That expert snorted coldly. His voice directly rang out in Qin Wentian's mind, it was akin to thunder going off, causing Qin Wentian's heart to tremble.

"Are you even qualified to term yourself as my senior?" Qin



Wentian mocked. That immortal-ranked spear abruptly lengthened into 30,000 meters. Resplendent immortal light shone from it as an almighty power sufficient to destroy everything could be felt residing within it.

The enlarged long spear explosively continued piercing outwards with a rumbling boom, causing the palm imprint to shatter directly, transforming it into motes of light before the spear sped towards that immortal-foundation expert.

This scene caused the countenance of that expert from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor to flash with coldness. He gathered his energy and blasted out with both palms, causing the heavens and earth to shake as he repelled the spear away.

"This..." The expressions on the faces of the crowd twitched as they stared thunderstruck at Qin Wentian. He actually wanted to use an immortal-ranked divine weapon to fight with an immortal? Wasn't this a little too crazy?

Immortal-ranked divine weapons are still divine weapons. Ultimately, they are still external sources of power. How can it truly defend against a real immortal?

However, because this particular weapon was created by Qin Wentian, his degree of control over it was redoubtable. Hence, the might unleashed was also terrifying. If not for this, ordinary Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants basically wouldn't be able to unleash the power within immortal-ranked divine weapons.

Qin Wentian was different, he used the immortal-ranked weapon to directly defend against immortals.

What made the crowd truly stunned was that Qin Wentian actually dared to make a move against an immortal-foundation expert.

He only had a cultivation base at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon. Even while borrowing the power from the Nine Immortality Bells, immortal-foundation experts could slay him with the ease of turning their palms.

"He must have gone mad, to think that he actually dared to face off against an immortal directly." The spectators from afar gasped. That immortal-foundation expert stared at Qin Wentian, "I just want to borrow your weapon for a look, yet you dared to obstruct me? Do you even still want your life?"

The threat in his eyes was clear to all, gleaming with sharpness as he stared at Qin Wentian. The other spectators naturally wouldn't object, since there was someone willing to stand out to suppress Qin Wentian, it would only save them trouble from acting themselves and thereby tainting their reputation.

But in fact, although this young man today had forged an immortal-ranked weapon, causing his name to resound throughout and his brilliance to shine dazzlingly, it was precisely because of this that he had no way to remain undisturbed.

Qin Wentian upon hearing the threatening words of the other

party, he inclined his head and stared straight at the immortal-foundation expert. His eyes flashed with arrogance as he spoke, "Using your immortal cultivation base to suppress me, you are such a despicable and lowly character that only dares to bully those weaker. Most probably, you are nothing but an ant-like existence among immortals, destined to be trampled upon by all in your entire life!"

# Chapter 785: Slaying an Immortal

---

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, everyone present only felt stunned beyond words.

"He has gone mad, he has truly gone mad!" Somebody exclaimed, staring at the location Qin Wentian was at. That young man stood proudly in the air, exuding an incomparable arrogance. Although he did forge an immortal-ranked weapon and his talent was unmatched among those of the younger generations, he didn't know how to take a step back, his words were too unbridled.

It was fine if he adopted this attitude when facing those below the immortal-foundation realm, but when facing off against immortals, he actually even dared to say these words? He simply didn't know how the word 'death' was written.

Immortal-ranked characters weren't something mortals could contend against. This was an ironclad law.

Below immortals, everything was mortal.

In the eyes of immortals, below immortal-foundation no matter how outstanding someone's talent was, everything was illusory. These so-called geniuses, how many of them could truly transcend mortality?

Not one of those who are able to become immortals were ordinary people. They were all among the most dazzling of the heaven chosen of their generation.

At this moment, Qin Wentian said that that immortal was despicable and was an ant-like existence among those at the same realm, destined to be trampled upon by all. These words were clearly filled with provocation and the intent to humiliate, equivalent to a declaration of war towards an immortal.

This brat, what does he have to depend on to be so arrogant? He doesn't even place an immortal in his eyes?

"Could it be just because he managed to forge an immortal-ranked weapon? Did this event lead to his arrogance and to his ignorance of the immensity of heaven and earth? Did he really believe that with that weapon, he would be powerful enough to contend against immortals?" The hearts of the crowd speculated. Most probably, Qin Wentian would be in for an extremely painful lesson. In fact, he might even lose his life because of this.

And as expected, how could that immortal-foundation expert from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor stand for these humiliating words said by someone of a lower cultivation realm? However, his countenance was still calm. To immortals, they have all endured the harshest of experiences before finally succeeding in transcending mortality. Their hearts were undoubtedly extremely resolute. Hence although he was angered, he could suppress it easily and the only sign of his rage was the cold light flickering within his eyes.

"Do you know that there's this saying in the immortal realms, 'One must never insult an immortal.'" That immortal-foundation expert stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke.

Qin Wentian naturally could clearly sense the killing intent radiating from this man. However from his perspective, after he forged an immortal-ranked weapon and obtained the recognition of the Nine Immortality Bells, he knew for sure that these people from the major powers would never rest until they knew of the secret hidden within. Since this was the case, he might as well take this chance to do some things. If not, there would still be others suppressing him without end.

"I've never heard of that before. I only know that those who humiliate others, deserve to be humiliated. You disregard the pride and dignity of others, so on what grounds do you have to receive respect? In my eyes, no matter mortals or immortals, there's only the difference between friends and foes." Qin Wentian's eyes indifferently stared straight at that immortal.

As the sound of his voice faded, that same immortal burst out into an incomparably arrogant laughter. His gaze was directed downwards, onto Qin Wentian as he replied, "Ignorant fool, only friend and foe? But are you even qualified to be my foe? Your life is nothing but a speck of dust in my life. So what even if you forged an immortal-ranked weapon? Now, I shall seize the immortal weapon you forged and reap your life away. No, on second thoughts, I shall leave you alive and perform a soulsearch on you, ripping your memories away."

Qin Wentian silently stared at the immortal, his countenance was as calm as water. He didn't rage, there was no fluctuations to his expression despite what that immortal had said.

"Are you now revealing your true nature now?" Qin Wentian stared as he continued, "Bring it on."

"I will let you know what it means to be an immortal." The immortal-foundation expert spoke with cold arrogance. His palm erupted outwards as a surge of gigantic palm imprint shot out, continuously growing larger as immortal light shimmered around it. The might within could shake even the heavens, and with a single smash, countless mortals would undoubtedly perish from the impact.

Although Qin Wentian was quite far from him, he still felt a supreme pressure boring down on him. With an intention of his will, the ancient bells tolled frenziedly as boundless light enveloped him in a resplendent armor of runic light, alleviating the pressure on him.

At the same time, the long spear that was shimmering with immortal light also erupted outwards, upon colliding with the palm imprints it broke apart everything..

However, this was merely the beginning.

"Do you really believe that with the aid of a mere immortal-ranked weapon, you would be able to obstruct me from killing you?" A voice filled with arrogance drifted over. That immortal stepped forth moving towards Qin Wentian and every single step caused the pressure boring down on him to increase, making the armor of light that enveloped him to tremble violently as though it could break apart at any moment. If it wasn't for the energy within the Nine Immortality Bells, this immortal-foundation expert

would only need a single step to kill him.

The distance between mortals and immortals was inconceivably vast. This was especially so considering how weak Qin Wentian was. With only a cultivation base at the third-level of Celestial Phenomenon? How could he fight against an immortal?

"This young man is too brazen, he actually insulted an immortal? I'm afraid he would die for sure today." From afar, a spectator mumbled upon seeing this incredible scene while sighing in his heart at how terrifying immortals are.

Only to see that at this moment, the immortal was as though he had three heads and six arms, the number of palm imprints blasting out increased exponentially, so much that it seemed as though even the skies would be devoured, blasting towards Qin Wentian.

"Immortals are truly too fearsome, how can that young man hope to defend against this with merely an immortal-ranked weapon?"

It was as if everyone already saw how Qin Wentian would die. Each and everyone of the palm imprints in the air gleamed with immortal light, illuminating this entire space.

When immortal-foundation experts were in combat, their fight would be filled with resplendently beautiful lights.

Qin Wentian's countenance was as calm as ever with no



fluctuations to it. He waved his hands and with an intention of will, an insane amount of power blasted out from the immortal-ranked spear.

"Divine weapon connected with immortality, a spear shaking the heavens!" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with a terrifying coldness as the long spear swept out through the skies. This attack was like a full-out onslaught by a primeval giant, smashing apart the dazzling palm-imprints, as thunderous explosions rocked the air.

Even before the shockwaves born from the impact dissipated, the immortal-foundation expert arrived in the airspace above him. His body grew larger, a corona of immortal light circulated around him as he stared at Qin Wentian with a penetrative gaze. His eyes when he looked at Qin Wentian, were akin to looking at an ant, despite the fact that Qin Wentian had resisted his attacks twice.

However, it was impossible for the situation to change. In his eyes, Qin Wentian was already a dead man.

"To think that from borrowing the immortal energy within the Nine Immortality Bells, you actually managed to forge an immortal-ranked weapon. Although you are its creator, you aren't worthy enough to own it. In any case, why do the dead need immortal weapons?" That expert emotionlessly spoke.

The light radiating from him grew even more intense to the extent that immortal might completely permeated the atmosphere. Even for spectators who stood afar, they could clearly sense the pressure in the area.

"Time to end this." That immortal's silhouette flickered as an eye-piercing bright light flashed. A countless number of palm imprints blasted out at the same time, blotting out the skies.

"BOOOM!"

At this moment, the chimes of the Nine Immortality Bells also filled the air, reverberating through the air.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The bell chimes echoed unceasingly, resonating as one as boundless runic light congregated around Qin Wentian. There seemed to be a surge of immortal qi gushing forth from within the bells. The immortal qi enveloped Qin Wentian and right now at this moment, it seemed as though there was a continuously expanding primordial gigantic figure standing in the air above Qin Wentian.

With Qin Wentian at the center, a towering figure of over 30,000 meters tall containing a heaven piercing might manifested.

This towering figure directly grabbed that divine long spear. In an instant, the immortal-ranked spear also enlarged, shining dazzling with untold radiance as an icy voice sounded out in the air.

"What you say is right, why do the dead need immortal weapons?"

This voice naturally belonged to Qin Wentian, however there were traces of solemnness in it that contained an irresistible prestige.

That figure violently pierced the spear out with explosive might, shattering apart those boundless palm imprints with crushing force, as even space itself fell into pieces.

Everywhere the spear passed, a swath of desolate destruction could be seen, everything turning into the void from the pure power packed within.

The countenance of the immortal-foundation expert drastically changed. The immortal light radiating from him grew stronger as he frenziedly defended. However, it was useless, he couldn't halt the momentum of the divine spear.

"RUMBLE!"

This spear seemed as though it wanted to smash apart the heavens and earth. That immortal-foundation expert gritted his teeth and actually turned, transforming into a beam of light as he chose to flee.

However, he only saw that the long spear in the hands of the towering figure lengthening unceasingly, chasing after him. When the spear moved out in attack, even the ghosts and demons would wail in terror.

"Chi!"

A light piercing sound rang out, the immortal-foundation expert was halted against his will. The long spear had directly pierced into his body, impaling him through the air.

"Immortal? So what of it? You can also die." Qin Wentian's voice once again swept out, rumbling the heavens and earth. With a burst of immortal light, that immortal expert directly exploded, transforming into dust that was dissipated along with the wind.

Immortals could also die.

That divine spear attack made even ghosts and demons wail in terror.

It could even slay immortals!

Before this, how arrogant and brazen that immortal was? He thought of himself as a supreme existence and regarded Qin Wentian as a speck of dust, easily wiped away with the effort of lifting a finger. In addition, he also said that he would leave Qin Wentian alive so as to search his soul and to rip out his memories. How domineering was his attitude then? He completely didn't have Qin Wentian in his eyes. In fact, even after the divine weapon blocked his attacks twice, he still believed that the final clash would be sufficient to kill Qin Wentian.

However, never in his wildest dreams would he have imagined

that that last attack would actually be the harbinger of his death. Qin Wentian's spear directly nailed him into space, seizing his immortal path away, destroying his life.

A spear, slaying immortals!

Who said that immortals, being lofty existences, could disregard everything that are mortals? Who said that immortals, are able to humiliate those with a lower cultivation bases than them? Immortals couldn't be insulted nor sullied, but does that mean that they could do it to mortals?

Qin Wentian used the most overbearingly domineering method to prove otherwise. If you wanted to insult him you better have enough strength to back it up. If not, even if you are an immortal, he would still reap your life away!

# Chapter 786: Unexcelled In This World

---

"This..."

The spectators were all struck dumb by the sight of that spear attack which killed an immortal. Their hearts pounded intensely as an intense light of disbelief flickered in their eyes.

"He killed an immortal...He actually killed an immortal at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon!"

This scene created an intense rush of impact, rumbling the hearts and minds of the spectators.

Below immortals, all were mortals. One must never insult an immortal.

Immortality wasn't just a cultivation realm, it was something everyone aspired to. It represented a certain identity, and accorded a certain status for those who could transcend mortality.

To mortals, when they encounter immortal-ranked experts, they would all be filled with reverence and respect. There wouldn't be the slightest bit of defiance in their tones, let alone speaking so brazenly like Qin Wentian.

Before this, when Qin Wentian was incomparably arrogant, exuding an unexcelled aura, everyone believed that he was dead for sure. That immortal-foundation expert would be able to kill him

effortlessly with the flip of a palm.

But reality had stunned them all. Who says only immortals could humiliate others and mortals had to keep their heads bowed in reverence? Who says immortals are able to view mortals as ants and that they wouldn't come face to face with death?

Qin Wentian used this battle to tell everyone that immortals were humans as well, they could die just like a mortal. When your strength grows to a certain extent, there was no need to fear immortals, you could still maintain your dominance even when facing them, retaining one's pride and spirit. Not even immortals could make you bend your waist in compliance.

"Hu..." Many drew in a deep breath. The shock in their eyes was still apparent, seemingly unable to recover. They felt as though they were in a dream, but that immortal-foundation expert from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor had truly vanished from their sight. Reality was such, that immortal was killed by an attack from Qin Wentian, using the immortal-ranked spear.

Leaving aside ordinary people, even those experts from the major powers were stunned by this scene, all of them standing about in a dumbfounded manner. The impact this brought to them was exceedingly great, and it was especially so for the other immortals. A question involuntarily rang through their minds; if it was them who faced off against Qin Wentian instead, would they be able to block that final attack?

Many of them discovered that if the attacker was them instead, they didn't have absolute confidence in being able to defend

against that startling spear strike. The unparalleled might contained within the spear was without a doubt immortal might, and it was so strong that it could crush anything that obstructed its path.

Pei Tianyuan's deep eyes flashed with a terrifying sharpness. He had completely misjudged this young man before him, and the talent this person had far surpassed his imaginations. Regardless of him borrowing the might from the Nine Immortality Bells or not, he had undoubtedly accomplished a thing which was unprecedented ever since ancient times. Pei Tianyuan was a character that has lived for tens of thousands of years and had never witnessed mortals successfully killing immortals. This was the first time, and hence, the rush of impact this brought to him was also exceedingly great.

"Seems like the legend of the Driftsnow Master is real. The secret within the bells must have already been unravelled by this brat. Now, he has already reach the level where he could borrow enough energy from the ancient bells to kill an immortal." Pei Tianyuan mused. He was contemplating what attitude he should adopt to interact with Qin Wentian.

As he thought till here, his gaze involuntarily glanced towards Pei Yu. Although it was said that below immortals, all were mortals and all immortals view mortals like ants because no matter how outstanding one's talent was, there are no guarantees that that person would be able to transcend mortality. But even so, for some demon-level characters, their chances of becoming immortals were still very high. An example was precisely Qin Wentian, he was able to communicate with the runic inscriptions radiating from the ancient bells and could even slay an immortal



through borrowing the power within. This indicated that his comprehension abilities and perception was far beyond the norm and had a high chance to become an immortal.

At this moment, Pei Yu and Cheron didn't know how to describe the feelings in their hearts. This was especially so for Cheron, he was someone from the Wondergate Immortal Manor and could also be considered a weaponsmithing genius. This time around, geniuses from the various major powers came here to contend against each other, wanting to unravel the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells. Even if all of them failed to do so, they still wanted to have a showdown with each other to see who would be ranked at the top. However with the events that happened earlier, the geniuses of the younger generation were all forgotten. The focus of everyone solely remained on this newly acquainted friend of his.

The radiance from him alone overshadowed everyone, causing their brilliance to dim into darkness.

"How dare you kill someone from my Battle Heavens Immortal Manor." At this moment, an icy voice broke apart the silence of the atmosphere. The gazes of the crowd turned towards the one who spoke, only to realize that it was none other than Zurius.

Zurius' expression currently was extremely wretched. He was a heaven chosen of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, when he faced off against Qin Wentian in the past, he always maintained a domineering position and even led a group of people to kill him. He believed that Qin Wentian didn't even have the qualifications to speak equally with them.

But today, Qin Wentian had directly shook off all these supposed geniuses. Qin Wentian directly surpassed the whole lot of them. This feeling of becoming a supporting background that serves no other purpose than to enhance the main lead felt extremely awful to him.

Also, that immortal who was killed was none other than an expert from his Battle Heavens Immortal Manor. Not long ago, that immortal was still insufferably arrogant yet things concluded with his death. This news would surely spread throughout the Cloud Prefecture and it made him feel very uncomfortable.

Qin Wentian coldly swept his glance over to Zurius as he mocked, "Are you even qualified to talk to me?"

"You..." Zurius's veins protruded from his forehead. His eyes turned bloodshot, flashing with killing intent and he wanted nothing more than to rush over to cleave Qin Wentian into two pieces.

"It seems like all of you are the same, arrogant but useless, self-proclaimed as geniuses and feeling a false sense of superiority towards others. Sadly, you guys only know how to talk, but in fact, all of you are nothing but a bunch of trash." Qin Wentian didn't give any face as he directly dealt a psychological blow to Zurius, wanting to collapse his confidence and belief.

"Mister." At this moment, an expert from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke, a corona of

immortal light could be seen circulating around him. His eyes flashed sharply, "You already killed an expert of my sect but your words are still as brazen as before. Or could it be you truly didn't consider the consequences?"

"Consequences?" A wild laughter flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes as he sarcastically replied, "Now you are talking to me about consequences? Firstly, it was Zurius who led men after me with the intent to kill me. After that, an immortal-foundation expert used his immortal cultivation base to suppress me, who is nothing more than a junior at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon, even showing that he wanted to seize my divine weapon, search my soul, rip out my memories. And here you are talking to me about consequences now? If I didn't have the strength to kill him, would you talk to me so politely like this? I'm afraid I would already have died long ago."

"Now that I can still stand here, it isn't due to you all showing mercy. I'm talking to you just as before and not in a meek and submissive manner because the capital to talk is all dependent on one's strength. Now, I have no wish to see all of your faces, get the fuck out for me."

Qin Wentian spoke in dominance, his finger pointing to these experts, directly showing his intention to expel them, with no trace of civility in his words at all.

However, the people present couldn't help but to admit Qin Wentian's words were logical. Earlier when the immortal-foundation expert wanted to deal with him, even if Qin Wentian adopted a submissive manner or even knelt and begged for mercy,

everything would be useless. Now, it depended on none other than his combat prowess that he was able to stand and talk to them on equal grounds.

Without strength, the other party wouldn't even be bothered to waste time with him. They would just directly kill him.

There was no need to feign civility because there was no reason to. Strength was everything, without strength there would only be a path of death for Qin Wentian. And in that case, when he was strong enough, why would he still need to speak politely or show respect to these people?

"IMPUDENT!" A pressure gushed forth from that immortal as the light radiating from him turned blinding. He exuded a might that was clearly more terrifying compared to the expert who died earlier.

"I'm impudent?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. Wanting to search his soul and rip his memories before killing him. Could his actions now be considered impudent?

If this is termed 'impudent,' he didn't mind being even more impudent.

"BOOM!" The ancient bells chimed again, the towering silhouette of 30,000 meters formed earlier exuded a terrifying might. Immortal light flashed, as it grew increasingly corporeal becoming more akin to a real body. It wielded the divine spear in its hand and resembled an ancient wargod from the primordial era while

exuding a killing pressure unexcelled in this world.

The divine spear shimmered with a blinding radiance, causing the crowd to be struck with fear. Many experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor couldn't help but to tremble, there were even a few who involuntarily retreated a few steps. The sight of that immortal-foundation expert being killed earlier was still fresh on their minds. If Qin Wentian blasted out with another spear, how many among them could escape unscathed?

"For those who refuse to scram, die!"

Qin Wentian coldly hollered. That towering figure grabbed the long spear, and without even saying another word, it directly launched an attack.

As this spear stabbed out, the space around it trembled. The destructive might it emanated could even suppress the heavens. It discarded everything and shot directly towards the experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor.

"You..." The expression of the immortal-foundation expert in the lead turned green. The radiance of the corona of immortal light circulating around him towered into the skies as boundless golden light formed into a powerful golden shield of runic inscriptions that blocked in front of him.

"BANG!"

A thunderous boom resounded, the long spear directly stabbed into the terrifying golden shield as cracking sounds echoed out. Spiderweb like cracks appeared on the shield and with an explosive boom, the golden shield directly shattered. But even so, it managed to block the spear. That immortal-foundation expert was forced back many steps from the impact.

"What a powerful attack." The leader of the entourage from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor exclaimed, feeling extremely startled in his heart. However at this moment, he only heard Qin Wentian roaring as the spear expanded once more. It first retracted backwards before erupting outwards with explosive speed, shaking the heavens and earth.

"GO!" The leader howled. The golden shield manifested once more, transforming into nine layers, nine times thicker than before. The rumbling sounds from the impact thundered out, reverberating through the space before it shattered completely. That expert borrowed the force of the momentum to retreat unceasingly, and in an instant, everyone from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor retreated to an extremely far away location.

Each of their expressions turned ashen, their eyes flashing with killing intent as they gazed with rage at the silhouette who stood proudly from afar.

They, the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor was a supreme-tier major power in the Cloud Prefecture yet they were actually expelled, and forced into retreat by a third-level ascendant?

"You have guts indeed." The golden eyes of that expert

penetrated through space, glaring at Qin Wentian as he coldly spoke. After which, he flicked his sleeves and brought the people from his sect away. They no longer had any face to remain here!

This time around, despite travelling from so far away to the Driftsnow City, the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor didn't have any rewards. Instead, it had utterly thrown its face and prestige away.

Qin Wentian didn't stop there. The terrifying towering giant was as tall as the ancient bells. He held the long spear in his hands and turned his gaze towards the others. "What are all of you waiting for?"

These people were all covetous of the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells. But now, they were all 'expelled' from the area by Qin Wentian!

# Chapter 787: Weaponized City

---

Expulsion. Qin Wentian was clearly executing an expulsion order.

After acquiring the secret within the ancient bells, he connected with immortality through smithing a weapon, killed an immortal and defeated the strongest of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor forcibly forcing them into retreat. And now, Qin Wentian even wanted to drive the others away.

"This man, does he think of himself as the master of the Nine Immortality Bells?" The experts present all had coldness on their faces. The Nine Immortality Bells were properties of the Driftsnow City, yet Qin Wentian actually wanted them to leave the perimeter of the nine bells?

Many people turned their gazes over to Pei Tianyuan and the Driftsnow City Lord. This place was none other than the Driftsnow City of the Jiangling Country.

Pei Tianyuan and the City Lord were both here yet Qin Wentian wanted to drive them away?

"My King, City Lord... This man is completely impolite, not showing any respect and thinks himself as the master of this place." At this moment, Jiang Yan spoke, intentionally sowing discord.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. He stared at Jiang Yan, and a



moment later, the divine long spear shimmering with immortal light instantly erupted outwards, shooting towards Jiang Yan.

Beside Jiang Yan were experts of his clan. One of them took out an immortal-ranked weapon as a ball of intense light manifested from it, akin to a blazing sun. With a thunderous rumbling noise, both the weapons clashed against each other as tendrils of destruction were created from the impact, sweeping across this space. Jiang Yan's expression turned incredibly ugly to behold.

"In this place, when did you have the qualifications to speak? If it wasn't for the protection of your elders, killing you would be as effortless as stepping on ants." Qin Wentian coldly mocked. These past few days, Jiang Yan had already been completely humiliated. And today, he was once again shamed by Qin Wentian. He was so angry that his body trembled involuntarily but what Qin Wentian said was the truth. Based on Qin Wentian's current attacking strength, he was even able to kill an immortal through lending power from the Immortality Bells. As for Jiang Yan? What a joke.

If there were no experts protecting him, Qin Wentian only needed a single strike to slay Jiang Yan.

Hence, although right now Jiang Yan was incomparably angry he had nothing to say to refute Qin Wentian's words.

"Sir, this location of the Nine Immortality Bells is after all still a part of my Driftsnow City. Everyone should be free to contemplate the runic inscriptions here, yet you want us all to leave? Isn't this somewhat inappropriate?" The Driftsnow City Lord opened his mouth. As the lord of a city, his strength was naturally

undoubtable. However, after he personally witnessed Qin Wentian's attacking prowess, he didn't dare to estimate this young man in the slightest.

The act of Qin Wentian driving everyone away made him, the City Lord, extremely unhappy.

In his territory, someone was telling him to scram? In addition, the king of the Jiangling City Pei Tianyuan was just beside him. Hence, no matter what, he had to say these words.

"The Nine Immortality Bells, in fact even the entire Driftsnow City is something left behind by the Driftsnow Master from the ancient times. When did it ever have a lord before?&nbsp;For countless years, this can be considered a mystic location for people to comprehend the mysteries within. In that case, naturally the ones who are capable would naturally receive the most. Now, I've already unravelled the secret within the bells and obtained the Driftsnow Master's inheritance. Of course, I will be the representative for him to guard this place. My actions are right and proper, a matter of heaven's law and earth's principle. What's inappropriate about that?"

Qin Wentian stared at the Driftsnow City Lord and spoke in a manner neither servile nor overbearing. His words were fair and just, the Driftsnow Master not only wanted him to protect the nine bells, he also wanted him to protect the ancient Driftsnow City from disturbance.

The Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade gave their lives to forge a city. Now, it was all given to him.

"You obtained the inheritance of the Driftsnow Master?" The eyes of the Driftsnow City Lord flickered as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Yes." Qin Wentian replied, "I received the inheritance and order of the Driftsnow Master when my perception was within the bells. This is why I could borrow his strength to connect immortality, killing that immortal-foundation expert. My mission is to protect the nine bells and if there are still others coveting the secret within and wants to search my memories, I would stop at nothing and trigger the most powerful killing methods using the runic inscriptions of the Nine Bells of Immortality.

Qin Wentian's voice was solemn, causing those experts present to be stunned as they sighed in their hearts. As they expected, Qin Wentian had unravelled and obtained the secret within the bells. The inheritance of the Driftsnow Master...no wonder he had such tyrannical combat strength.

However, this was pretty normal. There were legends that stated as long as one could connect immortality through smithing a weapon, they would have the chance to ascend to immortality in a single step. However through countless years, nobody had ever been successful. When this young man was pursued by the joint forces of the Jiang Clan and geniuses of the younger generations from the major powers earlier, he had already exhibited his outstanding talent. He also accomplished something unprecedented, forging an immortal-ranked weapon at the third-level of Celestial Phenomenon. It would only make sense if he was the one who unravelled and obtained the inheritance.

Nobody had any way to refute his words.

The Nine Immortality Bells as well as the ancient Driftsnow City were created by the Driftsnow Master. Qin Wentian inherited everything, he naturally had the power to expel the strangers, forcing these people who covet the secret within the bells to retreat.

"How can you prove that you obtained the inheritance of the Driftsnow Master?" Han Dongjiang from the Ninepeak Immortal Court questioned. Earlier at the banquet, the last words he spoke to Pei Yu was that Qin Wentian didn't have any qualifications to contend against them, or what remains for him would be a path of death. Before this, he felt Qin Wentian wasn't even worthy to speak with him, he looked down and despised Qin Wentian.

But now, his words back then were nothing but smacking his own face. Not long ago, he watched on with reluctance when he saw this young man borrowing the power of the Nine Immortality Bells. Naturally there were also envy and jealousy in his heart.

"You mean my combat against that immortal earlier didn't prove anything? Do you want to try me?" Qin Wentian swept his eyes over as he spoke emotionlessly. After that, Han Dongjiang could only snort coldly but was at a loss for words.

Qin Wentian who was at the third level of Celestial Phenomenon, forged an immortal-ranked divine weapon and killed an immortal-foundation expert. Everything that happened was personally

witnessed by them. Does he still need to prove anything else?

Pei Tianyuan's eyes flickered. He stayed silent for a moment before he spoke, "Since you obtained the inheritance left behind by the Driftsnow Master, this can be considered good fortune for you. Since you are the one who unravelled the secret within the bells, I hope that you wouldn't shame the name of the Driftsnow Master in the future."

As the sound of his voice faded, Pei Tianyuan directly turned and left. He actually really left and in such a carefree manner.

Although there were many experts from the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture that came here. In reality, as the king of the Jiangling Country, Pei Tianyuan's strength was at the peak of these experts. But now, he was actually willing to retreat.

Ji Kong deeply glanced at Qin Wentian before he too, turned and departed. The Driftsnow City Lord followed closely after.

After these three characters left, the remaining experts from the major powers had no reason to remain behind.

However before they left, experts from the Jiang Clan coldly stared at Qin Wentian. After which, their leader flicked his sleeves and barked out a command, "Let's leave."

The Myriad Sage Academy, Ninepeak Immortal Court, Seven Sword Sect all respectively left one after another. Not long after,

this space was devoid of experts from the major powers. But as to whether had they left the Driftsnow City or not, he had no idea. But then again when thinking about it, it should be impossible for them to leave so easily.

The spectators from afar were still here and Qin Wentian made no moves to drive them away. Staring at Qin Wentian's silhouette, they could only sigh and drew in deep breaths, but even after a long time they didn't manage to calm their emotions.

This time, the wave caused by the Nine Immortality Bells caused many major powers to arrive. But nobody would have expected such a shocking ending. A third-level ascendant unraveled the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells, obtaining the inheritance, created an immortal-ranked weapon, killed an immortal, and expelled the experts from the major powers. These scenes were akin to a fantasy.

What was seemingly impossible was actually accomplished by this young man. His arrogance, his pride and spirit, that made him stand up against the other major powers of the Cloud Prefecture alone, was deeply imprinted in the minds of many. If this young man didn't die, his destiny would surely be extraordinary. There were even people who were wondering about the origin of this young man. What kind of sect or clan would nurture such a genius?

Other than the spectators, Cheron, Pei Yu and a few others didn't leave as well. They walked towards Qin Wentian only to hear Cheron speaking, "Brother Tianwen, your accomplishments simply smashed my enthusiasm. I'm still trying to communicate

with the bells and was already feeling proud that I could make them chime. But you, you directly went all the way, forging an immortal-ranked weapon, unraveling the secret and even obtaining the inheritance of the Driftsnow Master.

"My luck was pretty good." Qin Wentian smiled casually, the sharpness that radiated from him earlier was completely gone.

"Luck?" It has been so many years but nobody enjoyed such 'luck' other than you," Mu Yan by the side spoke, "There's no need for you to remain humble. Talent is after all, talent. Since you have unraveled the secret, I assume that there are things you need to do?"

"Mhm, there are in fact still many things I'm unsure of. I need time to contemplate over them." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Okay, we won't bother you just go ahead. We will stand guard nearby. If you need anything just ask, don't feel embarrassed." Mu Yan was also a straightforward character. The two by his side nodded and although Pei Yu had questions she wanted to ask, she managed to control her curiosity. The three of them then bid farewell and left Qin Wentian here alone, they only came to offer their congratulations."

After they left, Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath and kept the immortal-ranked divine spear he forged. He instantly moved to the location at the center of all nine ancient bells, and sat down closing his eyes, allowing the boundless runic light to cascade on him.

"Nine Immortality Bells, connecting immortality through smithing a weapon, obtaining the Driftsnow City."

Qin Wentian's perception once again sank into the bells and instantly, the city he saw before manifested before him. This city could be controlled through the will of the Nine Immortality Bells.

"Although I have some degree of authority, if I want to control this weaponized city fully, I must refine the Nine Immortality Bells one by one completely. The ancient bells are the soul of this city." Qin Wentian mumbled silently. His perception then drifted over to the city which was created and refined by the lives of both the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade.

Qin Wentian's silhouette abruptly appeared in the air space above this city. Every inch of this city glimmered with brilliance, as though it was a light source. The immortal qi in the atmosphere was extremely heavy as well.

Qin Wentian glanced downwards, each and every structure built within was meticulously carved and created using unfathomable techniques. All of them contained incredibly obscured formations of runes within.

"This city seemed to have a unique shape..." Qin Wentian's perception projection soared higher up in the sky. But when he glanced down this time around, his heart violently trembled.

To his absolute surprise, this ancient city actually resembled the shape of a human, akin to the 30,000 meter tall lofty towering



figure of the Driftsnow Master. The Driftsnow Master used his flesh and blood to refine this city, this city was like his shadow.

"That is...?" Qin Wentian's eyes flashed when he noticed that the incomparably gigantic figure seemed to be protective holding a delicate frame within. Was that...Immortal Jade's shadow?!

# Chapter 788: Exposed

---

Qin Wentian glanced down from the air. From his vantage point, the city resembled the shape of humans, resembling the Driftsnow Master protectively holding Immortal Jade in his embrace. The sight of this couldn't help but to create a rush of impact.

"Back then, although there was a dispute between the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade, his love for her was still deep enough to startle the heavens." Qin Wentian mused. Even after he sacrificed his life to refine the city, the Driftsnow Master still didn't forget to protect Immortal Jade. The depth of his emotions...there was probably no way for Immortal Jade to know. What a tragic tale.

Qin Wentian could only sigh. Because of this, he involuntarily recalled Mo Qingcheng and Qing'er. The love between them, wasn't it deep as well? He and Qingcheng had fallen in love since the time of their youth, all the years spent together then were the best and most beautiful time. Back then, they were still naive and innocent, and was in their prime. Mo Qingcheng was even the number one beauty in Chu and their relationship was considered beautiful and flawless.

There was also Qing'er. She had always been silently protecting him, never leaving his side. She would always appear in times of his greatest need until she finally left... But even so, she still pulled connections from supreme existences, wanting to aid him. Sadly, heaven's will always differed from what humans wanted. Although Qing'er got her royal father to help, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor didn't really have any intentions of wanting to accept him as a disciple. After all in front of the Immortal

Emperor, he was negligible and insignificant, not worthy of a single mention.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor governed the Thirteen Prefectures and was undoubtedly a supreme existence. Even this boundlessly vast Cloud Prefecture was merely a part of the thirteen prefectures. From this, one could easily imagine how great the authority of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was. He indeed had no need to care about a genius from a particle world. With a wave of his hands, countless particle worlds would be destroyed just as easily as that.

"The Evergreen Immortal Empire Qing`er was in, where is it exactly in the vast immortal realms...?" Qin Wentian murmured, suddenly longing for the icy cold, yet pure and innocent maiden.

Was Qing`er still doing well recently?

And as for Qingcheng who was far away in a particle world, she must have missed him badly.

Suddenly, Qin Wentian was filled with an intense sense of longing for home. He clenched his fists deeply, and his obsession of pursuing strength became even deeper. Only with overwhelming strength would he be able to protect everything he has. Only with strength would one not be bullied, and not be looked down on with contempt.

He glanced downwards, runic glows covered the entire city. This was a weaponized city, its aura filled with an overbearing and

tyrannical strength.

"That location resembles a human palm. If I communicated with the Nine Immortality Bells, I would be able to unleash terrifying attacks from there." Qin Wentian silently speculated. His body descended. This weaponized city created by the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade would definitely have a combat strength far surpassing his imaginations. What he needed to do now is to familiarize himself with all aspects of this city.

This weaponized city was created using tens of thousands of years worth of valuable treasures and materials collected by both the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade. It was akin to a gigantic divine weapon containing a terrifying attacking might.

Qin Wentian immersed himself in the Driftsnow City that was created by the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade. As for the Driftsnow City in the outside world, things were already in a fervor.

A mysterious young man possessing inconceivable talent had connected immortality through smithing a weapon, obtaining the recognition of the Nine Immortality Bells, accomplished an unprecedented task by killing an immortal, and drove away experts from the major powers. Truly, in a sense, he was unmatched in this world.

Everything that happened sounded so shocking, yet it was actually accomplished by a third-level ascendant who was still a young man. This made everyone feel that this was too incredible to be true. There were still many people gathered from afar, at this

moment their gazes were all on the young man who was at the center point of the Nine Immortality Bells, basking in the runic light while closing his eyes. They wondered what he was comprehending.

"The name of this person is Tianwen. Not long ago, when he attended the Jiangling King's banquet with Cheron, he was singled out and targeted. Those geniuses from the major powers of Cloud Prefecture all looked down on him, believing that he had no qualifications to even converse with them. Tianwen didn't bother with those geniuses and left the banquet after some cutting words, resulting in some of the geniuses pursuing him to kill him. He lured them to this location and borrowed the might of the ancient bells to sweep unchallenged across those geniuses, driving them away."

"I also heard of this story before. But those geniuses are truly snobbish characters yet in the end, their comprehensions in regards to the Nine Immortality Bells are all inferior to Tianwen. Feeling reluctant despite being defeated. But who would have known that not long after, Tianwen would successfully forge an immortal-ranked divine weapon and even killed an immortal-foundation expert. This is truly face smacking, especially for Jiang Yan of the Jiang Clan. Where has all his face gone to now?"

"Haha, it's very normal. These people are all from peak-tier powers of the Cloud Prefecture. Which of them aren't filled with arrogance and a sense of superiority? The end result of this event would serve as a reminder and stub their arrogance."

"Haha, true. But not only for those geniuses of the younger

generations from the major powers. Even the Jiangling King and Tower Lord Ji, their stance was clearly on the side of the various geniuses. Naturally, those geniuses had strong backgrounds while Tianwen was just a sole avenger. Anyone with half a brain would definitely side with the ones with strong backgrounds. If it wasn't Tianwen having such heaven-defying capabilities, he would most definitely already been killed by those people. Reality is this cruel."

"Yeah. Although Tianwen had displayed his brilliance, truth to be told the situation is still against him. There are many cases in the immortal realms of geniuses dying because they aren't able to control their emotions."

The surrounding crowd whispered to each other, discussing about the situation. Yet they didn't know that among them, there are a few young characters who clenched their fists tightly as their eyes shone with coldness. These people were none other than the 'geniuses' from the major powers.

They could only snort coldly before turning and leaving. They had no way to swallow this.

...

Time flowed on. It has been several days but the major powers had no plans to depart.

On top of the Driftsnow Inn, the experts of the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture all gathered. Pei Tianyuan was there as well.

At this moment, the location at the top of the Driftsnow Inn was extremely lively. The place where the banquet was held before, was utilized once again. Delicacies and good wine were prepared, served to the guests by beautiful women.

"Everyone, are you comfortable in the Driftsnow City?" Pei Tianyuan smiled as he stared at the crowd. These crafty old foxes were all still here unwilling to depart. The secret within the Nine Immortality Bells was already unraveled and it was clear these people were coveting it. However, nobody wanted to make the first move. All of them were extremely patient, their thinking was that 'if you don't move, I wouldn't move.'

In any case to these experts, a few years wouldn't be worthy of mentioning let alone merely waiting for a few months. It was the same if they cultivated here in the Driftsnow City as well.

"Not too bad. We, as cultivators, can cultivate anywhere under the heavens." An expert smiled and replied, his words causing the others to nod their heads.

"That is true. In any case, we kept tabs on the arrogant young brat. Recently, he's cultivating alone before the Nine Immortality Bells, he seems to be in a state of self-immersion but I wonder what is he comprehending exactly. In the legends, the Driftsnow Master was a legendary character and there were stories about him creating a city together with Immortal Jade. Now that the young man has unraveled the secret within the bells, there's a very high possibility that he might acquire the weaponized city."

Pei Tianyuan directly went straight to the point, as an expression

of a smile that was not a smile flickered in his eyes, as he waited to see the reactions of these people.

And as expected, the eyes of the experts present all flashed with sharpness.

"Has the Jiangling King realized that the appearance of the young man was a disguise?" An expert from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor asked.

"Mhm." Pei Tianyuan nodded.

"Since this person is in disguise, he must have secrets on him. Let's reveal his true features and see who he is exactly. It would be the best if we knew of his background and origins. And in that case, even if he wants to hide there at the Nine Immortality Bells, it would be impossible." An expert from the Jiang Clan coldly spoke.

"There might be another reason why he is in disguise. In the immortal realms, there are many who hide their true appearances. In any case, even if you know his true appearance, given how vast the immortal realms are, it's not going to be so easy to find the details of the origins and background of a character which we do not know the name of." Pei Tianyuan shook his head.

"Leave the details to us." Jiang Yan interjected. Even if they had to pay a price to find out, he was willing.



"Tower Lord Ji has a treasure of revealment. You all might ask him for permission if you wish to borrow it." Pei Tianyuan laughed, "In any case, if the secret remains hidden despite so, what are all your plans? Will you all leave the Driftsnow City?"

"In actuality, with the Jiangling's King strength, even if that brat borrowed power from the Immortality Bells, you would still be able to kill him easily." An expert from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor spoke.

Pei Tianyuan shook his head, "If everyone exerts your full force, the results would be the same. However, the Nine Immortality Bells are located in the Driftsnow City. And since that young man has unraveled the secret within, it would be inappropriate if I as the Jiangling King, directly act to kill him. This would only serve to incur the ridicule of the citizens of my Jiangling Country."

Pei Tianyuan coldly laughed in his heart. How could he not understand the thoughts of these people? Through these days, the major powers spied on the location of the Immortality Bells and that young man would find it hard to escape even if he had wings. They didn't want to join forces and go all out simply to deal with a young brat, because that would be too shameful but they wanted him to be the one to do so? In any case, if they sent more immortal-foundation experts and if any of them were killed, that particular major power would no longer have any face or prestige left.

Hence, these people would rather wait for an opportunity. Anyway, it was impossible for that young man to escape. Hence, none of them were impatient and they would rather wait for someone else to initiate first. All of these people were crafty old

foxes.

For those who were able to become immortals, which of them would be stupid?

"Since this is the case, would Tower Lord Ji aid us in revealing his true appearance? We will make a decision after that." An expert from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor spoke.

"Okay. This treasure has the power of revealment. I shall lend this to all of you, you guys may take it and go now." Only to see Ji Kong was long prepared. He waved his hands as a treasure shimmering with immortal light flew out towards the expert from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor.

"In that case, I shall make a move first." That expert took the treasure and his silhouette soared into the air, rapidly speeding away. Not long after, he arrived in the air space above the Nine Immortality Bells. The treasure mirror was held in his hands as he directed it to cast its shine on Qin Wentian who was far away.

An immortal light flashed, Qin Wentian sensed something as his eyes opened abruptly. In the air above, an image appeared. This was none other than his original appearance.

"Mhm?" Qin Wentian frowned, a cold light flashed within his eyes. Seems like his original features were exposed. However, he couldn't be bothered about it. He initially had already offended these major powers and even killed an immortal. So even if the crime of killing Jiang Kuang was added on to him, it didn't really

matter much.

Above the top of the Driftsnow Inn, the eyes of the immortal experts penetrated through space as they stared at the image. An instant later, the expressions of many of them stiffened. As for the experts from the Jiang Clan, the wine cups they were holding instantly exploded from their loss of control of strength. An intense killing intent flickered in their eyes when they discovered Qin Wentian's true identity.

"Bastard. It's actually him?!" The immortals from the Jiang Clan felt their rage towering into the heavens. This character which made them suffer extreme humiliation was none other than the person who killed the genius of their Jiang Clan, Jiang Kuang back then in the Worryfree City!

# Chapter 789: Words That Tremble The Heart

---

Qin Wentian was now on the arrest list by the Cloud Towers. Several cities of the Jiangling Country already had orders for his arrest. And given that the Driftsnow City was one of the three main cities of Jiangling Country, there would naturally be many who knew of the appearance of Qin Wentian.

The anger from the Jiang Clan towered up into the clouds. Numerous figures stood up instantly, and one among them spoke, "Everyone, let's go and kill him. But before that, we will search his memories to see what secret the Driftsnow Master left behind."

"I agree. Kill him, this brat is actually a criminal on the arrest list of the Jiangling Country. He once killed a genius of the Jiang Clan and hence even if we join forces, nobody would gossip about it. In addition, since this order of arrest was issued by Tower Lord Ji on behalf of the Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan, it wouldn't be inappropriate if we all act together to deal with him."

Pei Tianyuan and Ji Kong laughed coldly in their hearts. Even at this junction, these wily old foxes still wanted to implicate them.

Pei Tianyuan and Ji Kong initially thought that the character the Jiang Clan wanted to catch was nothing more than an ordinary third-level ascendant, hence they didn't mind providing a little help. But they didn't expect that this 'small-time character' would actually create such huge waves of emotions, changing the way they looked at him.

But in fact, both sides had already incurred enmity, and considering the arrest orders. They could not not step out to take some action against Qin Wentian.

"Brat, you can only blame that your fate is unlucky." Pei Tianyuan's eyes penetrated through space, staring in the direction of the Nine Immortality Bells. Evidently, the Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan was already prepared to kill Qin Wentian, severing all future roots of trouble.

"Let's go." Even before the banquet ended, people already soared into the air, speeding towards the location of the Nine Immortality Bells.

Other than them, in the location of the Nine Immortality Bells. The spectators were all startled when they saw the image of Qin Wentian's true appearance appear in the air. After that, they noticed an expert from a major power staring at Qin Wentian with his expression turning ice cold, "So he is the criminal that the Jiangling Country wanted to arrest, Qin Wentian. He killed someone in the Worryfree City some time ago and had actually fled to the Driftsnow City now. How audacious."

"Criminal?" The gazes of the spectators stiffened. After which many suddenly understood. No wonder the image in the air looked so familiar. So it turned out that it was recorded in the arrest lists published by the Cloud Towers. This miracle-creator was actually a criminal? His original name was Qin Wentian and he had killed someone from the Jiang Clan before. So it turns out that his arrogance was a personality that was deeply carved in his bones.

"What a demon-level character. I heard that the Jiang Clan wanted to capture him because he killed Jiang Kuang in the face of many immortal-foundation experts previously and escaped unscathed. How long has that been? It's only a short period of time and now he is already at the Driftsnow City, causing an even greater commotion." Someone sighed in admiration, feeling that Qin Wentian was actually somewhat impressive.

At this moment, at the center of where the Nine Immortality Bells are situated at, Qin Wentian's eyes flashed with sharpness. His long hair fluttered in the wind and an instant, his appearance returned to normal, matching that of the image in the air.

Qin Wentian who reverted back to his original appearance was immersed in boundless runic lights, appearing even more extraordinary than ever. The loftiness in his eyes were as though it was indicating that Qin Wentian was a descendant of some divinity.

"How handsome." Someone praised.

"This demeanor, he's so much more handsome than the image projection. He definitely must be from an extraordinary background." Many people were attracted by Qin Wentian's demeanor. Even Pei Yu's body trembled lightly. Qin Wentian who returned to his true appearance wasn't only much more handsome than before. He was much younger as well. Back then when the orders of arrest were issued, she already felt unjust on behalf of him. Clearly it was those from the Jiang Clan at fault, Qin Wentian had no choice but to save his friend and killed Jiang Kuang under

those circumstances

"To think that brother Tianwen was actually Qin Wentian." Cheron mumbled. He didn't mind that he was kept in the dark. After all, it was impossible for Qin Wentian to tell him that he was a target for arrest. Hence, it was understandable why Qin Wentian hid his identity.

"That's right, I'm Qin Wentian. The same Qin Wentian who killed the trash Jiang Kuang of the Jiang Clan." Qin Wentian inclined his head and spoke in a straightforward tone. He wasn't bothered that his identity was exposed at all.

And at this moment, whistling sounds rang out as several experts arrived. The Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan and Tower Lord of the Cloud Towers Ji Kong, were both here as well.

They peered downwards at Qin Wentian, with cold expressions. This was especially so for those of the Jiang Clan, killing intent could be perceptibly felt gushing forth from them.

"Qin Wentian, are you aware of your crime?" An expert from Jiang Clan coldly spoke.

Qin Wentian indifferently glanced at him, "People of the Jiang Clan, have you not thrown enough face? You actually still dare to stand here and speak to me with arrogance?"

"Impudent!" That expert evidently didn't expect that even now,

Qin Wentian was still so brazen. He pointed his finger at Qin Wentian, "You killed Jiang Kuang of my Jiang Clan, there's even an order of arrest in the entire Jiangling Country for you. Your crime is unpardonable, you must be killed."

"Ridiculous, and lamentable." Qin Wentian icily regarded those above the air. "Back then in the Worryfree City, your Jiang Clan used your authority to bully the commoners. The useless City Lord even abducted females off the street to fawn on all of you. One among those abducted was my sister, I stepped up and demanded for her return. Yet, your Jiang Clan was reluctant to release her. That was the only reason I acted, and as a result, even when in front of so many experts of your Jiang Clan, I killed the tyrannical Jiang Kuang. You are not going to deny this right? What all of you should do is to properly reflect on your own actions yet you even want to pin a crime on me? What crime was committed?"

Qin Wentian pointed his finger at that expert and continued, "My only crime was that I'm not as strong as you all. Just like that day during the Jiangling King Banquet. The geniuses of the various powers ridiculed and humiliated me with words, yet I'm not even allowed to respond? Honestly, it's only you bunch of sanctimonious bastards using the influence of your sect to bully others, suppressing those weaker than you. If you met someone from a stronger background, most likely you would act like a dog, obediently wagging your tail. How truly lamentable."

"IMPUDENT!" That expert of Jiang Clan roared. The faces of all the experts present were filled with anger. Qin Wentian's words didn't merely ridicule the Jiang Clan, it included all of them.



This brat was truly too impudent. He had to die.

"Impudent?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed, "All of you said that I'm guilty of a crime, but who can pronounce me guilty? Ridiculous to the extreme."

"I can. I hereby pronounce you guilty of the crime." At this moment, the Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan spoke, his words causing the hearts of the spectators to tremble. As the king of this country, his words naturally had weight behind them.

"My King..." Pei Yu turned pale, was the king going to act against her friend Qin Wentian?

"You?" Qin Wentian shifted his gaze over as he smiled. "I killed a person of the Jiang Clan who had a questionable character, yet you pronounce me guilty? The Jiang Clan rides on their authority and influence, behaved in an overbearing tyrannical manner, abducting females off the streets. You mean they are not guilty? How could someone of your character become the king of a country? You are merely the lackey for these major powers, do you think you are qualified to pronounce me guilty? Who the fuck do you think you are?"

Qin Wentian's voice caused the hearts of everyone to pound violently. He even dared to curse the Jiangling King and said that he was a lackey? How audacious.

However to Qin Wentian, he couldn't be bothered at all. From the moment Pei Tianyuan issued the arrest orders, the two of them

already had an enmity between them. If later on Pei Tianyuan stopped opposing him, he naturally wouldn't bear grudges. But, Pei Tianyuan had always acted on behalf of the major powers to help suppress him. Including the time at the banquet set earlier, the words spoken by Pei Tianyuan had already clearly indicated his attitude and stance on this.

From this, one could see that Pei Tianyuan was long prepared to kill him. If not, based on Pei Tianyuan's character who always preferred neutrality on the surface at least, he wouldn't have opened his mouth and spoke up against him at this crucial moment.

And since this was the case, what words are there still that Qin Wentian didn't dare to speak?

Pei Tianyuan pronounced him guilty? What qualifications does he have to do that?

For those who want to kill him, how could he be bothered with their feelings?

"Do you understand what you are saying?" Despite being humiliated and cursed at, Pei Tianyuan was still in control of his anger. From this, one could see how terrifying his state of heart was. His lips curled and a gleam of sharpness flickered in his eyes, indicating although he might appear calm, he was harboring a killing intent in his heart.

"Naturally I do. But as for all of you, do you understand what you

are doing?"

Qin Wentian's gaze swept over Pei Tianyuan, exuding an unmatched loftiness and cold arrogance. "Back then, I could already kill Jiang Kuang in the face of so many people of the Jiang Clan. Now, I forged an immortal-ranked weapon, killed an immortal-foundation expert. and even unraveled the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells yet you guys dared to provoke and surround me here? Have you thought clearly of the consequences behind your actions?"

As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, the people in the surrounding gulped as their hearts trembled involuntarily.

Qin Wentian's words seemed to indicate that he had an extremely terrifying background supporting him.

In addition, the things he accomplished, as well as the talent he exhibited, did prove that such a possibility was highly likely.

Could it be that the power Qin Wentian was from, was so strong to such an extent that he didn't even fear peak-tier powers of the Cloud Prefecture?

"Don't listen to his bewitching words. Back then in the Worryfree City, he had already used this tactic in an attempt to bluff. However, no other experts from his sect appeared. Also, he hid his appearance and came sneakily to the Driftsnow City. If he was truly from a supreme power, why would he need to do this?" Experts from the Jiang Clan glared at Qin Wentian. "You are truly

intelligent, to think that you could weave such a believable lie."

The gazes of everyone turned to Qin Wentian, yet they only saw a cold smile painted on his face when he heard the words of the Jiang Clan. Apparently, he wasn't bothered by the words at all.

"Retard." Qin Wentian spat out in a mocking tone. "But it's not surprising. Ant-like powers such as yours, how could any of you know how truly supreme powers nurture their disciples? An example, just like Jiang Yan of your Jiang Clan, if he had no capabilities on his own and would die if he ventured alone outwards, would it be better if he just stayed home forever in protection? Such trash are nothing more than false geniuses. Their combat prowess is unbelievably weak, unable to stand up to a single strike. If it wasn't for all of you interfering, such false geniuses as these, I can kill as many as I wanted to effortlessly. If you all are still bent on acting this way, consider the consequences yourselves carefully."

As the sound of his voice faded, the hearts of the people here trembled more violently. That's right, if they leave aside the topic of Jiang Kuang dying and just speak of the events now...If the immortal-foundation experts didn't interfere and left it to the junior generations to fight it among themselves, Qin Wentian's strength enabled him to kill as many geniuses as he wanted to. They didn't even have the strength to resist.

If one compares this way, the difference was immediately evident. The possibility of Qin Wentian being a disciple of a supreme power who came out alone to temper himself was extremely high.

Seeing the expressions on the faces of these people changing, Qin Wentian couldn't help but laugh coldly in his heart. Even if this was useless, he had to scare these people to death making it so that even if they acted against him, worry and trepidation would be heavy in their hearts!

Anyway, he wasn't lying. A power on the tier of the Heavenly Talisman Realm...was it something these people could imagine?

# Chapter 790: Startling Transformation Of The Earth

---

The arrogance Qin Wentian displayed stunned everyone present. Even those characters from peak-tier powers of the Cloud Prefecture, they were all feeling trepidation in their hearts. If they truly killed an important descendent of a supreme power, the consequences would be unimaginably terrifying.

The immortal realms were simply too vast. The Cloud Prefecture was none other than just a single prefecture out of the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. Although it could be said to be boundlessly vast, in the perspective of the entire immortal realms, it couldn't represent anything. There were simply too many powers much stronger compared to them. Hence, they couldn't help but feel trepidation and fear.

In addition, the words Qin Wentian had spoken also caused their hearts to shiver. In the immortal realms, there were truly many supreme powers that had unique methods of tempering their disciples, making them roam the realms alone, not bothering about their lives and deaths. This kind of method achieved the best effect and hence, many started to believe in Qin Wentian's words.

For a time, many of the experts in the air turned sullenly silent, coldly staring at Qin Wentian.

Upon seeing the expressions of these people, Qin Wentian laughed even louder in his heart. He continued, "A bunch of tyrannical fellows who only knows how to bully the weak. You all even dared to flaunt your might and arrogantly pronouncing

others guilty? How lamentable. Today, I, Qin, shall remain right here. If you all really can kill me, just considered that I'm useless. But in the future if your clans and sects suffered a calamitous apocalypse, don't be startled by it."

"BOOM!" As the sound of Qin Wentian's voice faded, the bells chimed. A boundless runic light flashed as they transformed into disks of light that enveloped him, as though he was ready to do battle at any moment.

"This person is good at bewitching the crowd with his words, it's simply false bravado. As to whether his words are true or not, as long as we don't kill him but capture him instead and used a soul search to acquire his memories, we will know the truth." At this moment, an expert from the Jiang Clan spoke. The person who spoke was none other than Jiang Yan, although he was stunned badly by Qin Wentian's words, the feeling of reluctance and unwillingness in his heart was even more intense in comparison.

Also, he felt that Qin Wentian might be putting on an act. He wasn't any disciple from a supreme power, but was only intentionally trying to create fear to scare away all these experts.

And if it was a lie and the experts of the peak-tier powers of Cloud Prefecture were really frightened into retreat, their names would become jokes forever from then on.

"That's right, as long as we search your soul, everything would become clear." That expert from the Jiang Clan who spoke earlier laughed. "Even if what you said is the truth, your sect would be prepared to let you suffer some setbacks when they made you roam

the immortal realms alone. Hence, it's impossible for them to take revenge for this. Today, if you thought you could use your words to make us retreat, it's impossible."

"Stop flooding my ears with your nonsense." Qin Wentian coldly replied, "If you want to fight, just fight. Searching my soul? Let me warn you guys not to try it. If not, if you accidentally learned of some secrets which are meant to be unknown, the consequences wouldn't be something you or your sects are capable of withstanding."

"What a sharp tongue, akin to swords and sabers. Just this mouth of yours can kill people." The Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan continued, "But no matter what you say, you are still a criminal of my Jiangling Country. I can give you a choice. Either you come with us willingly or we shall deal with you personally right here and now."

"Ridiculous." Qin Wentian mocking turned his eyes onto Pei Tianyuan. "You, Pei Tianyuan, are you even qualified to pronounce me guilty? Since you dared to speak so arrogantly here, let I, Qin, hereby announce that from now onwards, I shall be the City Lord of this Driftsnow City. By inheritance of the Driftsnow Master, I Qin Wentian, shall inherit the city."

"Unbridledly arrogant." Pei Tianyuan's eyes flashed with sharpness. The current City Lord of the Driftsnow City beside him trembled with rage. He was the legitimate City Lord of the Driftsnow City but now, a junior at the mere third-level of Celestial Phenomenon actually dared to say such things? Saying that he is the City Lord of his Driftsnow City?



"Who shall go capture him?" Only to see Pei Tianyuan shifting his gaze left and right, directing the question to the experts around him.

"Let me try. How strong could the immortal might left behind by the Driftsnow Master be?" An immortal from the Jiang Clan walked out. His body was cloaked in immortal light, incomparably brilliant and his eyes shone like bright torches, directly swooping down onto Qin Wentian below.

"Okay. This brat's arrogance knows no bounds. Capture him alive, we must search his soul." Pei Tianyuan commanded.

"Naturally, how can we let him die so easily after killing a member of my Jiang Clan?" That expert stared at Qin Wentian, although his voice sounded confident, his eyes were filled with wariness. Back then the scene of Qin Wentian killing an immortal was still fresh in his mind. Him acting was merely to probe how strong Qin Wentian was exactly, gathering information so the others could better deal with him.

"RUMBLE!" A fiery light abruptly gushed out as this space instantly transformed into a world of flames. The flames blazing bright all shone with an immortal luster, these were immortal flames! Flames of immortal-foundation experts possessed a terrifyingly incomparable destructive energy. Every wisp of flame could cause an apocalypse of skyfire.

Not only that, these particular immortal flames were black in

color, so dark that it struck the hearts of people with fear. Just a single glance would cause people to tremble involuntarily. As for that immortal-foundation expert who emanated these flames, the flames contracted into the form of an armor that shone with an eerie black luster, protectively enveloping him within.

"How powerful, is this the might of immortals?" The spectators from afar retreated even further. They knew they would never be able to withstand even the mere shockwaves from the battle. As for those mortal-ranked experts from the major powers, their bodies were all coated in immortal light by their immortal-foundation seniors for their protection.

"You guys come over here." An expert from the Wondergate Immortal Manor spoke to Cheron and Mu Yan. Their silhouettes flickered and sped towards that expert. A moment later, immortal light coated their bodies to protect them from the aftershocks.

Immortal flames used by an immortal-foundation expert could instantly incinerate mortals to death even if just a single wisp were to land on them.

Qin Wentian inclined his head staring at his opponent. He took out the immortal-ranked spear which shimmered with boundless light, containing an inconceivable amount of energy within.

"DIE!" The expert in the air coldly shouted. Instantly, the flames that seemed as though they came straight from hell, congregated into the form of a terrifying baleful demonic beast that lunged straight for Qin Wentian, seeking to devour him completely.

The bell chimes resounded through the skies as a supreme energy concentrated on Qin Wentian. The towering gigantic figure manifested, a divine long spear was wielded in his hands as he stabbed out with crushing might.

"BANG!"

That incomparably gigantic long spear directly smashed into the body of the flame beast. The beast disintegrated but the hellish flames still fell downwards, aiming for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's countenance had no fluctuations to it. Beams of light shimmered, protecting him within. After which, although the hellish flames fell with the force of meteors slamming into the protective light screens, they had no way to corrode it. In fact, that terrifying long spear pierced out once more towards the heavens, seemingly with enough force to shatter it.

The immortal-foundation expert from the Jiang Clan was long prepared. With a stomp of his foot, the boundless flames congregated into a terrifying hell lance and stabbed downwards in response. Wherever it passed by, all life was ripped away, razed to nothingness by that endlessly scorching flames.

"BOOM!"

The long spear collided into the hellish flame lance as an unfathomably overwhelming might directly shattered the lance apart. This caused the expression of the immortal to turn

incredibly unsightly. His eyes flickered with uncertainty as he sensed a towering might from the divine spear which even possessed a suppressive attribute. This was what made his hell lance shatter.

Staring at that long spear which was currently piercing his way, the Jiang Clan expert explosively retreated, his heart trembling at the immensity of the might he felt. He had no way to defend against that. Seems like the only choice remaining would be to join forces to kill that brat.

But at this moment, a demonic light flashed in Qin Wentian's eyes. He coldly laughed, "You want to leave just like this?"

As the sound of his voice faded, the light radiating from the spear grew even more intense. That immortal-ranked spear directly shot out from the hands of the towering giant, transforming into a fearsome streak of light that directly penetrated through the void.

"CAREFUL!" The other experts from the Jiang Clan shouted. All of them stepped out but they were still late by a moment. The long spear shone with the light of death, a light piercing sound rang out as the spear tunneled into the body of Qin Wentian's opponent, jolting him to death by vibration from the intense might within.

"Bzzz!" At this moment, a gigantic palm imprint manifested by an expert of the Jiang Clan and grabbed hold of the immortal spear. His expressions turned ashen as he witnessed the death of a member of his clan.

"To think that you actually wouldn't mind giving up the long spear to kill him?" That expert savagely glared at Qin Wentian.

"What a joke. This spear was created by me and it would only obey me. So what even if it's in your possession? To you all, this is only a calamity if you sought to possess it." Qin Wentian laughed coldly. The long spear vibrated fiercely, radiating terrifying immortal light causing those around it to step back, fearing to near it.

"How would you fight against us without immortal-ranked weapons?" That expert peered downwards, the killing intent in his eyes apparent. A moment later, he waved his hands as all the experts of the Jiang Clan descended. The killing intent which generated from them completely enveloped this entire location.

"Try it and you will know." Qin Wentian had a loftiness in his gaze. The Nine Immortality Bells chimed frenziedly, converging into one, manifesting the image of a giant bell protectively shrouding Qin Wentian within.

At the same time, Qin Wentian closed his eyes. An instant later, the light radiating from the Nine Immortality Bells intensified as the bell chimes rumbled the surrounding space.

The attacks of the Jiang Clan's expert landed, slamming into the protective light screen that covered Qin Wentian. Fearsome thunderous noises echoed out, but the light screen remained as solid as before.

"What a strong defense." Those spectators from afar sighed in their hearts as they stared at this scene. Despite the attacks from immortals, the lightscreen from the Nine Immortality Bells suffered no damage, and was successful in protecting Qin Wentian.

"Crackle." At this moment, a light sound rang out. The hearts of everyone pounded, after that they glanced down only to see a blinding light piercing their eyes.

Within the great earth, boundless runic inscriptions could be seen as though they were hatching from the earth itself. Great transformations occurred; fissures appeared, the earth cracked apart, as a new territory replaced it, one that was shimmering with dazzling immortal light.

"This is..." The hearts of the people here trembled violently, they only heard rumbling thunderous sounds echoing out. Countless people in the city soared into the air and peered downwards with fear and shock in their gazes. The earlier existing constructs and buildings all collapsed and were destroyed, as a whole new city replaced it, rising from deep within the earth.

These startling changes instantly attracted the attention of Pei Tianyuan as well as those in combat. They turned their gazes over as their countenances immediately stiffened in disbelief. Was this...the Driftsnow City created by the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade?!

The true Driftsnow City had always been hidden below the earth?

# Chapter 791: Terrifying Ancient City

---

"The ancient Driftsnow City?" The expressions on Pei Tianyuan and the others stiffened. The source of this boundless light was actually from that ancient city which had always been hidden beneath the earth.

"Why was this not discovered before in the past?" Many people felt their hearts trembling as their gazes flashed with sharpness. Without a doubt, the Driftsnow Master must have employed mysterious methods to hide the existence of this city from others. The light shimmering from it, was akin to a river of runic light that surged and flowed around frenziedly.

The experts who were on the ground rapidly soared into the air. The earth was undergoing earth-shaking transformations, revealing a brand new city while the old Driftsnow City was being replaced by it.

The trembling of the quakes it caused radiated over thousands of miles, stretching out endlessly. Although the new Driftsnow City wasn't as vast as the old one, it was still extremely large.

"In the legends, the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade gave their lives to create and refine a city. Could this be the ancient city created by them?" Countless silhouettes stood in the air. Given the fissures and earthquake, they could only find refuge in the air. And staring at the ancient city being revealed beneath them, they only felt endless shock in their hearts.

So it turned out that the legends were real. The city in front of their eyes radiated a terrifying might, seemingly capable of a myriad of transformations and was a truly weaponized city.

"Why are you all not acting yet?" Qin Wentian stared at the experts from the Jiang Clan with cold arrogance. The light radiating from him grew stronger as did the light shining from his eyes.

"As I have said before, from now onwards I am the new City Lord of the Driftsnow City. Without my permission, all of you are not allowed to come here."

The current City Lord of the Driftsnow City had an incredibly ugly expression on his face. The other experts stared at Qin Wentian, only to see several extremely powerful existences stepping towards Qin Wentian at the same moment. All of them took out their immortal-ranked weapons and launched attacks towards Qin Wentian, madly smashing against the protective lightscreen generated by the Nine Immortality Bells.

Qin Wentian coldly snorted, the crowd only saw the nine blocks of towering ancient bells start to spiral about madly, transforming into boundless runes. The bells disintegrated, leaving only the lightscreen behind. Qin Wentian descended, standing on the top of the recently revealed ancient Driftsnow City as a countless number of runic inscriptions shone their light on his body, acting like an incomparably resplendent armor.

Rumble!~ Only to see Qin Wentian's body growing larger and large in size akin to a giant. At the same time, wing-type runic



inscriptions also took form behind his back, and the Qin Wentian at this moment gave off a feeling that he had just undergone a complete transformation, his entire person emanating something akin to divine qi.

"Bzz" The wings started flapping, kicking up a raging wind. Those incomparably huge pair of wings actually had immortal light radiating forth from them. It was extremely terrifying.

As for the vanished Nine Immortality Bells, they had all disintegrated into motes of light that surrounded Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's will could instantly communicate with them, thereby controlling the city.

"RUMBLE~" In the air above, the attacks from experts of the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor landed. Their attacks transformed into fearsome war chariots that sped towards Qin Wentian. These chariots were immense and had silver spears attached to them. Even if a mountain stood in their way, the mountain would simply be smashed apart by brute force.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian stepped forth, momentarily the runic light radiating from the ancient Driftsnow City illuminated the skies. A golden streak of light shot out, forming an ancient bridge that extended outwards, colliding directly against those war chariots causing a number of explosions. The impact shattered the chariots yet the bridge seemed completely undamaged.

"KILL!"

Qin Wentian roared in anger. From a certain direction of the Driftsnow City, thunderous sounds echoed out as the earth churned. An incomparably gigantic palm imprint roughly the size of a few hundred meters materialized, shining with a dazzling light seeming as though it could smash apart anything in its way.

The expressions of those experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor drastically changed. Their immortal foundations shone with a blazing light, as they drew more power from their cores. Immortal energy madly gushed forth, more of the war chariots were formed and they rushed madly into the palm imprint, slamming together in thunderous impact. However, that terrifying palm seemed impervious to damage, all forms of attacks would shattered when meeting it.

And as the palm imprint slammed into them, the war chariots were smashed into smithereens. Under the glaring light radiating from it, even those immortal-foundation experts had no choice but to retreat or risk injuries and death.

That palm imprint then arced through the air, returning and landing on the ground before transforming back into the earth. It seemed to be a component of the Driftsnow City which could be reassembled and utilized at any moment. Right now, it just seemed like an ordinary plot of land with no distinct characteristic that pointed out its extraordinariness.

"Is this the weaponized city created by the Driftsnow Master of yesteryear? How terrifying!" The crowd felt their hearts shivering, so did experts from the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture. Today, it could be considered that they have broadened their

horizons. There actually was a divine weapon in the form of an ancient city that could directly launch attacks.

Pei Tianyuan turned silent. He stared at the weaponized city as a trace of jealousy filled his heart. Such a powerful weaponized city was in the Jiangling Country he governed, yet he hadn't realized it and wasn't in control of it. Right now, it was actually controlled by an ant-like third-level Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant which used it to threatened him.

This person even arrogantly stated that from now on, he was the new City Lord of the Driftsnow City, Qin Wentian completely didn't have him in his eyes.

Did Qin Wentian want to use this city and set up an independent territory? If that's the case, wouldn't he Pei Tianyuan have no more face left? His name would be the butt of jokes, he had no way to enter a piece of territory that should be under his name and in addition, the strength of his opponent was so weak that it was pathetic.

In the air, experts from the major powers exchanged glances. They not only wanted to kill Qin Wentian, they also lusted after the weaponized city created by the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade. They didn't expect that this ancient city would actually be so terrifying.

This was especially so for the Jiang Clan, they were a power primarily focused on weaponsmithing. If this city was acquired by them, they would surely be able to unleash more of its power. And naturally, this would serve as a boost to their status, and elevated

their strength as well.

Now, the grudge they had with Qin Wentian, was no longer an ordinary one.

"This weaponized city would only be a waste if left in your hands." An expert from the Jiang Clan coldly spoke. After which, he turned his gaze onto the others, "Everyone, this person can use the city as a medium to attack. Let's join forces and wipe him out once and for all."

"Recalcitrant fools." Qin Wentian's voice was ice cold. At this moment, within the ancient city, several locations burst forth with eye-piercing light.

"Chains of City." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. An instant later, a countless number of golden-colored chains shot out with a speed as fast as lightning. These chains seemed endless in number and shot out from every corner of the Driftsnow City, shooting into the air. The experts in the air glanced around as their bodies trembled involuntarily. They discovered that the chains had already surrounded them.

"This..." All of them soared higher and higher into the air in a bid to escape but they soon realized that the chains ignored them and were shuttling to another location.

As for the experts of the Jiang Clan, to their horror they discovered that the chains were madly writhing and shooting towards them.

"Don't be locked down!" An expert bellowed, one among them took out a terrifyingly huge blade and directly chopped out, severing the chains near him in a single strike.

The other experts also respectively launched their attacks but they discovered that the chains seemed endless. Those chains that were severed apart would simply appear again and continued shooting their way. A few first-level immortal-foundation experts frenziedly launched attacks yet they discovered that the number of chains only increased and had already surrounded them completely, wanting to bury them within.

"NO!" A person screamed, "Save me!"

As the sound of his scream faded, those terrifying chains reached him and directly wrapped around him, resembling a huge golden python coiling around him. The other chains in the surrounding transformed into attacking spears that pierced towards the poor victim that was bound.

"Chi, chi, chi!" The chain-transformed long spears pierced into him. In just an instant, his body was full of holes penetrated through by the spears. Only then did the golden chains released their grip, allowing his body to fall from the air.

Not only for that expert, in just a short span of time, quite a few experts died in the same manner, their corpses plummeting down the air.

Jiang Yan was currently protected by an expert, however countless amounts of chains pursuing them was too hard to handle, and forced the expert away from him. Jiang Yan was left alone standing in the air as his countenance instantly turned pale white with fright.

"Swish~" Terrifying immortal chains flew over, instantly binding him securely. After which, they dragged him down the air with terrifying speed.

An instant later, Jiang Yan appeared in front of a towering figure. This lofty, 30,000 meters tall figure with shimmering wings was naturally none other than Qin Wentian.

At this moment, the gaze of Qin Wentian when looking at Jiang Yan was simply just like looking at an insect.

"Release me, please." Jiang Yan's body was trembling, staring at Qin Wentian with a fear that was born in the depths of his soul. At this moment, his life wasn't his, Qin Wentian was the dictator of it.

"How could this happen? How could this be?" Jiang Yan's heart pounded violently. He didn't understand how this weaponized city could be so powerful?

"Aren't you very high up and arrogant? Why would you beg so pathetically?" Qin Wentian spoke with cold disdain. After which, his palm shot out, blasting towards Jiang Yan. Jiang Yan's eyes widened as he stared at that oncoming palm strike, as despair

painted his face. "NOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!~"

Jiang Yan truly despaired. He was a genius of the Jiang Clan, an outstanding one that received recognition from the clan. He was unmatched in this world and looked down on Qin Wentian but now, his life was being ripped away by this character whom he used to despise.

Miracles don't happen often. A rumbling sound thundered out as Jiang Yan's body was blasted into bits, before disintegrating into dust and gone with the wind. Qin Wentian took his interspatial ring and kept it with no trace of politeness. Since these people wanted his life, they naturally had to pay a price. The God of Death had already started his summons towards their lives!

# Chapter 792: A Storm Descends

---

This was not only doomsday for Jiang Yan, the countless geniuses from the major powers were all bound by the endless chains, forced apart from the experts protecting them. After which, the chains brought all of them before Qin Wentian.

Nion from the Seven Sword Sect, Shu Luyao from the Myriad Sage Academy, Zurius from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, Han Dongjiang from the Ninepeak Immortal Court and Pei Xiao from the Jiangling King Manor.

All these people were tightly chained up and had no power to resist. Their eyes were filled with fear as they stared at the towering figure before them, their expressions ashen. Only despair was in their hearts.

They were all extraordinary characters of the younger generations in the Cloud Prefecture. At the banquet, they despised Qin Wentian. Yet today, their lives were all controlled by him.

"You dare to kill us all?" Nion struggled futilely against the binding chains, her face was still painted with a trace of cold arrogance but other than that, fear was evident as well. The fear when facing against death.

"Qin Wentian, if you kill us there would no longer be a place for you here in the entire Cloud Prefecture. You will die for sure." Shu Luyao coldly threatened.



"You...you will definitely not be able to walk out of the Jiangling Country." Pei Xiao's expression was wretched.

Qin Wentian quietly stared at these people as he listened to their threats. That towering figure exuded a sense of loftiness but there was no fluctuations to his gaze. The only thing they saw was that his lips abruptly curled into a smile of mockery.

"Even now, you all want to use your so-called pride to mask the fear in your hearts?" Qin Wentian's voice rang out, his eyes flickering with pity. "A bunch of pitiful people self proclaiming themselves as geniuses, enjoying a false sense of superiority. Wanting my life just because I wasn't qualified to contend against you all? Now that a death grudge has already formed between us, do you think I would want to reconcile our relationship and spare you bunch of trashes? What a joke."

As the sound of his voice faded, the fear in the hearts of these people further intensified as they turned pale white.

Qin Wentian's words naturally were understood by them. Since a death grudge was already formed, there was no way the major powers would be able to let him go untouched. In fact, killing them or not killing them had no effect on the decision made. There was no difference. And under such a circumstance, how could Qin Wentian spare them?

"What do you want? I can give you anything." Nion suddenly spoke, her beautiful eyes flashing with mesmerizing charm. This kind of transformation even stunned Qin Wentian. After which, he turned his mocking gaze over to her, "How lamentable, just with

your standard of beauty? Nothing but a leather bag, you are not worthy."

Nion's expressions turned incredibly unsightly. After which, numerous chains shot out aiming to kill. Qin Wentian's voice rang out once more, "I've already given you all enough chances, but again and again all of you proved to be recalcitrant and kept wanting my life. In that case, just go to hell then."

With the pronouncement of their doom, the sounds of piercing echoed out. These geniuses of the major powers were directly killed on the spot.

These geniuses were all here because they wanted to decipher and unravel the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells. But never in their wildest imaginations did they think that this place would be their burial grounds.

In the air, those immortal-foundation experts were still frenziedly defending against the boundless chains. For those weaker immortals, there were already a few who died. The number of chains hung suspended across the heavens and earth, slaughtering all who were in their paths. The weaponized city below seemed capable of generating unlimited chains to be used for attack, it was simply too terrifying.

"You must be courting death." At this moment, a terrifying voice rang out. Qin Wentian only saw a silhouette killing his way through the chains and appearing before him. This was none other than the Jiangling King, Pei Tianyuan.

Pei Tianyuan's eyes gleamed with sharpness and an intense killing intent.

In the Driftsnow City of his Jiangling Country, a third-level ascendant actually dared to be so brazen going so far even as to kill a member of his clan, Pei Xiao.

Qin Wentian's countenance had no change despite Pei Tianyuan's appearance. Pei Tianyuan's strength was truly remarkable, the countless number of chains were unable to stop his advance the slightest. But so what of it? Qin Wentian now was already very familiar with the weaponized city. The ancient city created and refined by the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade simply had too many methods of attacks.

"Puchiu!" The gigantic wings behind him flapped as Qin Wentian directly sliced through the air, moving towards Pei Tianyuan, initiating an attack with such force that the space where he passed by seemed to break apart from the pressure.

Pei Tianyuan dodged to the side with a speed akin to lightning. After which, he used his fastest speed and dashed towards Qin Wentian. As long as Qin Wentian died here, the weaponized city would no longer launch attacks.

"Within this ancient city, I am God." Qin Wentian spoke in arrogance. After which, Pei Tianyuan only saw light flashing as Qin Wentian's body tunneled into the earth, vanishing from sight completely. Over there, a terrifying whirlpool was formed. Pei

Tianyuan stood in the air but he didn't dare to continue his pursuit. He didn't dare to guaranteed that he would be able to retreat in one piece if he barged into the whirlpool.

"BASTARD!" Pei Tianyuan roared in rage. He stomped his foot downwards, causing an intense might to blast down. Rumbling sounds echoed but the city remained unharmed. This ancient city was clearly an immortal-ranked divine weapon, it was extremely durable and had insanely high defense.

At this moment, the mouth of the whirlpool suddenly manifested a terrifying surge of destructive energy so powerful that it even caused Pei Tianyuan's expression to stiffen as he gazed downwards with trepidation.

A terrifying scene appeared. There seemed to be a golden web of lightning spreading itself upwards while brewing and nurturing a heaven-destroying might within. Even Pei Tianyuan felt his heart trembling.

"Retreat!" Pei Tianyuan roared, soaring into the air. After which the web of lightning shuddered before erupting outwards, extending with blinding speed. Wherever it passed by, all life was ripped apart. Only death remained.

All of the experts present rapidly soared upwards in the air. There was an immortal-foundation expert whose speed was slightly slower and was ensnared by the web. He only felt his entire body growing numb and a moment later, copious amounts of golden destructive energy rushed into his body unceasingly. His body trembled madly and an instant later, no signs of life could be

felt from him. He had already died.

The golden web of lightning continued expanding with unbelievable speed, killing quite a few immortal-foundation experts. The remaining people stood at an extremely high location in the air, feeling their hearts shaking at this sight. This city, could they even break through its defenses?

It was basically impossible. In fact, they didn't even know what kinds of other devastating attacks this city had in its repertoire. Maybe what was revealed now was only the tip of the iceberg.

Qin Wentian's figure appeared once more, standing above the Driftsnow City. His icy eyes were filled with loftiness as he stared at the experts in the air above him. There was completely no trace of fear in his eyes.

"Am I, very good to bully?" Qin Wentian coldly asked. This battle had caused the major powers to suffer grievous losses.

They initially believed that a mere third-level ascendant would be easily killed. But never did they expect that there would be such a miserable ending for them.

"Qin Wentian, even if you can borrow the power of the weaponized city to defend against us for a period of time, do you really intend to hide in there forever?" Pei Tianyuan's killing intent towered into the skies as he stared below.

"There's no need for you to worry about that. If you wish to kill me, just come. But if you don't dare to, just scam as far from here as possible. From now on, I am the City Lord of the Driftsnow City." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. As the sound of his voice faded, several points of the city shone with light, the energy radiating transformed into arrows of lightning that pierced upwards into the sky.

"CAREFUL!" Pei Tianyuan's expression stiffened. After which he stomped in the air as a terrifying gigantic mountain manifested, crushing downwards. The arrows penetrated into the mountain but their momentum was eventually halted completely.

The other experts employed their own methods to defend against the onslaught of arrows. The trepidation in their eyes grew even more intense as they stared at the ancient city below.

This weaponized city was simply too powerful. If Qin Wentian chose to hide within, they basically wouldn't be able to kill him. In fact, even nearing the city was impossible, the death rate was too high. They might be killed by the weaponized city that was able to launch out a myriad number of attacking methods due to a moment of carelessness.

"We must definitely acquire this weaponized city." The experts of the Jiang Clan were not only filled with intense hatred and killing intent for Qin Wentian, their greed for this weaponized city was extreme as well. The more they looked at the overwhelming might of this place, the more they wanted it.

"My King, what should we do now?" An expert from the Jiang

Clan transmitted his voice to Pei Tianyuan.

"The news that the weaponized city has been revealed would soon circulate. At that time, the ones who wish to deal with him wouldn't be us alone. The life of that brat is doomed for sure. However, it's difficult to say to who the weaponized city would eventually belong to." Pei Tianyuan transmitted his voice, just a single sentence went straight to the point.

"We humbly request the Jiangling King to aid us in this." The Jiang Clan expert spoke. After all the Driftsnow City was the Jiangling King's territory and Pei Tianyuan himself has quite a powerful background too. If he was willing to aid them, the probability of their Jiang Clan obtaining this city would be boosted by a huge degree.

"How can I help you? Nobody can predict what sort of commotions this would cause in the future." Pei Tianyuan replied.

"As long as you mobilize the Jiangling Troops to guard this area and work together with experts of my Jiang Clan to obtain this city, we will definitely succeed. Once the matter is successful, our Jiang Clan won't forget the help you've rendered." That expert from the Jiang Clan spoke.

"Since this is the case, let me properly consider this suggestion first. But no matter what you have to immediately inform the experts of your Jiang Clan to gather here as soon as possible lest there are some unforeseen circumstances." Pei Tianyuan stated.

"Okay, I will use the immortal sense I left behind to communicate with them at this instant. Our Jiang Clan will send a large group of our experts over."

"Mhm," Pei Tianyuan nodded lightly. He glanced at the other experts only to see all of them absorbed in thoughts of their own. This scene made Pei Tianyuan's eyes flash with sharpness.

He lowered his head once more, looking towards Qin Wentian. The talent of this brat was truly extraordinary and he's a rare genius. But sadly, he acquired something that shouldn't belong to him. As a result, his death was already destined.

Right now, a huge storm of commotion had descended, sweeping across the Jiangling Country as well as the Cloud Prefecture.

The immortal-foundation experts of each power must have already informed their sects and clans regarding this news with the immortal sense they left behind. Most probably, a huge number of experts from each major power were already gathering and would soon arrive!



# Chapter 793: Seven Sword Sect

---

The various experts started to leave, including Pei Tianyuan. The Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan as well as experts from the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture joined forces and attacked the Driftsnow City which Qin Wentian occupied but not only did they not succeed, they even ended up with grievous losses.

For the spectators, they didn't even dare to get near to the ancient city. They knew that if any shockwaves from the battle were to hit them, they would certainly die.

"This brat is too demonic, however there's no way the major powers would spare him. These are all supreme powers of the Cloud Prefecture, and given how much face and prestige they lost, in addition to a tempting piece of meat dangling in front of their eyes, I'm afraid they would summon their troops and join forces on a much larger scale to kill Qin Wentian." None of the spectators were fools, they naturally would be able to guess what would happen.

This weaponized city created by the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade was so overwhelmingly powerful, and it was something personally witnessed by everyone. Qin Wentian, a third-level ascendant could borrow power from it and achieved such combat strength. How could the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture not be tempted to seize it from him?

Before this everything was fine, because the secret within the Nine Immortality Bells belonged to no one. But now, since Qin Wentian had unraveled it, there was no way the major powers

would let this slide. Just those major powers that focused on weaponsmithing would certainly never give up on this weaponized city. An example was clearly the Jiang Clan.

In addition, these major powers already formed death grudges with Qin Wentian. It was destined that the debts between them wouldn't be reconciled that easily.

"No one can remain near the perimeter of this city. Everyone, please step back or risk getting injured." The gigantic figure of Qin Wentian called out, his voice drifting through the eight directions. The spectators were long prepared and all respectively retreated. Since there would soon be a great battle, Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't allow any others to remain in the ancient Driftsnow City. He had no way to determine who might be spies for the major powers.

"Brother Qin." At this moment, Cheron in the air walked over. Staring at the gigantic figure of Qin Wentian, an expression of awe could be seen on his face. Everything Qin Wentian had accomplished was simply stunning.

"Before this, I had to conceal my identity due to special circumstances, please understand." Qin Wentian apologized.

"No problem, that's fully understandable." Cheron didn't mind that at all. He continued, "However Brother Qin, the strength you exhibited was simply too overwhelming and you would surely have offended all those major powers too deeply to be safe. They would naturally inform others in their sects or clans through the strand of their immortal sense and a few days later, an army of experts

would arrive at this place. You definitely must be careful."

"I understand." Qin Wentian nodded. Considering the circumstances, Cheron warning him was already very benevolent. After all right now there were many eyes filled with enmity staring at Qin Wentian.

"Including my Wondergate Immortal Manor, you best be careful." Cheron transmitted his voice over. His words caused Qin Wentian to start a little before he nodded lightly in thanks.

The Wondergate Immortal Manor was the power Cheron was in. However, Cheron was simply just a heaven chosen of the sect. Also, this power which focused on weaponsmithing didn't really have any relationship with Qin Wentian, hence it was extremely normal for them to covet the weaponized city.

Seems like this time, this commotion had truly swept through the entire Cloud Prefecture.

"Qin Wentian, I'm really sorry about what happened." Pei Yu walked up and apologized sincerely. This time around, the one making a move against Qin Wentian was none other than her clan itself, the Jiangling King Manor of the Jiangling Country. In addition, the order of arrest sent out earlier was also sent out by the Cloud Towers with the approval of the Jiangling King Pei Tianyuan.

"That has nothing to do with you." Qin Wentian smiled at Pei Yu. "You guys leave here, don't come back again. The situation is too

dangerous."

Cheron and Pei Yu could only sigh in their hearts. Qin Wentian wanted them to leave because he was thinking of their safety. After all, Qin Wentian had offended too many people. Although they were his friends, they could do nothing to aid him.

"Brother Qin, take care." Cheron clasped his hands in farewell before he left together with Pei Yu.

After some time, only Qin Wentian remained. Everyone had departed to the boundaries outside of the ancient city. They stared at this weaponized city that radiated boundless runic light as their hearts were still unable to calm down after a long time.

However at this moment, they discovered that the runic light started to dim as everything turned to silent. That graceful and resplendent weaponized city was as though it retracted its brilliance, transforming into an ordinary city that was filled with the vicissitudes of time. High pavilions and graceful buildings, man-made lakes and rivers, everything that should be found in a city could be found here.

Staring at the silent ancient city, no one could imagine how overwhelmingly powerful it was earlier.

Qin Wentian stood within the city, he changed into a new robe and with an intention of will, the Nine Immortality Bells appeared once more in his surroundings.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes, sending his perception within. In an instant later, he could sense everything within the city with startling clarity.

Borrowing the might of the ancient city, he had power enough to fight against immortals, even killing immortal-foundation experts. Although he appeared incomparably arrogant in front of his enemies, in his heart, he wouldn't be so blind as to truly believe he was so superbly strong. He was very clear that his personal strength was still weak, and if it wasn't for him borrowing the might of the weaponized city, just any casual immortal sent out would be able to squish him to death like a bug.

However, Qin Wentian was never someone who would fawn over those stronger, bending and scraping to curry favor. Since there was already a grudge, he had never thought about compromising to reconcile at all. Right now, all he was thinking was how should he deal with the joint forces of all the major powers.

Now, the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture were all gathering their experts and sending them out. There should be quite a few experts at the peak-level of the immortal-foundation realm as well. As for this weaponized city, would he be able to borrow enough power from it to defend against these experts?

Also, for the masters of those major powers, there was a high possibility that they might be immortal kings. And if there really are immortal kings coveting the weaponized city, how should he deal with them?

All these are problems which Qin Wentian would have to face.

"The Driftsnow City created by the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade is simply marvelous beyond comparison. I need to see if I can borrow even more power to heighten my combat prowess." Qin Wentian silently mused. His perception sank within the nine ancient bells as he started to contemplate.

At the time where Qin Wentian was cultivating, there were already many experts who arrived outside this city. It was actually a regiment of troops. Right now, the current City Lord of the Driftsnow City had already summoned the Driftsnow City troops over and surrounded the ancient Driftsnow City, not allowing Qin Wentian to escape. Not only that, there were even immortal-foundation experts monitoring each of Qin Wentian's actions. There was nothing he did which could be hidden from them.

The actions taken by the current City Lord already made many feel that a tempest was currently brewing. However within the ancient Driftsnow City, Qin Wentian was still quietly immersed within his cultivation.

Finally, when Pei Tianyuan led the Jiangling Troops over, the tempest grew even more intense than ever.

Right now outside of the weaponized city, just a single glance felt extremely eye-piercing. Coronas of immortal light could be seen everywhere. Immortal-foundation experts were as many as the clouds and they were all currently peering at the ancient city, staring at the silhouette of Qin Wentian.

"There are so many immortals, is this the true strength of the Jiangling Country?" The hearts of the spectators trembled. As the King of the Jiangling Country, Pei Tianyuan's personal strength was undoubtedly extremely powerful. The troops he controlled had hundreds of experts and they were all at the immortal-foundation level. Within the Driftsnow City, this was an invisible existence that could sweep unchallenged over everything.

"This time around, Qin Wentian is in for it. He can only sit there and await death, I can see no way where he can survive this. What a pity." Somebody mumbled, peering at Qin Wentian's silhouette, feeling a great pity for this outstanding young genius.

However, this was only the advance party. They surrounded the ancient city and awaited for the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture to send their troops over. Qin Wentian would find it hard to escape even if given wings. Although the weaponized city was powerful, how can it stand against the all-out combined efforts of the major powers of the Cloud Prefecture?

However, Qin Wentian's cultivation base was only at the third-level of Celestial Phenomenon yet he could already cause such a magnitude of commotion. Even if he died here, he should be proud of himself.

Under the order of the Jiangling King, the troops he brought spread out and kept watch on the ancient city. It could be said that the city was so tightly surrounded that even wind and rain couldn't escape from it.

And at this very moment, terrifying sword qi could be heard

whistling through the air. Lifting their heads, the spectators soon discovered a large number of people riding on swords, soaring over to this area. Their bodies were all surrounded by a corona of immortal light, all of them were immortals. The hearts of the spectators couldn't help but to tremble as they saw the scene.

"The experts of the Seven Sword Sect has arrived," The sword qi from each member of the Seven Sword Sect towered into the skies, the might they exuded was extremely terrifying.

Leading them were seven people. Each of them had a sword strapped on his back and the aura they emanated was that of an extreme sharpness.

"The Seven Sword Elders." Pei Tianyuan's gaze flickered. Seems like those major powers of the Cloud Prefecture were truly decisive. To think that the Seven Sword Elders of the Seven Sword Sect actually personally arrived.

"Pei King." The seven elders rode their swords and soared towards Pei Tianyuan as they called out. Pei Tianyuan nodded and spoke, "I didn't expect that the Seven Sword Elders would come here personally."

"The Driftsnow City isn't that far away from our Seven Sword Sect, naturally we had to come here personally. Pei King, this is your territory, if you want to deal with him and acquire the city for yourself, our Seven Sword Sect naturally wouldn't contend against you. But if you don't want to, we will make a move and take it for ourselves then." One among the Seven Sword Elders spoke, his tone containing a perceptible sharpness.



The expressions of everyone present shifted, silently praising the elder of the Seven Sword Sect for his intelligence. Everyone clearly understood that even with the strength of Pei Tianyuan's troops, it would be a tall order for him to storm the ancient city. The Seven Sword Sect made things clear, giving face to the Jiangling King saying they would only seize the city for themselves if he didn't act. But in actual fact, Pei Tianyuan didn't have sufficient strength to capture his objective! So in that case, how could he still say no?

Pei Tianyuan silently cursed these old foxes, yet he still maintained a smile on his face. "I, Pei, although I'm the Jiangling King, I don't really have much interest in the weaponized city. If the Seven Swords Sect is keen to acquire it, just go on ahead. This city shall be given to whomever has the capabilities to procure it."

"What a good 'shall be given to whomever has the capabilities to procure it.' In that case, we will offer our thanks to the Jiangling King then." That expert clasped his hands to Pei Tianyuan. After which, sword qi whistled through the air as a group of people flew towards the Driftsnow City, brimming with killing intent.

"Bzz!" Abruptly, the entire Driftsnow City brightened up. Resplendent runic light flashed and a countless number of chains suddenly manifested and shot towards the oncoming experts in anger.

"Form the Seven Swords Formation." The elders from the Seven Sword Sect spread out with the weaker ones behind their backs. Immortal light gleamed and each of them took charge and became the head of seven separate sword formations. The sword

formations were all capable of integrating together, forming an indestructible sharp sword. Despite the onslaught of the oncoming chains, they had no way to forcibly separate the experts, all the chains that neared them were severed apart by the sharpness permeating the surroundings around them. The sword then stabbed directly into the direction of the core of the weaponized city, at the location where the Nine Immortality Bells are situated at.

The eyes of the Seven Sword Elders of the Seven Sword Sect gleamed with sharpness. They knew that there were many experts from the other powers currently speeding their way towards the Driftsnow City. Hence, they traveled through the night, sparing no expense to utilize speed-type treasures because they wanted the advantage of being the first to seize the city. Now since they were the first batch of experts to arrive here, they had to use the shortest amount of time to end this combat, killing Qin Wentian!

# Chapter 794: Combat Against the Seven Sword Elders

---

Qin Wentian stood right at the center of the nine bells. Scintillating runic light radiated and cascaded on him, forming a resplendent armor that enveloped him.

The him right now had his eyes closed but he was still able to clearly 'see' everything that happened through the Nine Immortality Bells. The Seven Sword Elders of the Seven Sword Sect were currently charging right at him. Each of them formed a sword formation and was speeding towards him with blinding speed, exuding a terrifying might.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. His will frenziedly gushed forth, causing the light radiating from the weaponized city to glow even brighter. Thunderous sounds rumbled only to see a golden rampart being birthed from the ground unceasingly, blocking the advance of those experts.

"BANG, BANG, BANG!" The seven elders were all extremely intelligent. They knew how powerful this weaponized city was hence, they didn't act individually. The might of the sword formation was exceedingly powerful, even the golden rampart wouldn't be able to stop them.

Golden light flashed through the skies as the sounds of splintering rang out relentlessly. In the air, Qin Wentian's lofty figure stood atop the ancient city. He was controlling the weaponized city through the will of the Nine Immortality Bells.

He waved his arms as he stepped forth. An instant later, a blinding glow shone from countless buildings. An incomparably vast golden diagram appeared within the Driftsnow City as the form of numerous rocs within the golden diagram solidified and manifested.

"Rise!" Qin Wentian lifted his hand. Whistling sounds echoed unceasingly as the rocs soared up to the skies, filling the air with their screeches as they shot towards the seven swords formations.

"Chi, chi..." The wings of the golden great rocs lacerated the formation, causing slicing sounds to ring out. However, a moment later, the sword formation turned illusory as the golden wings passed through it with no damage.

"How powerful." Qin Wentian silently mused but his countenance was as calm as ever. The golden rocs then fused together into an incomparably gigantic one that blotted out the skies. Its wing span was over 30,000 meters and its wings which contained boundless strength swept forth with indomitable force, akin to streak of golden lightning.

"Chi!" A light sound rang out. Finally, the sword formations broke apart. However, the figures of the elders didn't stop. Each of them shot forth, continuing their way forward. They had already saw Qin Wentian's silhouette and they wouldn't need too long to kill this brat and seize the city.

The wings of the giant roc swept out with crushing might,

completely shattering the remnants of the sword formations. After which, countless chains could be seen shuttling through the air and captured the weaker experts of the Seven Sword Sect, binding them and dragging them down to the Driftsnow City.

"KILL!"

"KILL!"

Seven streams of voice sounded out together. With a single roar, the swords of the seven elders pierced instantly into the body of the gigantic roc.

Seven swords as one, achieving a might that could stun the heavens. Rumbling sounds echoed out as cracks appeared on the golden wings. But even so, the golden roc would feel no pain, it's wings continued sweeping outwards.

The seven elders weren't flustered by this. Immortal light shone around them as their immortal foundation glimmered when they drew upon its energy.

The seven of them stood in a row as their immortal foundations vibrated intensely. After which, they soared into the air as a supreme force blasted out, ripping the terrifying roc's wings apart. After that, the same pressure coated the atmosphere around here, filled with a boundless slaughter intent that wanted to annihilate everything.

The gigantic golden roc started shuddering, after which, it broke apart inch by inch and disappeared into nothingness.

Also at the same time, when the elders glanced backwards, they discovered that more than half of the Seven Sword Sect's disciples they brought had already fallen. This caused their hearts to tremble a little, but the notion of seizing the city grew even stronger. Initially they thought with the might of their Seven Swords Formation, they would be able to breeze through the obstacles and slay Qin Wentian easily. Yet they didn't expect that so many would have already lost their lives even before accomplishing their objectives.

With killing intent flashing in their eyes, the silhouettes of the seven of them flickered as their swords retracted. Their sharp eyes seemed as though they were able to penetrate right through Qin Wentian.

"Seems like my strength is still too weak, it isn't sufficient enough to unleash the true potential of the weaponized city." Qin Wentian sighed. Although he could control the city through the will of the Nine Immortality Bells, the strength of the will itself ultimately determined how strong his control over the city was. Sadly, he's only at the third-level of Celestial Phenomenon Realm. Most probably, the full might of this city could only be unleashed if the controller was at the immortal-foundation realm.

Staring at the Seven Sword Elders, Qin Wentian took out his demon sword and sliced lightly on his palms, allowing his blood to drip down within the Driftsnow City.

"Driftsnow Master, please lend me your strength." Qin Wentian's towering figure knelt down on the ground and pressed his palm on the earth. Instantly, boundless runic light started to flow as the armor that enveloped him glowed even more brilliantly. His body grew larger and larger, as boundless light cloaked him within. Qin Wentian became a 30,000 meter tall giant.

"BOOOM!" Stepping out, the bell chimes reverberated the air with him at the center. The entire city was radiating a golden light.

"RUMBLE~" On the earth, torrential runic light flowed. The immortal-ranked long spear Qin Wentian forged also expanded. Those golden runic inscriptions transformed into liquid and soaked the spear, causing the might it emanated to become even more terrifying.

The seven elders got even closer, the killing intent in their eyes was extremely intense. Staring at the dazzling city, nine streams of runic light flowed towards Qin Wentian, covering him entirely, putting on for him a martial attire. This scene was simply shocking, despite their high cultivation bases, they were still hit by a rush of impact.

However, this didn't diminished the killing intent they had for Qin Wentian in the slightest.

"Bzz!" Seven swords broke the void, shooting out the same instant towards Qin Wentian's body.

The intensity of light radiating from them seemed able to pierce

apart even the heavens. Such a might wasn't something a body of flesh and blood would be able to resist.

Qin Wentian's gigantic arm moved as the divine long spear stabbed out. With a deafening boomed, the entire skies trembled. This kind of monumental strength was something Qin Wentian had never experienced before.

The seven swords were forcibly halted in the air, blocked by that terrifying vibrational force born from the stab of the spear. Although the seven swords pulsed with even more energy, they still had no way to advance forward.

The eyes of the seven elders stared at the gigantic stature of Qin Wentian as their eyes shone with coldness. They roared once more, "KILL!"

As the sound of their voices faded, immortal energy erupted forth in huge waves from their immortal foundation as a supreme immortal might gushed out, powering up the torrential sword might in the air as they bored into Qin Wentian's body, wanting to shatter his bones crush him into powder.

Qin Wentian could clearly sense the terrifying sword might that slammed into his body unceasingly in waves. However, the him who was 30,000 meters tall, as well as the armor that enveloped him, all shone with a terrifying runic light, seemingly indestructible.

He mustered his strength and took a step forward, shooting out



with his spear once again as the seven swords hummed together in a discordant melody.

The eyes of the Seven Sword Elders flashed as they furrowed their brows. Just a mere third-level ascendant was actually so strong to this extent?

"My strength is thus after borrowing the strength of the city. No matter how highly leveled your immortal foundations are, you will still die." Qin Wentian coldly spat. The light of an entire city flowed frenziedly around him. His divine long spear dazzled with shimmering runes and Qin Wentian stabbed out once more, causing a rumbling sound to echo throughout heavens and earth.

"BOOM!"

At the instant the long spear stabbed out, boundless spear light from the surroundings erupted out at the same moment, forcing the seven swords back. However, the Seven Sword Elders wouldn't give up so easily. Although they were of a normal height, and were extremely tiny when compared to Qin Wentian, the immortal might emanating forth from their immortal foundations was enough to shake this entire space.

Lifting and waving their hands, curtains of sword screens formed. The divine long spear blasted through all of them with impunity, but despite so, although the sword screens were shattered, countless more were born, replacing the shattered ones. Qin Wentian's divine spear could only force these people into retreat but had no way to kill them.

"Imprison." Qin Wentian barked. Streams of golden light shot out from the earth, transforming into a fearsome golden prison that covered the seven elders in a dome, intending to lock them down.

"BANG, BANG, BANG!" The golden prison shattered apart directly as the Seven Sword Elders soared into the air. Qin Wentian stomped in the air, his foot sinking downwards, intending to trample them to death. The force of this entire weaponized city was packed solidly within it, able to trample anything to pieces.

The Seven Sword Elders rapidly split apart in different directions, yet they only felt a supreme suppressive force landing on them. That incomparably huge foot directly stomped downwards, sparkling with a terrifying runic immortal glow.

"BOOM!" An explosive sound thundered, one among the seven elders didn't escape in time and was stomped by the immense footprint. However, a startling strength exploded forth, and Qin Wentian's body was actually lifted involuntarily into the air. After which, a silhouette shot out, and it was none other than that elder who was stomped on. Right now, his countenance was incomparably pale, he couldn't endure any longer and spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. Evidently, he was injured by the impact of the stomp.

"GO!" The Seven Sword Elders all soared into the air at the same moment, transforming into terrifying beams of sword light. They instantly appeared high up in the air but right now, the expressions on their faces were all incredibly unsightly to behold.

Qin Wentian lifted his head and stared at them, yet he was similarly shocked in his heart. That attack earlier actually failed to kill that elder? That must be a high level immortal-foundation expert. Each level of immortal foundation contained terrifying might within.

"SCRAM!." Qin Wentian roared. The Seven Sword Elders icily stared back at him, their faces stone cold. The seven of them personally acted yet they had no way to kill this brat? What a great humiliation.

Seeing that the seven elders remained unmoving, Qin Wentian stomped on the ground, soaring up into the air. The long spear in his hands stabbed out once again, causing the void to tremble. The seven of them waved their swords and unleashed their sword energy downwards, colliding with Qin Wentian's divine spear. A terrifying explosion from the impact spread out in four directions, as the seven elders were once again forced away by Qin Wentian's strength. Their eyes gleamed with an even more intense greed when they stared at the ever-flowing runic light circulating around Qin Wentian as well as the weaponized Driftsnow City.

# Chapter 795: A Character from the Heavenly Talisman Realm

---

"How powerful." The spectators, although they were very far away, there were many experts who could clearly see Qin Wentian. Right now Qin Wentian was over 30,000 meters tall, his physique was too immense and any movements from him would be able to startle the world. Despite the distance, when that gigantic divine spear stabbed out, everyone could feel the terrifying might and sharpness exuding forth.

Naturally, the Seven Sword Elders were very powerful as well. The strength of their attacks could only be described as fearsome. Although before Qin Wentian, they seemed extremely tiny, the power of their attacks were no joke. An example, just the aftershock from the last attack had extended to a radius of over a hundred miles. If there was anyone in the surroundings they would have all definitely died to the shockwaves.

"This city is too powerful, even granting Qin Wentian a martial attire, and allowing his body to grow up to 30,000 meters. In that state, he can even contend against the seven elders of the Seven Sword Sect." Some people drew in a deep breath, including the immortal-foundation experts Pei Tianyuan brought over. When they saw how easily Qin Wentian killed the experts the seven elders brought from their sect, they were all struck by a deep sense of fear. A notion appeared in their minds...no matter what, they must never step into the weaponized city or their lives would be controlled by Qin Wentian.

A short period of calmness took over after the combat earlier.

The Seven Sword Elders exchanged glances, only to see an icy killing intent flickering in all their eyes.

"Is it very fun to send the disciples of your sect to their deaths?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke, his tone filled with a heavy mockery. The expressions on the faces of the elders didn't change but they knew that in truth, the vast majority of the disciples they brought here were already annihilated. Qin Wentian made use of the time when he was fighting against them and controlled the weaponized city to kill the others. In fact, things happened so fast that the Seven Sword Elders had no idea how Qin Wentian controlled the city.

His words were like a harsh slap on the faces of the Seven Sword Elders, causing their expressions to turn ashen. The Seven Sword Sect mobilized such a large number of disciples, only to be killed within such a short span of time. Other than the seven of them, there were almost no other survivors. Not only that, even one among them had been injured by Qin Wentian. If it wasn't for the fact that that immortal's strength was strong enough, he would have already died underneath Qin Wentian's stomp. Just like how a bug is squashed to death underneath a human's foot.

Although they hated Qin Wentian, they also understood that it was extremely difficult for them to kill Qin Wentian. One could even say that it might be impossible. Although the strength of their attacks were overwhelming, the defense of that warrior attire was simply too insane, it was formed from the energy of an entire city and they had no way to break through it. Even right now, boundless golden light from the Driftsnow City was flowing around Qin Wentian, so dazzling and bright as immortal light.

"Just you wait." That person who was trampled upon earlier spoke in a glacial tone. After which, they transformed into seven beams of light and shuttled through the horizons. A short period of time later, they arrived at the boundaries of the city and glanced at Pei Tianyuan. There was a faint trace of coldness flickering in their eyes when they looked at him.

Pei Tianyuan so straightforwardly agreed to let them deal with Qin Wentian. It was clear that before this, he already knew the power of this weaponized city wasn't so simple to breach. Even with their strength, it was impossible to take it down.

However, they couldn't blame Pei Tianyuan for this. It was them who wanted to make the first move, which led to the current circumstances now.

Closing their eyes, the Seven Sword Elders right now sat outside the boundaries of the city as they attempted to restore their energy.

Inside the ancient city, Qin Wentian took off the armor and he sank into earth of the Driftsnow City, disappearing from sight. This scene caused the gazes of those immortal-foundation experts spying on Qin Wentian to stiffen. But no matter, it didn't matter where Qin Wentian went within the city, it was fine as long as he didn't leave it.

Nobody dared to take anymore reckless actions, everyone chose to wait silently in anticipation.

A few days later, the experts from the major powers finally arrived.

The first power to arrive was actually not one of those powers which Qin Wentian had a grudge with but rather, a superpower of the Cloud Prefecture that was very close to the Jiangling Country.

True Dragon Mountain is an extremely famous sect. Their totem beast was a dragon, and it was said that they were descendants of divine dragons and had dragon blood running through their veins. This was a clan at start but later on, further expanded and recruited external disciples. Right now, they were extremely strong and had several hundred thousand disciples and over a thousand immortals.

This time around, the True Dragon Mountain moved out in full force, arriving outside of the Driftsnow City and were even more awe-inspiring compared to the Seven Sword Sect.

"The True Dragon Mountain also wants a piece of the pie? But they aren't a power that focuses on weaponsmithing. After the secret of the Nine Immortality Bells was unraveled, these superpowers could no longer endure their greed." The crowd silently remarked. The status and position of the True Mountain Dragon in the Cloud Prefecture was even higher than the Seven Sword Sect. Naturally, they were also stronger.

The Seven Sword Elders glanced at the experts of the True Dragon Mountains while silently cursing in their hearts. They knew that with the presence of this group of people, their opportunity to acquire the city had just lessened drastically. They

were the first power to arrive but because they didn't manage to devour Qin Wentian in a single gulp, their hope of acquiring the city became extremely diminished.

"Reverend True Dragon is also interested in this weaponized city?" Pei Tianyuan glanced to an old man on a war chariot. This old man was exceedingly famous and was very strong as well. He was known to all as Reverend True Dragon.

"I heard that this city is extremely interesting, hence I am here to take a look." Reverend True Dragon sat in the dragon sedan and stroked his beard as his gaze was fixed on the ancient city before him. The combat between the Seven Sword Sect and Qin Wentian was already known to him. Not only for him, all the major powers had already received news of it. Hence, no matter how strong he was, he wasn't reckless enough to make a move. If he did and failed, the humiliation wouldn't be something he wanted to bear.

As for his subordinates, other than those extremely powerful individuals, ordinary immortal-foundation experts would die the instant they entered the city. Although that legendary young man was just one person, inside the weaponized city, it was akin to facing against tens of thousands of soldiers if they fought against him within it.

"Interesting indeed." Pei Tianyuan laughed but didn't say anything. He continued to wait silently.

Finally, experts from the Jiang Clan also arrived. They were mounted on terrifying war chariots and sped their way over. Under the sun, the golden chariots were glistening with brilliance



as a resonating hum could be heard from them, indicating the fearsome power they contained within.

"Are these the famed immortal-ranked war chariots created by the Jiang Clan? I heard that a single chariot is already sufficient to crush a group of immortal-foundation experts, fusing attack and defense as one. It's extremely terrifying." Countless gazes landed on the experts of the Jiang Clan. As expected of a peak power that focused on weaponsmithing, there were tens of chariots being operated and summoned here, floating horizontally across the skies. With a single order, they would instantly rush into the Driftsnow City to face off against Qin Wentian.

"Nice, seems like the Jiang Clan is serious this time." Reverend True Dragon glanced at the war chariots as he mused. It was extremely rare for the Jiang Clan to operate so many of the famed war chariots at the same time. But to think, in order to deal with a mere third-level ascendant this time around, they actually mobilized such degree of strength. It was truly rare.

The forces from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, Myriad Sage Academy as well as other powers all respectively arrived. The experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor radiated a battle intent that towered into the skies. But as for the Myriad Sage Academy, the number of people hailing from there were vastly fewer in number compared to the others. Also, the auras they exuded was much calmer. After all, they weren't truly a sect but an academy of classical learning.

Other than these, there were also the Flameblood Clan, Blazing Sun Divine Sect, etc. These were some middle tier powers of the

Cloud Prefecture, and there were also a huge number of weaker powers who sent their forces over.

The entirety of the Jiangling Country had their gazes on the weaponized city. This held true for the powers in the Cloud Prefecture as well.

Qin Wentian stood at the peak of the ancient bells with his hands clasped behind his back. With a single glance, he saw an unending wave of human silhouettes standing around the city.

Not only were the number of experts plenty, they were all extremely powerful as well. The entire Driftsnow City was completely surrounded, and the contrast was extremely striking with only one man currently within the city.

This scene was naturally noticed by the spectators. That lone man stood arrogantly and loftily within, yet nobody dared to take the initiative to enter it. This was already an extremely rare sight.

"Are all of you still not going to make a move?" Only to see that at this moment, Reverend True Dragon turned his gaze onto experts of the Jiang Clan as he spoke.

"Jiang Yi, I heard that you are determined to obtain this city at all costs. But mobilizing such a degree of strength, aren't you a little too over cautious?"

Jiang Yi stood on the war chariot. He lowered his head and

glanced at Reverend True Dragon before sweeping his gaze to the surrounding experts. "Since everyone is already here, we might as well discuss who this weaponized city would belong to after we take it down."

"What do you suggest?" Reverend True Dragon asked.

"This city shall belong to whoever kills that brat. No further arguments will be tolerated. How about this?" Jiang Yi pointed at Qin Wentian as he suggested.

"Let's see what the other powers say." Reverend True Dragon spoke, after which he continued in a booming voice, "The Jiang Clan is willing to make a gentleman's agreement. Whoever kills Qin Wentian shall acquire this city. All other powers are not to contend for it any further. What do all of you think?"

This voice resounded through the heavens, transforming into soundwaves that drifted over thousands of miles.

Even Qin Wentian who was in the city had clearly heard the words spoken. His countenance remained calm and nobody could tell what he was thinking. Despite the fact that the other parties are using his life as a gambling stake, it was as though no signs of anger could be seen on his face.

"I agree." The Seven Sword Elders agreed. If based on strength, the forces mobilized by the True Dragon Mountain and the Jiang Clan were undoubtedly the strongest here. It's going to be very difficult for them to contend against that. But if the terms changed

to whoever kills Qin Wentian, acquires the ancient city, everyone would have a decent opportunity.

"I agree as well." Another power agreed. Soon after, the powers present here all respectively agreed to the terms set.

Their voices joined together in a roiling wave, generating a surging pressure. However, Qin Wentian was still the same as before, standing silently in the city, emanating an air of unmatched loftiness and arrogance.

.....

In a certain direction far from the city, there were two figures standing together. One among them was actually someone Qin Wentian was acquainted with - Ghost Saber Mu Yan, a good friend of Cheron. As for the other person, there were no hints of any aura fluctuating from him yet he gave off an extremely strange feeling to all those who saw him. He was clad in black and if one didn't pay attention, they wouldn't be able to see him at all. It was as though he didn't exist at all.

The gaze of this person was currently looking at Qin Wentian as a teasing smile appeared on his face as he silently mused. "How interesting, to think that I would meet a junior brother here in this location. Seeing that he is able to cause a commotion of such magnitude, it's truly rare indeed. I wonder who was it that invited him to join our sect?"

This man, was the same as Qin Wentian. He was also a member

of the Heavenly Talisman Realm!

# Chapter 796: Crisis

---

Disciples of the Heavenly Talisman Realm would hide their identities when roaming the immortal realms. Nobody would know that they are from the Heavenly Talisman Realm other than they themselves. Because when they entered the Heavenly Talisman Palace, there was already an imprint fixed on their bodies. Hence, if two disciples encountered each other in the vast immortal realms, they would instantly be able to know that they are from the same sect. The perception of this man in black is extremely strong, he could clearly sense the distinct aura of the Heavenly Talisman Realm from Qin Wentian and could be certain that Qin Wentian was like him, also a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Naturally, Qin Wentian's perception wasn't as powerful as this man. He still had no way to know of this man's existence.

"Master, these people are all supreme powers from the Cloud Prefecture. To think that they would move out with such force only to kill a junior at the third-level of Celestial Phenomenon. How shameless." Ghost Saber Mu Yan spoke, despising the actions of these supreme powers of the Cloud Prefecture.

So it turned out that the man in black was none other than Mu Yan's master, the Saberlord of Death.

However, even Mu Yan didn't know that his master was a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

Members of the Heavenly Talisman Realm aren't allowed to join any other powers, but it's completely acceptable for them to accept disciples. And if their disciples were outstanding enough, they could even be recommended into the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"Isn't this normal? Human greed exists everywhere." The Saberlord of Death smiled.

"Does Master intend to make a move?" Mu Yan stared at the Saberlord as he asked.

"Do you wish for me to act?" The Saberlord inquired.

"Master is a lone ranger and wouldn't care for offending these powers. If Master is unable to protect this city from being seized, is it at the very least, possible to bring Qin Wentian away? It would truly be a pity if such an outstanding genius was to fall here. And if he is to Master's liking, you might even be able to take him in as a disciple." A smile appeared on Mu Yan's face as he turned his gaze back to Qin Wentian.

The Saberlord of Death didn't reply, but at this moment the various experts finally acted. The golden war chariot Jiang Yi stood on suddenly hummed, a fearsome pair of wings could be seen behind its back with a spearhead attached at its front. Just a single glance was sufficient to cause fear.

"Everyone, let's advance into the city by the sides." Jiang Yi arrogantly commanded, his voice echoing through the space. As the sound of his voice faded, thunderous rumbling noises

resounded as the war chariots of the Jiang Clan were all activated at the same moment, speeding ahead into the Driftsnow City. A sharp golden light emanated, they were so powerful that it seemed they could crush all resistance in front of them.

The light from the runic inscriptions of the entire ancient Driftsnow City started to flow turbulently. Chains, arrows, golden ramparts all erupted outwards in a frenzy. However, wherever the chariots passed, they left behind a trail of destruction. Not only that, the experts from the different powers advanced from all directions, with the leaders of their respective powers taking the lead. These leaders were naturally extremely strong, and had no problems breaching the obstacles.

"It's the end." The spectators from afar sighed. This combat was finally going to be concluded. Even though the demon-level genius Qin Wentian could fight evenly against and also forced the Seven Sword Elders into retreat via borrowing power from the ancient city. Under the iron hooves of these numerous supreme experts, there was basically no more hope left.

Most probably, this young genius would fall here today.

Although the Driftsnow City was as vast as a thousand miles, to these experts, this distance wasn't anything at all. After a short period of time, the destructive aura from all these experts started to bore down on Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian borrowed the power of the city and transformed into a giant 30,000 meters tall. Brandishing his fearsome divine spear, clad in martial attire, the arrogance in his bones was clear to



all. He stood loftily in the air, waiting quietly for these experts to arrive.

Many pairs of golden wings were formed by the runic inscriptions. After that, all of these melded into Qin Wentian's armor and not long after, a gigantic pair of resplendent golden wings shimmering with immortal light took form on Qin Wentian's back. The runes gleamed on the wings. Their sharpness was akin to the sharpest blades and wherever they passed by as Qin Wentian arced through the air, everything would be ripped apart.

"Are they finally here?" Qin Wentian mumbled. With an intention of his will, the Nine Immortality Bells transformed into light screens that enveloped him completely. Right now in his mind, there was a picture. That was a picture of this entire Driftsnow City.

"RUMBLE~" A terrifying sound boomed as the earth started to tremble violently with Qin Wentian at the center. The entire Driftsnow City was reorganizing itself. Blocks of earth shimmered with a golden metallic sheen as they formed countless huge walls that towered into the skies, separating this place around a hundred miles in radius from the outside world.

From afar, the spectators only saw countless golden walls barricading that area.

"Mhm?" Many experts were obstructed by the walls. They started to launch their attacks with mad speed, wanting to shatter these walls which blocked them from their objectives.

"We must get this city for sure, no matter the cost." Jiang Yi stood atop the chariot and glanced at the surrounding walls as his expression turned incomparably sharp. He then controlled his war chariots and slammed forward, the spearhead of the war chariot shone with a towering golden light as thunderous sounds echoed from the impact. Again and again, he slammed the chariot into the wall until cracks finally appeared, the golden wall obstructing him shattered.

However for those weaker experts, they weren't so lucky. Those who were in smaller groups of three to five found themselves trapped completely within. They launched attacks madly, yet to no avail. They were powerless and couldn't break through the obstruction.

In a certain area, there were several experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor present. They used their strongest attacks, and slammed the stone walls in front of them until finally, with a thunderous boom, the stone walls actually collapsed. Looks of excitement flashed on their faces yet almost immediately thereafter, they only saw an incomparably resplendent golden wing directly slashing towards them.

This gigantic wing was like an indomitable blade, sweeping through the air. Sounds of laceration rang out as their bodies were all completely ripped apart. After which, whistling sounds rang out as the immense figure who launched the attack vanished from sight.

"This..." The other experts still outside of the city were stunned

once again by this weaponized city. The center location of the Driftsnow City had completely collapsed. Blocks of earth rose up to the skies, transforming into heavenly stone walls and pillars that completely separated this space from the outside world. It was as though those experts who rushed in had become blind. Those caught inside the maze of stone walls couldn't see anything and could only wait for Qin Wentian to pick them off one by one. But for spectators outside the city, they could clearly see the immense silhouette of Qin Wentian continuously flickering to different locations.

At this moment, they only saw Qin Wentian's silhouette flickering again. With a thunderous boom, another stone wall shattered but it was unknown how many experts within had just died.

The wings behind him flapped furiously, the speed of the gigantic figure was so fast that it was inconceivable. His gigantic divine spear erupted out in another direction as yet another immortal-foundation expert was pierced to his death.

Very swiftly, Qin Wentian's silhouette appeared at the outermost boundaries of that sealed space. The spectators watched his slaughter from behind and they only saw that every time his spear shot out, an immortal would surely die. Upon seeing this, they couldn't help but to feel a chill in the bottom of their hearts. Initially they thought that these gathered forces would be able to take down the city with ease; yet apparently, they had clearly grossly over underestimated the power of Qin Wentian as well as this weaponized city.

Jiang Yi and his clan members as well as Reverend True Dragon had already slaughtered their way to the center location. However, they didn't find Qin Wentian there. What they found was only a countless number of stone walls yet again.

"Reverend True Dragon." Jiang Yi turned his gaze onto Reverend True Dragon as he spoke, "If you continue to sit there and spectate, everyone would surely die."

Reverend True Dragon who was still seated in his dragon sedan smiled, "I will naturally do my best."

After speaking, he extended his arm. All of a sudden, his arm lengthened continuously shooting forth with devastating might while growing larger as it destroyed everything in its path.

Qin Wentian was currently killing enemies but he soon discovered an incomparably huge arm was currently zooming towards him. His countenance stiffened before he turned and stabbed the divine spear out in that direction.

The arm collided against the divine long spear but the arm was actually undamaged. Then the arm transformed into a fearsome true dragon as it widened its maw and sped towards Qin Wentian, seeking to devour him.

"BREAK FOR ME!" Qin Wentian roared in rage as he rushed out. His wings blotted out the skies as he shot the spear forward with indomitable force, in the direction of Reverend True Dragon. The True Dragon manifested earlier cracked before it shattered apart

amidst terrifying explosive noises. However, Reverend True Dragon wasn't perturbed. With the ghost of a smile, his silhouette flickered as he directly appeared above Qin Wentian, staring down at him.

"Your life will be mine." Reverend True Dragon spoke. This time, he shot forth with both his arms that crackled with draconic might, aiming right for Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's countenance was so cold that it was terrifying. He stepped forward and with a thunderous boom, boundless power erupted from his body. His long spear broke apart everything like how a hot knife sliced through butter, stabbing out with his anger. However, one of Reverend True Dragon's hands directly grabbed that divine spear, ignoring the damage that was caused. Reverend True Dragon grinned and shuttled forward, appearing in front of Qin Wentian in an instant. He then transformed into an incomparably large vortex akin to the maw of a true dragon, seeking to swallow Qin Wentian whole.

The wings behind Qin Wentian's back arched out before slamming closed with explosive force, disrupting the vortex, forcibly blocking that attack.

"BOOM!" At this moment, a resplendent golden beam akin to a streak of lightning shot through the air, aiming for Qin Wentian's large 30,000 meter body.

Qin Wentian's immense left hand blasted out onto the war chariot that was speeding over to him. With a rumbling boom, his hand was forced backwards as he felt a piercing pain in it. Jiang Yi

who was in the chariot got out of it. He stepped on a destructive wheel-type treasure as he continued his way towards Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian at this moment was too fully occupied to deal with him. Flapping his wings furiously, he borrowed the power from the rebound force and explosively retreated. However, that wheel-type treasure transformed into a chakram that spun rapidly as it slammed into him with crushing force. It actually damaged part of his armor, leaving behind a bloody wound.

Qin Wentian retreated far away, only to see numerous figures soaring over his way. These were all the strongest immortal-foundation experts of the major powers. The weakest among them were seventh-level immortal-foundation experts. All of them were looking at Qin Wentian with undisguised greed flickering in their eyes. Despite his 30,000 meter size, after being surrounded by so many powerful experts, it seemed as though Qin Wentian was very tiny and inconsequential.

The brilliance of the immortal light around any of these individuals made it seem like they were imposing giants.

"Damage the city." Jiang Yi coldly commanded. Behind him, numerous chariots appeared, continuously launching attacks at the city. They wanted to damage the runic inscriptions of this place, and once the runic inscriptions were destroyed, the power of this weaponized city would dwindle.

Upon seeing this scene, Qin Wentian's eyes turned ice cold. However, due to his lack of strength, he couldn't help but feel a sense of helplessness in his heart!

# Chapter 797: Appearance of the Ancient

---

Although the weaponized city forged by the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade was powerful, his own strength was still insufficient and he couldn't unleash the true might of this city. This was the reason why he was forced to such a dire state. If the Driftsnow Master was still alive, how could these people run rampant here? Unless they are at the immortal king realm, they would all be slain effortlessly.

Although his current size was immense, the surrounding experts gave him a great sense of pressure.

"The speed of you guys are truly 'fast.'" Reverend True Dragon glanced at a group of people. Although the experts gathered here were all extremely powerful, they appeared a little too tiny when in comparison to Qin Wentian's current size.

Everyone was waiting to act, these people were the strongest of the batch and each individual had a combat prowess strong enough to threaten Qin Wentian.

"Qin Wentian, you and Cheron are good friends. We will do our best to shield you." At this moment, a voice drifted into his ear. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered, the person who spoke was an old man, an expert from the Wondergate Immortal Manor. This person transmitted his voice over, wanting Qin Wentian to head over the location where he was at.

However, Qin Wentian's had already received Cheron's warning

before this, how could he trust this man so easily? Although Cheron was a disciple of the Wondergate Immortal Manor, the relationships between the elders and him wasn't that unique. How could they spare so many expenses to protect a mere friend of a chosen? The probability was extremely low. One must know that the various major powers had already come to an agreement saying whoever kills Qin Wentian would be the one to acquire the weaponized city.

"Senior is willing to help me?" Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto that old man from the Wondergate Immortal Manor, after which he directly stepped out moving in the direction of that old man, appearing as though there was no semblance of defense on his part. At this moment, the gazes of all the experts all shift to that old man from the Wondergate Immortal Manor as the pressure in the air intensified ten fold.

"Many thanks to senior then." Qin Wentian put the long spear in his hands down as he sped towards the old man, appearing as if he fully trusted him.

However at this moment, an extremely gold glimmer of light flickered in the eyes of that old man. Staring at Qin Wentian speeding over, his palms seemingly transformed into a furnace that oozed blazing heat. There seemed to be a mini world of flames that exist within his palms, and the instant the palms came into contact with something, that thing would be incinerated due to the heat.

The old man's silhouette flickered as he too, dashed towards Qin Wentian, his eyes flashing with a killing intent that was now



revealed.

"Senior?" Qin Wentian's expression drastically changed as though he was caught by surprise. And now, even if he wanted to dodge, it was impossible to do so.

"YOU DARE?!" The other experts coldly spoke, and instead of attacking Qin Wentian, Reverend True Dragon's arms expanded, blasting out aiming for the old man; the treasured wheel of Jiang Yi of the Jiang Clan also spun about in a frenzy, whirling towards him and instantly, the swords of the Seven Sword Elders pierced through the void with a speed as quick as lightning, slashing out towards that old man from the Wondergate Immortal Manor.

There were also experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor, Bloodflame Clan, Blazing Sun Divine Sect, etc. All of them simultaneously launched attacks causing the old man to instantly turn pale. At this moment, he couldn't be bothered with killing Qin Wentian, but explosively retreated instead in order to save his own skin.

However, the attacks that were shot out, couldn't possibly be retracted at such a short notice. How powerful were the arms of Reverend True Dragon? It directly grabbed hold of the old man while the Sun Sword of the Blazing Sun Divine Sect's elder chopped down; the treasured wheel slammed into him; followed by all sorts of attacks. Such destructiveness, how could the old man from the Wondergate Immortal Manor withstand all that? His eyes gleamed with despair as he stared ahead. At his last moments of life, the only thing he saw was a cold look of disdain directed in his direction by Qin Wentian.

"You...!" The expert from the Wondergate Immortal Manor bellowed in rage, but before he could say anything else, he was obliterated from existence. Qin Wentian's countenance was ice-cold, if it wasn't because this person wanted to kill him, how could he suffer the joint-attacks by others? This was called 'the evil brought upon by oneself are the hardest to bear.'

Gigantic wings arced through the skies, Qin Wentian directly sped towards the direction of the Seven Sword Elders as the long spear in his hand swept out.

"Impudent." The countenance of the seven elders turned chilly. Qin Wentian actually targeted them for his attacks? Obviously, he was looking down on them.

The might from their immortal foundations blasted out, their bodies were enveloped by their coronas of immortal light that cascaded their radiance onto their swords. Each of the seven swords were as large as Qin Wentian's divine spear and contained an unexcelled might that was able to lacerate everything within. At the same time, boundless destructive sword might appeared in the air. If there was a first or second-level immortal-foundation expert in the vicinity, they would instantly die to the overwhelming pressure.

The terrifying arm manifested by Reverend True Dragon shot outwards once more. Qin Wentian's countenance turned incredibly unsightly, he blasted out with his palm and collided head on with the arm of Reverend True Dragon, borrowing the rebound force to retreat backwards, as his wings flapped furiously

in desperation.

"Do you think you can flee?" A cold voice rang out. A faint image of a war divinity appeared behind those experts from the Battle Heavens Immortal Manor as they blasted out a myriad of palm imprints, their combined might pressing downwards. Qin Wentian lifted his palms in defense, but to no avail. His body was directly forced downwards from the impact.

The experts from the Bloodflame Clan left behind a blood print with a pervasive attribute, seeping inside the armor. The treasured wheel of Jiang Yi tore chunks of his armor off and injured his body. They attacked Qin Wentian the same way they did to the old man from the Wondergate Immortal Manor. And despite the startling toughness of his defense, he was still jolted from the terrifying might packed within the attacks, and was slammed into the ground, his body dripping with fresh blood.

Countless lights flashed, these experts in the air all launched their attacks frenziedly, aiming for Qin Wentian, not intending to give him the space to breathe. They would only stop after Qin Wentian died.

Qin Wentian attempted to climb up. He waved his hands, boundless runic light circulated around him as a countless number of chains shot into the air. Sadly, these were unable to obstruct experts of this level.

"Your life is mine!" Reverend True Dragon coldly exclaimed. After which, his figure expanded to 30,000 meters as well, resembling a demonic dragon as he shuttled towards Qin Wentian.

"SCRAM!" Qin Wentian howled in rage, piercing his long spear into the air, blocking his opponent's attack. However, it was useless. The attacks from the other experts arrived. Continuous thunderous booms echoed out as Qin Wentian's body trembled, coughing out fresh blood. That imposing figure of 30,000 meters was actually swaying from the injuries he sustained.

From afar, the spectators could only sigh as they watched this scene. Qin Wentian was truly an outstanding genius of his generation. But his fate was to end up dead here, with no way to resist.

Cheron and Pei Yu were both there as well. Their countenances were pale, silently admonishing themselves for their lack of strength.

Mu Yan gazed at his Master beside him and spoke, "Master, do you truly not intend to act?"

"Since he didn't choose to depart, I'm very sure he has a trump card of his own. If not, he wouldn't wait here so obediently just to accept death." The Saberlord had his arms crossed in front of his chest, appearing indifferent. For those who could join the Heavenly Talisman Realm, he believed that none of them were simple characters. Even if he didn't believe in Qin Wentian, he believed in the judgement of the one who invited Qin Wentian into the sect.

If one wasn't a demon-level character, they wouldn't be able to

join the Heavenly Talisman Realm. And one of the criteria was that for their fifth astral soul, it had to be a violet-gold astral soul from the 7th Heavenly Layer.

"But how can he turn the circumstances around without outside aid?" Mu Yan shook his head and sighed.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was in a half-kneeling position. He inclined his head, his eyes bursting forth with a terrifying light.

"I didn't want to try this initially." Qin Wentian coldly spoke, his words causing the expressions of the attackers to stiffen as they stared at Qin Wentian. Try this? Try what? What did he meant by that?

"Since you all want this ancient city so badly, I will give you an opportunity to speak with the Driftsnow Master face to face." Qin Wentian continued. He closed his eyes as the chimes from the Nine Immortality Bells sounded out at this moment.

"What did he mean?" The expressions on all those present changed. Speaking face to face with the Driftsnow Master?

Could it be that the Driftsnow Master hasn't passed away?

"You all want to damage the heartblood of the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade, wanting to seize this city. In that case, talk to him yourselves." Qin Wentian opened his mouth. The bell chimes continued, and his eyes were shut tight. His entire person was

devoid of any aura, but boundless runic light from the bells flowed continuously into him as his figure grew larger and more terrifying than ever.

At this moment, the Nine Immortality Bells shimmered in and out of existence. Each and every bell had a fearsome light circulating around its frame.

"RUMBLE!" Qin Wentian's figure continued expanding. From 30,000 meters, all the way to 150,000 meters, truly a stunning sight. And what's more, the growth didn't seem to have stopped.

"What's going on?" All these experts were truly shocked, a 30,000 meter body was already extremely immense. But what concept was a 300,000 meter one? Before that towering giant, everything was nothing but ants. And right now, that figure was continuing to expand towards 300,000 meters.

An ancient air emanated from this figure, as a misty voice permeated the space.

"Who...dares to damage my city?" There was a carefreeness in the voice and sounded as light as air. But it directly spread through the radius of a thousand miles, even for those people outside the boundaries of the ancient city, they could all hear the words clearly. At this moment, all their hearts were thumping violently.

Who...dares to damage my city?

Who was the 'my' referring to? Naturally it was referring to the Driftsnow Master of the legends!

The bell chimes resounded through the air as snowflakes drifted downwards. All of a sudden, the sun vanished, as clouds and mist churned, producing a chilly air.

The sound of a sigh from ancient times drifted out. Only to see the gigantic figure stretching out his hand, allowing the snowflakes to land as they will onto his palm.

"How many years has it been...?"

That gigantic figure inclined his head, his eyes opened abruptly, showing an extremely clear gaze within. His features changed, and they were no longer that of Qin Wentian. His features could be considered exceedingly good-looking but it was marred with grief, misery and filled with longing.

"It's truly the Driftsnow Master." The hearts of everyone trembled intensely. Qin Wentian could actually summon the soul of the Driftsnow Master? In that case, where was Qin Wentian now?

Those attackers initially prepared to kill Qin Wentian but were all startled into stillness at this moment. They dumbfoundedly stood there, staring at the gigantic figure. It was as though they had lost all intentions of battling, and were currently contemplating what was going on.

"Every snowflake that falls... are they your tears?" Pei Yu mumbled, her eyes misted over when she saw the features of the Driftsnow Master appear. She slowly stepped out, and was actually moving in the direction of the Driftsnow Master, entering the ancient city. The character in the legends had really appeared, and he was right before her.

The Driftsnow Master turned his gaze over to Pei Yu, only to see Pei Yu asking in a low voice, "'Every time the ancient bells chimed, they represent my longing for you.' Are all of these words in the legend real?"



# Chapter 798: Unmatched Magnificence Through The Generations

---

A deep longing was reflected in the eyes of the Driftsnow Master. He stretched out his left arm, Pei Yu continued her way forward and directly walked onto the palm of the Driftsnow Master.

"I never thought that after so many years, there would still be people who remembered me." The Driftsnow Master retracted his hands. To him, the journey of a thousand miles was nothing more than a stretch of his hands.

Pei Yu stood within his palm, extremely close to that handsome countenance. Her eyes involuntarily reddened as tears flowed from them.

"Naturally there would be people remembering you. I know that the legends are real, it was not a lie!" How many nights had Pei Yu cried due to the poignant and emotional legend of the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade? She was always trying to imagine what kind of character the Driftsnow Master was and today, she had finally seen it with her own eyes. He fits exactly to her imagination, handsome, yet streaks of grief and an abundance of longing could be seen on his face. This was like a dream, but she knew that this was reality.

"Thank you." The Driftsnow Master stared at Pei Yu, while giving a sigh pregnant with meaning. He didn't know how much time had passed but Pei Yu allowed him to know that in this world, there were still people who remembered his existence. Also, from Pei Yu's eyes, he saw a kind of emotion that came straight from the

heart.

"RUMBLE!" A booming noise sounded out, only to see the Driftsnow Master moving forward. His gaze turned to regard all the experts in the air as an absolute imposing flashed within his eyes. That gentle countenance suddenly turned sharp, and emanated a terrifying sense of coldness causing a stifling breathlessness to overcome the experts of the major powers.

"You guys are the ones that wanted to damage my city?"

The sound of the Driftsnow Master echoed out, drifting over a thousand miles. The prestige and might he exuded brought with it an overwhelming pressure that permeated the atmosphere.

At this moment, the incomparably gigantic arm of the Driftsnow Master shot out, aiming for those war chariots of the Jiang Clan. Those experts instantly paled as they controlled their chariots and flee madly for their lives. However, the gigantic palm was so huge that it blotted out the entire sky, there was simply no way for them to escape. With a single grab, his palm was like the net of heaven, directly trapping them within. With a forceful clench, sounds of explosions rang out. When he opened his palm again, golden dust flowed out but the experts of the Jiang Clan could no longer be seen, they had vanished completely without a trace.

The leader of the troops from the Jiang Clan, Jiang Yi, involuntarily trembled violently. Those war chariots were considered the heartblood of their Jiang Clan, created through the usage of countless valuable materials. Yet, in just an instant, all the efforts that went into forging them had exploded into dust with

just a squeeze of a hand? This scene was too brutal to him.

The countenance of Reverend True Dragon no longer had any hints of arrogance. In the Cloud Prefecture, there are naturally many legends floating about. The legend of the Driftsnow Master was only one of the many, and along with the flow of time, other than the Driftsnow City of the Jiangling Country, not many people from the other parts of the Cloud Prefecture paid attention to it. Hence, he didn't really know many things about it but there could be no mistakes, a character from the legends actually appeared in front of his eyes, and that character was actually so strong to an unfathomable extent!

No wonder the Driftsnow Master's legend was able to survive and lasted through the ages. He was too powerful.

As for the powerful existences from the Seven Sword Sect, Bloodflame Clan, Myriad Sage Academy, all of them were shaking from their terror as they watched the scene. A single palm stretched across a thousand miles, blotting out the skies... Such terrifying strength wasn't something they could defend against. It couldn't be mitigated with the strength of the experts that they had brought with them, because in front of absolute strength, no amount of weaklings gathered would prove to be of any help at all.

"Can you tell me what happened earlier?" The Driftsnow Master glanced down, staring at Pei Yu in his palm.

"Mhm." Pei Yu nodded heavily and started to explain everything starting from the time when Qin Wentian communicated with the Nine Immortality Bells.

And as Pei Yu was explaining, the experts from the major powers were silently retreating backwards, wanting to leave this place. But they only heard the emotionless voice of the Driftsnow Master drifting out, "No one is allowed to leave."

His voice contained a formless threatening force within. And indeed, no one else dared to move recklessly.

All of a sudden, an intense spatial fluctuation radiated forth from an expert of the Myriad Sage Academy. He wanted to use a spatial transference treasure to teleport out of this place.

Since the Driftsnow Master had appeared, it was clear that they would no longer be able to acquire this weaponized city. In fact if they stayed here, their lives wouldn't be theirs to control. Naturally, he wanted to flee.

"Hmph." The Driftsnow Master coldly snorted. Just when the body of the expert was flickering and at that very instant before he vanished, the Driftsnow Master threw out a seemingly ordinary punch. However, at the moment the punch was blasted out, even the void trembled, causing the space to shake so much that it became unstable, interfering with the spatial transference fluctuations, destroying them. Such strength caused the faces of all the experts present to dim with fear. Those who had similar thoughts instantly banished any notions of escape from their heads as their expressions grew extremely unsightly.

"As I said before, no one is allowed to leave." The arm of the

Driftsnow Master expanded, gleaming with runic light as it shot towards that expert earlier who attempted to escape. As this palm landed, that expert only felt a wall of despair. He trembled violently, and could do nothing more to run away. As for resisting? That would only be akin to using an egg to smash a stone.

As the palm swept past, that expert was smashed into pieces. A powerful expert at the seventh-level of Immortal-Foundation actually had his immortal foundation shattered. Even his soul was forcibly dispersed by the force of that palm strike.

After killing that expert, the Driftsnow Master retracted his arm like nothing had ever happened before. He continued to listen quietly to Pei Yu as she explained the events prior to this.

Time flowed by, to the experts from the major powers, each second of time passing by felt agonizingly slow.

Why would the Driftsnow Master appear?

Where did Qin Wentian go?

After a long time, after Pei Yu concluded her explanation, the eyes of the Driftsnow Master flickered with a faint smile. He then spoke, "Connecting with immortality through smithing a weapon, ascending to immortality through a single step. I initially thought that it would be exceedingly difficult to match my requirements but to think that now, there would actually be someone capable of effortlessly achieving that, successfully forging an immortal-ranked weapon, and slaying an immortal. The Qin Wentian you

spoke of, can be considered a half-disciple of mine. Given how radiant he is, he definitely didn't let down me who took the trouble to appear in this world again."

"But, where is he now?" Pei Yu glanced at the surroundings, she couldn't find Qin Wentian.

"From what you said earlier, he must have known that he wouldn't be able to stand against the combined strength of these people. Hence, he communicated with the Nine Immortality Bells, acting as a trigger to summon my soul using the strength of the weaponized city, allowing me to temporarily control this body. After I depart, he will naturally appear again." The Driftsnow Master replied.

The calm voice of the Driftsnow Master actually made Pei Yu as well as the others feel their hearts trembling. Qin Wentian actually took such a huge risk in summoning the Driftsnow Master? If the Driftsnow Master had evil intentions, wouldn't that have meant that he would never be able to return?

"Then...will you still disappear?" Pei Yu stared at the figure before her as a look of pain flashed in her eyes. Her inner heart was suddenly filled with conflict, she didn't wish for the Driftsnow Master to disappear but she too, didn't want Qin Wentian to be unable to return.

"Naturally. He lent me his body, allowing me revisit this world. I'm already very grateful to him. How can I still occupy his body for myself? When he shows up later, thank him for me. Tell him to do his best in cultivation and don't let down what I wished of him."

"But..." An expression of agony appeared on Pei Yu's face, tears actually flowed down again.

She stared at the magnificence of the Driftsnow Master, yet somehow there was an endless longing in her heart. However, she wasn't able to continue what she wanted to say because she couldn't forsake Qin Wentian too.

The Driftsnow Master extended out his right hand, placing it before Pei Yu. A single finger was as large as her, as though wanting to help wipe her tears away yet he didn't do so.

"If Immortal Jade longed for me as much as you, she would never have embarked on that path of no return." The Driftsnow Master retracted his hand and sighed deeply. He placed Pei Yu in the air before he turned and regarded all of the experts. Cold light gleamed in his eyes as he spoke, "I used the essence of my life to forge and refine this city. Damaging this city is equivalent to wanting to destroy me. Unforgivable."

As the sound of his voice faded. The Driftsnow Master blasted his hands out. The various experts all paled as the trembling of their bodies intensified. They madly fled towards different directions hoping to be able to escape.

"Soon, soon!" Jiang Yi's countenance was pale, he had already informed the Jiang Clan's Clan Lord and they were on the way here. However at this moment, the Driftsnow Master actually acted to kill them.

The terrifying palms blasted through the air. Jiang Yi roared in terror, "STOP!"

However how could the Driftsnow Master be bothered with him? The palm smashed down, directly wiping Jiang Yi out from existence, showing no mercy at all.

Reverend True Dragon also sped through the air, his figure reached the size of 30,000 meters but in front of the Driftsnow Master, this size didn't matter at all. The Driftsnow Master's palm strike transformed into numerous palm imprints, all blasting towards him. The face of Reverend True Dragon turned black, he roared in despair. He who cultivated for ten thousand years to reach his current height and enjoyed an illustrious name with a legendary reputation, would he die here today just like this?

"BANG!" The palm imprints smashed into him as Reverend True Dragon died instantly. The Driftsnow Master didn't show any signs of stopping his rampage, his palms continued towards other experts. And no matter where they fled to, his palm strikes would always reach them. A moment later, with a cataclysmic explosion, the powerful experts from the Cloud Prefecture were all annihilated, dying in this place.

In the blink of an eye, only the Driftsnow Master and Pei Yu remained in the entire Driftsnow City.

The snowflakes continued cascading, emanating a poignant air. Countless figures outside the city stared at the gigantic figure of



the Driftsnow Master as they silently sighed in their hearts. Such a character was willing to die for the sake of the woman he loved, using his life to forge and refine this ancient city, choosing to sacrifice himself as his answer. How spirited was this?

Ordinary characters would never be able to do the things he did. They wouldn't have such spirit.

He has a world in his heart, he wanted his name to resound throughout the immortal realms, becoming an expert of the supreme tier. This point was able to be discerned from his words. Qin Wentian's outstandingness didn't let down him, who spared the effort appearing once more in this world. But even so, if time could be reversed, he would still make the choice he did then. Using his life, his flesh, his blood to refine the city they created together, existing in the Nine Immortality Bells as a soul body.

This city, who would be willing to damage it?

"Qin Wentian shall inherit my Driftsnow City. However, whoever dares to covet it, as long as my soul is not destroyed, I shall never spare him." The Driftsnow Master's voice resounded through the region, the power of his voice trembling the space throughout!

# Chapter 799: Decimated Through Space

---

As the sound of the Driftsnow Master's voice faded, all of a sudden a strong wind arose as the skies changed color. An overwhelming sense of destructive pressure enveloped this entire space.

From the air, an incomparably terrifying long lance appeared, penetrating through the void. This long lance shimmered with divine light and was 30,000 meters tall, containing boundless might. It directly pierced towards the Driftsnow Master like a bolt of tribulation lightning.

"Who?" The crowd felt their hearts shaking, there was actually an expert that made a move to deal with the Driftsnow Master?

The Driftsnow Master inclined his head as his palm blasted up in the air. His palm shimmered with boundless runic light and slammed into the lance directly, the impact causing parts of the lance to crack as it eventually shattered into pieces.

"In this age, your city no longer belongs to you. I will definitely kill Qin Wentian." A voice boomed throughout the skies, warring against the echoes of the Driftsnow Master's earlier words. As the sound of the voice faded, a few silhouettes appeared outside the boundaries of the Driftsnow City. The man in the lead shone with an incomparable resplendent light, it was so dazzling that one wasn't able to look at him directly. Also, the might that exuded from him caused people to feel a sense of wanting to grovel before him.

"An immortal king?" The Driftsnow Master mumbled. This expert was actually a character at the Immortal King Realm, and possessed shocking strength.

"It's the Jiang Clan's immortal king, Jiang Zhuqing!" Someone in the crowd recognized this man. The immortal king from the Jiang Clan had actually arrived, but this was only to be expected. Jiang Yi, the person who was killed earlier was actually Jiang Zhuqing's son. He must have informed Jiang Zhuqing when he encountered danger earlier, hence Jiang Zhuqing moved out personally. Given his cultivation base at the immortal-king realm, the time it took for him to travel from the Jiang Clan to the Driftsnow City, was less than the amount of time it took to end the battle.

"BOOM!" The Driftsnow Master stepped out, as scintillating light exuded from him, towering into the skies. Rumbling sounds thundered out continuously, and his 300,000 meter body expanded once more. He stretched out his hand, covering the skies and shooting forwards, as a monumental pressure descended on all those outside the city. To their horror, the experts outside found that they couldn't resist at all. It was as though with but a single thought, the Driftsnow Master would be able to slay all of them.

This attack naturally was aimed at Jiang Zhuqing. Jiang Zhuqing's expression changed drastically, what a powerful law energy. Even if it was him, he didn't feel he could stand up to it. This Driftsnow Master was most assuredly a superb expert before he died all those years ago.

"BOOM!" Boundless light erupted from him, incomparably sharp. Jiang Zhuqing's figure moved, countless long lances pierced

through the air as he himself retreated upwards with blinding speed. When the palm strike of the Driftsnow Master reached the area he was last in, he had already escaped the area of impact and was up in the air.

"Driftsnow Master, although you are powerful, you are nothing but a spirit body now. You can't even leave this city without dying. And eventually, when you hand that body back to that young brat, that shall be the moment of both your deaths." Jiang Zhuqing coldly spoke, the killing intent in his eyes grew even more pronounced. Before this, things were decided by Jiang Yi, he had no idea what was going on. Only when Jiang Yi ran into danger did he report everything to his father. To think that his mighty Jiang Clan would suffer such grievous losses going up against an ant-like existence like Qin Wentian.

"You sound really confident." The Driftsnow Master stared up in the air, speaking with cold arrogance.

"You can choose to hide within this city forever. But I don't mind spending time waiting here." Jiang Zhuqing icily replied.

"If you dare say that again, I shall make you unable to forget this encounter all your life." The eyes of the Driftsnow Master flashed threateningly.

"So what if I say it again? I shall definitely take Qin Wentian's life. And if I'm unable to acquire this city, I shall destroy it." Jiang Zhuqing stood in the air, proclaiming with absolute confidence.

The Driftsnow Master didn't reply. He glanced once more at Jiang Zhuqing as the skies and earth started rumbling. He then turned to Pei Yu and asked her softly, "Do you know where the clan of this man is located at?"

"I've seen a map encompassing the locations of major powers of the Cloud Prefecture." Pei Yu nodded.

"Don't block out my will, transmit your knowledge to me." The Driftsnow Master replied as a powerful strand of his immortal sense entered her sea of consciousness. Pei Yu closed her eyes and passed on everything she knew to the Driftsnow Master.

An instant later, after the Driftsnow Master obtained the info, he glanced deeply at Pei Yu and spoke in a low voice, "After Qin Wentian awakens, tell him that this city is mobile."

As the sound of his voice faded away, the entire Driftsnow City started vibrating as terrifying sounds echoed from it. There was a kind of sensation as though the heavens and earth were breaking apart. The entire city with the circumference of 1,000 miles actually started moving, rising into the air.

The ancient Driftsnow City was mobile!

"Ba-thump!" The hearts of the crowd from afar pounded violently. They stared with fear and shock in their eyes at the Driftsnow City, watching as the city rose up into the air.

Only to see that currently, there was a pair of heaven-blotting wings below the city, resembling that of some incomparably gigantic avian species.

These wings were naturally formed by runic inscriptions. The crowd watched in amazement at the city rising through the air, the shock in their hearts was impossible to be described. The ancient city created by the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade wasn't an immobile one!

"This city was forged and refined via the essence of my life. Whoever dares to damage this city, I will definitely make him regret it. Let me repeat my words once more. This city shall be inherited by Qin Wentian. Anyone who dares to covet it shall not be spared!" The booming voice of the Driftsnow Master resounded out. Countless streams of light radiated from the ancient city, converging into a massive beam of energy that shot through space with annihilative force and speed towards a certain location.

At the end of the light beam, the crowd saw a vast piece of land, saw other cities where numerous human silhouettes could be seen. They turned their heads and stared at the Driftsnow Master once more, feeling terror in their hearts.

"What is he planning to do?" The hearts of the crowd trembled.

Only to see the light energy beam as it continued shuttling through the air as though searching for its target. Finally, the end point was clear. The light beam was targeted at a majestic ancient city filled with a countless number of experts.

At this moment, everyone in the surroundings involuntarily turned their gazes back to the light beam as their bodies started to tremble intensely.

This was especially so for the Jiang Clan's immortal king, Jiang Zhuqing. He glared harshly at the Driftsnow Master as he spoke, "What do you intend to do?"

"Didn't I say this before? I shall make this an unforgettable experience for you." The eyes of the Driftsnow Master flickered with an incomparable sharpness. After which, he swiped out with his fingers as that light beam directly blasted a castle, instantly turning it into rubble. In the blink of an eye, the lives of the countless experts within were all snuffed out.

"NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!"

Jiang Zhuqing's eyes turned red as his countenance became as pale as paper. Earlier, he was still arrogantly threatening the Driftsnow Master, wanting to destroy the city if he couldn't acquire it. But now, he was actually trembling from fear of what just happened.

The location the light beam was targeted at, was none other than the location of his Jiang Clan!

The Driftsnow Master directly aimed for the nest of the Jiang Clan, destroying everything in a tyrannical manner.

"I was unwilling to be tainted by the sin of killing, yet you threatened me. Even though I might have already died, I won't allow a junior to be so impudent in front of me." The voice of the Driftsnow Master was ice-cold. He swiped his hand through the air again as another beam of light blasted towards the Jiang Clan, creating an apocalypse for them. In just a short span of a few breaths of time, the entire Jiang Clan's residence turned to dust. It was unknown how many experts had perished.

A supreme power of the Cloud Prefecture was knocked off their divine pedestal just like this. In fact, their entire foundations have been completely ripped apart.

"This is the true Driftsnow City, the ancient city which was created and refined using the lives of the Driftsnow Master and Immortal Jade." The spectators stared at the weaponized city, the power of it was far stronger than what they imagined. When in the hands of Qin Wentian, he just couldn't unleash its true power.

At this moment, the magnificence exuded by the Driftsnow Master made everyone clearly feel how imposing he was.

Jiang Zhuqing, the immortal king of the Jiang Clan threatened the Driftsnow Master? So what if I'm an ancient and have already passed on? I would still make you regret your actions forever.

The calamitous event to his clan that happened in an instant, was already enough to make Jiang Zhuqing remember this lesson for life.



"ARGHHHHHHHHHH!" Jiang Zhuqing roared with madness. Even for characters at the immortal king level, when they saw their entire clan being completely annihilated, their powerful state of hearts would still be overwhelmed by their emotions.

Staring at the look of madness on Jiang Zhuqing's face, there was an indescribable feeling in everyone's heart.

That was the Jiang Clan, the weaponsmithing power created by a top-tier weaponsmith Jiang Chao years ago. It was prosperous for ages and although it eventually suffered a decline, the Jiang Clan was still considered at the peak of the Cloud Prefecture.

But now, in the span of a few breaths, everything was wiped away, turning into history. The rush of impact this created was too overwhelming.

"I'M GOING TO ERADICATE YOUR SOUL, AND DESTROY YOUR CITY!" Jiang Zhuqing howled. A terrifying lance of darkness appeared before him as a whirlpool of dark energy spiralled at the head of it, containing a terrifying destructive might that could destroy everything.

"BOOM!"

Although Jiang Zhuqing clearly knew that his strength was inferior to the Driftsnow Master, he still stepped out and attacked. In just an instant, he arrived in front of the Driftsnow Master and stabbed the lance of darkness towards the Driftsnow Master's

head.

The eyes of the Driftsnow Master gleamed with coldness. His physique was incomparably large, the runic light circulating his palm flashed as it blasted out once more. Runic inscriptions triggered law energy, that hand of his that contained an almighty fearsome energy belonging to the laws of this world blasted out, causing the entire skies to be painted golden with him at the center.

The lance of darkness collided right into the palm as the terrifying whirlpool of darkness permeated everything, withering whatever it touched. It ate away at the palm imprint but when it came into contact with the palm's center, Jiang Zhuqing could sense clearly that there was an unparalleled might within.

"BREAK!" The Driftsnow Master coldly snorted. The sounds of splintering rang out as the 30,000 meters lance broke apart. The Driftsnow Master's palm continued blasting towards Jiang Zhuqing. Jiang Zhuqing turned ashen but could do nothing other than mount a hasty defense.

Another thunderous boom which shook the space echoed out. The palm imprint of the Driftsnow Master slammed down with no mercy, jolting Jiang Zhuqing so bad that he was flung through the horizon. However in just an instant, Jiang Zhuqing returned to his original spot again, his aura fluctuating wildly. He stood in the air and stared at the Driftsnow Master with madness flickering in his eyes. "IF I DON'T DIE, I SHALL DEDICATE MY LIFE TO ERADICATING YOUR SOUL, DESTROYING YOUR CITY, KILLING YOUR SUCCESSOR!"

At this point, Jiang Zhuqing was already beyond infuriated!

# Chapter 800: Falling In Love With An Ancient

---

"Recalcitrant fool." The Driftsnow Master's voice was ice cold. The majestic and imposing Driftsnow City vibrated and its wings flapped furiously, soaring ahead. The countenance of the Driftsnow Master's was ice cold. His palms grabbed towards the air as a resounding boom echoed throughout this space, turning the entire skies golden.

Boundless golden light flowed about, as many golden-colored diagrams appeared in the skies.

Jiang Zhuqing stepped back when he saw this scene, wanting to retreat. He knew his strength was inferior to the Driftsnow Master and he had no wish to contend against him in a head on collision. He would choose to wait. Unless the Driftsnow Master can exist forever and Qin Wentian can hide in the city forever.

However at this very moment, a sense of immense crisis suddenly descended on him. Jiang Zhuqing's countenance stiffened, he turned back as the lance of darkness appeared once more as he stabbed outwards. Over there, there was an almighty saber light, cleaving down from the skies akin to a bolt of lightning that completely sliced the void apart. This saber strike could only be described as world-shaking.

"BANG!" The lance smashed into the saber light and was cleaved into twain at the middle. Jiang Zhuqing's silhouette rapidly retreated with terrifying explosive noises thundering from his back. His countenance paled, this sudden saber strike had instantly

landed him in a precarious position filled with nothing but despair.

"RUMBLE~!" A gigantic palm imprint containing torrential might from the Driftsnow Master smashed down on him, blasting his defenses. Jiang Zhuqing's body trembled violently, his eyes fixed ahead. He didn't glance at the Driftsnow Master, but instead, was looking at a figure who just appeared.

"We never have any grudges before, why did you ambush me?" Jiang Zhuqing was extremely unwilling. He was an immortal king but because of that sudden strike from the Saberlord of Death, he would die here for sure. He was extremely unwilling to accept this.

"I've never needed a reason to kill people. I kill whenever I want to." The black-robed man emotionlessly spoke. He was the master of Ghost Saber Mu Yan, the Saberlord of Death.

Mu Yan's saber arts have inherited the style of his master, if the saber was unsheathed, it must see blood. His saber, was his law. His personality was unable to be easily discerned.

Countless spectators opened their mouths in amazement staring at the changes of the situation. Never did they expect that sudden saber strike. The Saberlord of Death actually acted against Jiang Zhuqing at such a crucial moment.

That saber strike surpassed the imaginations of everyone, and also decreed that Jiang Zhuqing, an immortal king, would be buried here.

Was the Jiang Clan completely finished just like that?

"I'M UNWILLING!" Jiang Zhuqing's expression was incomparably wretched, the immortal light radiating from him started fading as his life faded away. He wanted to muster all his strength for a last all-out attack, yet he only saw the palm of the Driftsnow Master blasting forth again, smashing into him.

Even in death, Jiang Zhuqing's eyes were still wide open. His face was painted with reluctance.

"The treasures on his body shall belong to me, the Driftsnow Master wouldn't have any objections right?" The Saberlord of Death spoke to the Driftsnow Master.

"Take them." The Driftsnow Master waved his hands. A moment later, Jiang Zhuqing's corpse flew towards the Saberlord of Death. The Saberlord naturally wasn't polite and directly took Jiang Zhuqing's interspatial ring.

As the leader of a peak power that was a sacred ground of the Cloud Prefecture, how many treasures did Jiang Zhuqing have exactly?

That saber strike from the Saberlord of Death was priceless. He was many times more intelligent compared to those experts who coveted Qin Wentian's city. The instant he acted, he took away the entire wealth of an immortal king.

However this saber strike of his required determination, and courage as well. That strike was aimed to kill an immortal king hence it naturally packed sufficient force within.

And the rewards reaped from this saber strike, far surpassed the imaginations of the crowd.

"Many thanks." The Saberlord nodded to the Driftsnow Master. Nobody knew that the real reason he acted to kill Jiang Zhuqing wasn't for the treasures on his body. But naturally, he wouldn't say anything to refute what people thought of his objectives.

From afar, there were countless experts who watched this scene. However, they didn't reveal themselves. These included the major powers whom the Driftsnow Master killed the members of earlier.

The Jiang Clan had been eradicated, how could they dare to show themselves? This storm of commotion caused by Qin Wentian was too terrifying. The scope it had was simply inconceivable.

No matter how weak the Jiang Clan was, it was still a sacred ground for weaponsmithing. But now, the foundations of this powerful clan had been wiped out in an instant, how could the rush of impact this creates not be great?

"This city should continue to remain here. Even if you passed it to him now, he has no way to control it fully to leave. Wait till he grows stronger before he comes by to collect it again." The Saberlord spoke, as the Driftsnow Master cast a deep glance at him.

"I have no grudges with Qin Wentian. I believed even if I killed him, I wouldn't be able to acquire this city. Trust me, I have no ill intentions." The Saberlord of Death smiled, he understood the Driftsnow Master's worries.

"It's useless no matter who covets this. The Nine Immortality Bells have already been completely refined and connected to Qin Wentian. Even if one searches his memories and took his life, they won't be able to take control of the Driftsnow City. Qin Wentian is the only one with the qualifications to. If there is anyone out there who still dares to covet this, I shall never spare him." The Driftsnow Master turned his gaze to the horizons, staring at the experts there as his voice thundered out.

"That little fellow is not bad, I will take care of him. Driftsnow Master, please feel at ease and leave, I dare guarantee that no one else would dare to bully him. If you are unable to trust me, you can ask Qin Wentian for his own opinions." The Saberlord spoke, he then transmitted his voice to the Driftsnow Master, "I'm an acquaintance of your successor. Allow him to regain his will, you can ask him that yourself."

The Driftsnow Master's eyes flickered when he heard that. After which, he closed his eyes as his lofty figure gradually returned to normal. His features also transformed, as Qin Wentian's countenance appeared once more.

Qin Wentian's eyes were tightly closed. Abruptly, he heard a voice speaking to him in his mind as his eyes opened. "Qin Wentian, this man said he would take care of you. Do you trust



him?"

"Is senior the Driftsnow Master?" Qin Wentian's heart shook a little as he asked.

"It's me." That voice rang out once more. Only then did Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared at the Saberlord of Death. A sense of familiarity appeared, he only saw the Saberlord smiling at him as he felt the connection between them. Qin Wentian then replied to the Driftsnow Master, "I have a connection with this man, I trust him."

This person was none other than a senior of his from the Heavenly Talisman Realm and was someone at the Immortal King tier. Qin Wentian was naturally willing to trust him.

"Good." That voice rang out again, the Driftsnow Master's countenance appeared as his spirit took over. He stared at the Saberlord. "I shall do as you suggested. This city will remain here, he can come back to claim it once he breaks through to the immortal-foundation realm. After that, he should be powerful enough to shift this city to wherever he wants to."

As the sound of his voice faded, the Driftsnow Master controlled the Driftsnow City and allowed it to descend to the ground. An instant later, the Driftsnow City returned to its original location. A thunderous boom echoed out as it pressed against the earth, its foundation entrenched into it.

"This city is simply like a treasure trove." The experts were filled

with jealousy with regards to Qin Wentian. How overwhelmingly terrifying was the strength of the ancient Driftsnow City? Once Qin Wentian could control it fully, it was equivalent to controlling numerous divine weapons at the same time. In the future when Qin Wentian grew stronger, he could use this as a base of power, building a sect or his clan. This entire city was like a supreme divine weapon and was many times stronger compared to the protective formations of the other clans and sects. Even for those peak-tier powers of the Cloud Prefecture, they were also filled with envy for Qin Wentian.

"He will naturally understand this point." The Saberlord nodded his head.

The Driftsnow Master stood on the ground, surveying his surroundings. The snowflakes drifting from the clouds were beautiful, and a trace of longing could be seen flickering in his eyes.

"Ultimately, this place doesn't belong to me." The Driftsnow Master sighed, exuding an incomparably poignant feeling. Pei Yu's body trembled violently. She stared at the Driftsnow Master and asked, "Are you going to leave?"

"Mhm, it's about time for me to depart." The Driftsnow Master nodded.

"If I'm willing to use my body as a receptacle for your soul, would it enable you to be revived so you won't have to leave here ever again?" Pei Yu's eyes glazed over. She stared at the Driftsnow Master as tears began flowing from her eyes.

"Silly lass." The Driftsnow Master sighed. Before this when his will entered her sea of consciousness, he already felt the emotions she had for him.

"I'm nothing but an ancient fool, why must you miss me so. This world is so wonderful, you should live your life beautifully, creating your own memories." The Driftsnow Master smiled. The snowflakes drifting down got even heavier as the figure of the Driftsnow Master gradually turned illusory. Pei Yu only felt a pain so agonizing that it felt worse than death.

"BOOM!" The bells chimed. Qin Wentian appeared at the center point of the Nine Immortality Bells, amidst the snowflakes dancing in the air.

"The sound of the bells chiming, are you longing for Immortal Jade again?" Pei Yu inclined her head, staring at the snowflakes that filled the air. The snow was so beautiful, they were all his tears.

Qin Wentian felt extremely weak at this moment. The boundless runic light that radiated from him disappeared. His size turned back to normal, and as he turned and glanced at Pei Yu, he actually felt a faint sense of hurt for her upon seeing the intense reluctance in her eyes.

"Pei Yu... Has she fallen for the Driftsnow Master?" A strange notion flashed through Qin Wentian's mind. Pei Yu was always fond of the story between the Driftsnow Master and Immortal

Jade, and she was especially moved by the depths of emotions the Driftsnow Master had. To think that this feeling which had taken root in her heart before this, would actually blossom at the appearance of the Driftsnow Master.

"Would you leave here with me?" The Saberlord stared at Pei Yu. Right now, this place was clearly unsuitable for Pei Yu to remain. It was too dangerous. After all, she had aided the Driftsnow Master earlier.

"No. I want to stay here to accompany him." Pei Yu shook her head. She stared at Qin Wentian, "The Driftsnow Master left this city for you and it has the capabilities of flight. He says you would only be able to control it fully after you broke through to the immortal-foundation realm. You can come back for it then."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He looked at Pei Yu and spoke, "Let's leave together, it would be very dangerous for you if you remain here."

"No thanks, I like this place a lot." Pei Yu smiled. When Qin Wentian saw her expression, he knew he would never be able to convince her.

"What a deep obsession." The Saberlord of Death sighed. "Qin Wentian, let's go then."

Qin Wentian stared at Pei Yu, only to see her smiling at him. He couldn't help but feel a sense of helplessness and could only nod to the Saberlord.

"For those who dares to touch this city, you better think clearly of the consequences." The Saberlord of Death's voice thundered out as he brought Qin Wentian and Mu Yan along, departing the area.

In the air, Qin Wentian peered downwards, staring at Pei Yu in this city that was filled with the vicissitudes of time. She was quietly sitting there, staring at the falling snowflakes in a daze. What would her destiny be?!